

Holy Bible

Aionian Edition®

Douay-Rheims 1899

New Testament

Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®
Douay-Rheims 1899
New Testament
Language: English
UK, USA, Canada, Australia, New Zealand

Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, 2018-2025

Source text: eBible.org

Source version: 9/10/2025

Source copyright: Public Domain

English College at Douai in the service of the Catholic Church, 1899

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 5.3.10 (Pro) on 12/3/2025

100% Free to Copy and Print

TOR Anonymously and <https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc, <https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

All profits are given to <https://CoolCup.org>

We pray for a modern Creative Commons translation in every language
Translator resources at <https://AionianBible.org/Third-Party-Publisher-Resources>
Volunteer help and comments are welcome and appreciated!

Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!

Preface

AionianBible.org/Preface

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aīdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aīdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is *eternal*! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to *eternal* life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of *eternal punishment*. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Please understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a highlighted note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at eBible.org, Crosswire.org, unbound.Biola.edu, Bible4u.net, and NHEB.net. The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0, allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read at AionianBible.org, with Android, and with TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal and purple is the color of royalty! All profits are given to CoolCup.org.

History

AionianBible.org/History

- 06/21/75 - Two boys, P. and J., wonder if Jesus saves all and pray.
- 04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
- 12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
- 06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
- 01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
- 06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
- 12/07/16 - Nainoa Inc established as non-profit corporation.
- 01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
- 01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
- 07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
- 07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
- 02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
- 03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
- 09/15/18 - Aionian Bible dedicated as J. and J. pray again.
- 10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
- 11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
- 03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
- 10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as another J. and J. pray.
- 10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
- 02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
- 05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
- 08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
- 12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
- 03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
- 12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
- 01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
- 01/23/22 - Volunteers celebrate with pie and prayer.
- 02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEPBible.
- 02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
- 12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
- 02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 142 languages.
- 05/01/24 - 370 translations now available in 164 languages.
- 08/05/24 - 378 translations now available in 165 languages.
- 08/18/24 - Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, if source allows.
- 10/20/24 - Gospel Primer handout format.
- 11/24/24 - Progressive Web Application off-line format.
- 01/28/25 - All profits are given to CoolCup.org.
- 03/12/25 - 382 translations now available in 166 languages.
- 06/21/25 - 468 translations now available in 230 languages.
- 09/01/25 - 538 translations now available in 291 languages.

Table of Contents

NEW TESTAMENT

Matthew	1
Mark	28
Luke	45
John	74
Acts	96
Romans	125
1 Corinthians	136
2 Corinthians	147
Galatians	154
Ephesians	158
Philippians	162
Colossians	165
1 Thessalonians	168
2 Thessalonians	171
1 Timothy	173
2 Timothy	176
Titus	178
Philemon	180
Hebrews	181
James	189
1 Peter	192
2 Peter	195
1 John	197
2 John	200
3 John	201
Jude	202
Revelation	203

APPENDIX

- Reader's Guide
- Glossary
- Maps
- Destiny
- Illustrations, Doré

NEW TESTAMENT



The Crucifixion

And Jesus said: Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.

But they, dividing his garments, cast lots.

Luke 23:34

Matthew

1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham: **2** Abraham begot Isaac. And Isaac begot Jacob. And Jacob begot Judas and his brethren. **3** And Judas begot Phares and Zara of Thamar. And Phares begot Esron. And Esron begot Aram. **4** And Aram begot Aminadab. And Aminadab begot Naasson. And Naasson begot Salmon. **5** And Salmon begot Booz of Rahab. And Booz begot Obed of Ruth. And Obed begot Jesse. **6** And Jesse begot David the king. And David the king begot Solomon, of her that had been the wife of Urias. **7** And Solomon begot Roboam. And Roboam begot Abia. And Abia begot Asa. **8** And Asa begot Josaphat. And Josaphat begot Joram. And Joram begot Ozias. **9** And Ozias begot Joatham. And Joatham begot Achaz. And Achaz begot Ezechias. **10** And Ezechias begot Manasses. And Manasses begot Amon. And Amon begot Josias. **11** And Josias begot Jechonias and his brethren in the transmigration of Babylon. **12** And after the transmigration of Babylon, Jechonias begot Salathiel. And Salathiel begot Zorobabel. **13** And Zorobabel begot Abiud. And Abiud begot Eliacim. And Eliacim begot Azor. **14** And Azor begot Sadoc. And Sadoc begot Achim. And Achim begot Eliud. **15** And Eliud begot Eleazar. And Eleazar begot Mathan. And Mathan begot Jacob. **16** And Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. **17** So all the generations, from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations. And from David to the transmigration of Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the transmigration of Babylon to Christ are fourteen generations. **18** Now the generation of Christ was in this wise. When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child, of the Holy Ghost. **19** Whereupon Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing publicly to expose her, was minded to put her away privately. **20** But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared to him in his sleep, saying: Joseph, son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her, is of the Holy Ghost. **21** And she shall bring forth a son: and thou shalt call his name JESUS. For he shall save his people from their sins. **22** Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which the Lord spoke by the prophet, saying: **23** Behold a virgin shall be with child, and bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. **24** And Joseph rising up from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had commanded him, and took unto him his wife. **25** And he knew her not till she brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

2 When Jesus therefore was born in Bethlehem of Juda, in the days of king Herod, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem. **2** Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and are come to adore him. **3** And king Herod hearing this, was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. **4** And assembling together all the chief priests and the scribes of the people, he inquired of them where Christ should be born. **5** But they said to him: In Bethlehem of Juda. For so it is written by the prophet: **6** And thou Bethlehem the land of Juda art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come forth the captain that shall rule my people Israel. **7** Then Herod, privately calling the wise men, learned diligently of them the time of the star which appeared to them; **8** And sending them into Bethlehem, said: Go and diligently inquire after the child, and when you have found him, bring me word again, that I also may come to adore him. **9** Who having heard the king, went their way; and behold the star which they had seen in the east, went before them, until it came and stood over where the child was. **10** And seeing the star they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. **11** And entering into the house, they found the child with Mary his mother, and falling down they adored him; and opening their treasures, they offered him gifts; gold, frankincense, and myrrh. **12** And having received an answer in sleep that they should not return to Herod, they went back another way into their country. **13** And after they were departed, behold an angel of the Lord appeared in sleep to Joseph, saying: Arise, and take the child and his mother, and fly into Egypt: and be there until I shall tell thee. For it will come to pass that Herod will seek the child to destroy him. **14** Who arose, and took the child and his mother by night, and retired into Egypt: and he was there until the

death of Herod: 15 That it might be fulfilled which down, and cast into the fire. 11 I indeed baptize you in the Lord spoke by the prophet, saying: Out of Egypt the water unto penance, but he that shall come after have I called my son. 16 Then Herod perceiving that me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to he was deluded by the wise men, was exceeding bear; he shall baptize you in the Holy Ghost and fire. angry; and sending killed all the men children that 12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, cleanse his floor and gather his wheat into the barn; from two years old and under, according to the time but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire. 13 which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. 17 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan, unto Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremias John, to be baptized by him. 14 But John stayed him, the prophet, saying: 18 A voice in Rama was heard, saying: I ought to be baptized by thee, and comest lamentation and great mourning; Rachel bewailing thou to me? 15 And Jesus answering, said to him: her children, and would not be comforted, because Suffer it to be so now. For so it becometh us to fulfill they are not. 19 But when Herod was dead, behold all justice. Then he suffered him. 16 And Jesus being an angel of the Lord appeared in sleep to Joseph baptized, forthwith came out of the water: and lo, the in Egypt, 20 Saying: Arise, and take the child and heavens were opened to him: and he saw the Spirit his mother, and go into the land of Israel. For they of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him. are dead that sought the life of the child. 21 Who 17 And behold a voice from heaven, saying: This is arose, and took the child and his mother, and came my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

into the land of Israel. 22 But hearing that Archelaus reigned in Judea in the room of Herod his father, he was afraid to go thither: and being warned in sleep retired into the quarters of Galilee. 23 And coming he dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was said by prophets: That he shall be called a Nazarene.

3 And in those days cometh John the Baptist preaching in the desert of Judea. 2 And saying: Do penance: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 3 For this is he that was spoken of by Isaiahs the prophet, saying: A voice of one crying in the desert, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight his paths. 4 And the same John had his garment of camels' hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins: and his meat was locusts and wild honey. 5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the country about Jordan: 6 And were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins. 7 And seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them: Ye brood of vipers, who hath shewed you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of penance. 9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham for our father. For I tell you that God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham. 10 For now the axe is laid to the root of the trees. Every tree therefore that doth not yield good fruit, shall be cut

4 Then Jesus was led by the spirit into the desert, to be tempted by the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterwards he was hungry. 3 And the tempter coming said to him: If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. 4 Who answered and said: It is written, Not in bread alone doth man live, but in every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil took him up into the holy city, and set him upon the pinnacle of the temple, 6 And said to him: If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down, for it is written: That he hath given his angels charge over thee, and in their hands shall they bear thee up, lest perhaps thou dash thy foot against a stone. 7 Jesus said to him: It is written again: Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 8 Again the devil took him up into a very high mountain, and shewed him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them, 9 And said to him: All these will I give thee, if falling down thou wilt adore me. 10 Then Jesus saith to him: Begone, Satan: for it is written, The Lord thy God shalt thou adore, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil left him; and behold angels came and ministered to him. 12 And when Jesus had heard that John was delivered up, he retired into Galilee: 13 And leaving the city Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capharnaum on the sea coast, in the borders of

Zabulon and Nephthalim; **14** That it might be fulfilled which was said by Isaias the prophet: **15** Land of Zabulon and land of Nephthalim, the way of the sea beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: **16** The people that sat in darkness, hath seen great light: death, light is sprung up. **17** From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say: Do penance, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. **18** And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers). **19** And he saith to them: Come ye after me, and I will make you to be fishers of men. **20** And they immediately leaving their nets, followed him. **21** And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them. **22** And they forthwith left their nets and father, and followed him. **23** And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom: and healing all manner of sickness and every infirmity, among the people. **24** And his fame went throughout all Syria, and they presented to him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and such as were possessed by devils, and lunatics, and those that had palsy, and he cured them: **25** And much people followed him from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.

5 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain, and when he was set down, his disciples came unto him. **2** And opening his mouth, he taught them, saying: **3** Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. **4** Blessed are the meek: for they shall possess the land. **5** Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. **6** Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after justice: for they shall have their fill. **7** Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. **8** Blessed are the clean of heart: for they shall see God. **9** Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called children of God. **10** Blessed are they that suffer persecution for justice' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. **11** Blessed are ye when they shall revile you, and persecute you, and speak all that is evil against you, untruly, for my sake: **12** Be glad and rejoice, for your reward is very great in heaven. For so they persecuted the prophets that were before you. **13** You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt lose its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is good for nothing any more but to be cast out, and to be trodden on by men. **14** You are the light of the world. A city seated on a mountain cannot be hid. **15** Neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel, but upon a candlestick, that it may shine to all that are in the house. **16** So let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven. **17** Do not think that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. **18** For amen I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot, or one tittle shall not pass of the law, till all be fulfilled. **19** He therefore that shall break one of these least commandments, and shall so teach men, shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven. But he that shall do and teach, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. **20** For I tell you, that unless your justice abound more than that of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. **21** You have heard that it was said to them of old: Thou shalt not kill. And whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment. **22** But I say to you, that whosoever is angry with his brother, shall be in danger of the judgment. And whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council. And whosoever shall say, Thou Fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. (**Geenna g1067**) **23** If therefore thou offer thy gift at the altar, and there thou remember that thy brother hath any thing against thee; **24** Leave there thy offering before the altar, and go first to be reconciled to thy brother: and then coming thou shalt offer thy gift. **25** Be at agreement with thy adversary betimes, whilst thou art in the way with him: lest perhaps the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. **26** Amen I say to thee, thou shalt not go out from thence till thou repay the last farthing. **27** You have heard that it was said to them of old: Thou shalt not commit adultery. **28** But I say to you, that whosoever shall look on a woman to lust after her, hath already committed adultery with her in his heart. **29** And if thy right eye scandalize thee, pluck

it out and cast it from thee. For it is expedient for thee that one of thy members should perish, rather than that thy whole body be cast into hell. (Geenna g1067) 30 And if thy right hand scandalize thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is expedient for thee that one of thy members should perish, rather than that thy whole body be cast into hell. (Geenna g1067)

31 And it hath been said, whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a bill of divorce. 32 But I say to you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, excepting for the cause of fornication, maketh her to commit adultery: and he that shall marry her that is put away, committeth adultery. 33 Again you have heard that it was said to them of old, Thou shalt not commit adultery: but thou shalt perform thy oaths to the Lord. 34 But I say to you not to swear at all. And when you are praying, speak not much, as the neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God: 35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great king: 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 But let your speech be yea, for it is the city of the great king: 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 But let your speech be yea, pray: Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be yea: no, no: and that which is over and above these, thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. 11 Give us this day our An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. 39 But I say to you, that whosoever will force thee one mile, go with him other wise: but if one strike thee on thy right cheek, turn to him also the other: 40 And if a man will contend with thee in judgment, and take away thy coat, let go thy cloak also unto him. 41 And if a man will take thy coat, let go thy cloak also unto him. 42 Give to him that asketh of thee and persecute and calumniate you: thy face; 18 That thou appear not to men to fast, 45 That you may be the children of your Father who is in heaven, who maketh his sun to rise upon the good, and bad, and raineth upon the just and the unjust. 46 For if you love them that love you, what reward shall you have? do not even the publicans this? 47 And if you have this? 48 Be you therefore perfect, as also your heavenly Father is perfect.

Therefore when thou dost an almsdeed, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may be honoured by men. Amen I say to you, they have received their reward. 3 But when thou dost alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth. 4 That thy alms may be in secret, and thy Father who seeth in secret will repay thee. 5 And when ye stand and pray in the synagogues and corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men: Amen I say to you, they have received their reward. 6 But thou when thou shalt pray, enter into thy chamber, and having shut the door, pray to thy Father in secret: forswear thyself: but thou shalt perform thy oaths and thy Father who seeth in secret will repay thee. 7 to you, before you ask him. 9 Thus therefore shall you hear that it was said to them of old, Thou shalt not kill: but if one strike thee on thy right cheek, turn to him also the other: 40 And if a man will contend with thee in judgment, and take away thy coat, let go thy cloak also unto him. 41 And if a man will take thy coat, let go thy cloak also unto him. 42 Give to him that asketh of thee and persecute and calumniate you: thy face; 18 That thou appear not to men to fast, 45 That you may be the children of your Father who is in secret: and thy Father who seeth in secret, will repay thee. 19 Lay not up to yourselves treasures on earth: where the rust, and moth consume, and where thieves break through and steal. 20 But lay up to yourselves treasures in heaven: where neither the rust nor moth doth consume, and where thieves do not break through, nor steal. 21 For where thy treasure is, there is thy heart also. 22 The light of thy body is thy eye. If thy eye be single, thy whole body shall be lightsome. 23 But if thy eye be evil thy whole body shall be darksome. If then

6 Take heed that you do not your justice before men, to be seen by them: otherwise you shall not have a reward of your Father who is in heaven. 2

the light that is in thee, be darkness: the darkness and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. 9 Or itself how great shall it be! 24 No man can serve two what man is there among you, of whom if his son masters. For either he will hate the one, and love shall ask bread, will he reach him a stone? 10 Or if he the other: or he will sustain the one, and despise shall ask him a fish, will he reach him a serpent? 11 the other. You cannot serve God and mammon. 25 If you then being evil, know how to give good gifts Therefore I say to you, be not solicitous for your life, to your children: how much more will your Father what you shall eat, nor for your body, what you shall who is in heaven, give good things to them that ask put on. Is not the life more than the meat: and the him? 12 All things therefore whatsoever you would body more than the raiment? 26 Behold the birds of that men should do to you, do you also to them. For the air, for they neither sow, nor do they reap, nor this is the law and the prophets. 13 Enter ye in at the gather into barns: and your heavenly Father feedeth narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the them. Are not you of much more value than they? 27 way that leadeth to destruction, and many there are And which of you by taking thought, can add to his who go in therat. 14 How narrow is the gate, and stature by one cubit? 28 And for raiment why are you strait is the way that leadeth to life: and few there solicitous? Consider the lilies of the field, how they are that find it! 15 Beware of false prophets, who grow: they labour not, neither do they spin. 29 But come to you in the clothing of sheep, but inwardly I say to you, that not even Solomon in all his glory they are ravening wolves. 16 By their fruits you shall was arrayed as one of these. 30 And if the grass of know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs the field, which is today, and tomorrow is cast into of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth the oven, God doth so clothe: how much more you, good fruit, and the evil tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 O ye of little faith? 31 Be not solicitous therefore, A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can saying, What shall we eat: or what shall we drink, an evil tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that or wherewith shall we be clothed? 32 For after all bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be cut down, and these things do the heathens seek. For your Father shall be cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits knoweth that you have need of all these things. 33 you shall know them. 21 Not every one that saith Seek ye therefore first the kingdom of God, and his to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of justice, and all these things shall be added unto you. heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father who is 34 Be not therefore solicitous for tomorrow; for the in heaven, he shall enter into the kingdom of heaven. morrow will be solicitous for itself. Sufficient for the day is the evil thereof.

7 Judge not, that you may not be judged, 2 For with what judgment you judge, you shall be judged: and with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you again. 3 Any why seest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye; and seest not the beam that is in thy own eye? 4 Or how sayest thou to thy brother: Let me cast the mote out of thy eye; and behold a beam is in thy own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam in thy own eye, and then shalt thou see to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. 6 Give not that which is holy to dogs; neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest perhaps they trample them under their feet, and turning upon you, they tear you. 7 Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and you shall find: knock, and it shall be opened to you. 8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth:

doctrine. 29 For he was teaching them as one having power, and not as the scribes and Pharisees.

8 And when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him: 2 And behold a leper came and adored him, saying: Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 3 And Jesus stretching forth his hand, touched him, saying: I will, be thou made clean. And forthwith his leprosy was cleansed. 4 And Jesus saith to him: See thou tell no man: but go, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them. 5 And when he had entered into Capernaum, there came to him a centurion, beseeching him, 6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, and is grievously tormented. 7 And Jesus saith to him: I will come and heal him. 8 And the centurion making answer, said: Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: but only say the word, and my servant shall be healed. 9 For I also am a man subject to authority, having under me soldiers; and I say to this, Go, and he goeth, and to another, Come, and he cometh, and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. 10 And Jesus hearing this, marvelled; and said to them that followed him: Amen I say to you, I have not found so great faith in Israel. 11 And I say to you that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven: 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into the exterior darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 13 And Jesus said to the centurion: Go, and as thou hast believed, so be it done to thee. And the servant was healed at the same hour. 14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying, and sick of a fever: 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her, and she arose and ministered to them. 16 And when evening was come, they brought to him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word: and all that were sick he healed: 17 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the prophet Isaías, saying: He took our infirmities, and bore our diseases. 18 And Jesus seeing great multitudes about him, gave orders to pass over the water. 19 And a certain scribe came and said to him: Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou shalt go.

20 And Jesus saith to him: The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air nests: but the son of man hath not where to lay his head. 21 And another of his disciples said to him: Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 22 But Jesus said to him: Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead. 23 And when he entered into the boat, his disciples followed him: 24 And behold a great tempest arose in the sea, so that the boat was covered with waves, but he was asleep. 25 And they came to him, and awaked him, saying: Lord, save us, we perish. 26 And Jesus saith to them: Why are you fearful, O ye of little faith? Then rising up he commanded the winds, and the sea, and there came a great calm. 27 But the men wondered, saying: What manner of man is this, for the winds and the sea obey him? 28 And when he was come on the other side of the water, into the country of the Gerasens, there met him two that were possessed with devils, coming out of the sepulchres, exceeding fierce, so that none could pass by that way. 29 And behold they cried out, saying: What have we to do with thee, Jesus Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? 30 And there was, not far from them, an herd of many swine feeding. 31 And the devils besought him, saying: If thou cast us out hence, send us into the herd of swine. 32 And he said to them: Go. But they going out went into the swine, and behold the whole herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea: and they perished in the waters. 33 And they that kept them fled: and coming into the city, told every thing, and concerning them that had been possessed by the devils. 34 And behold the whole city went out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart from their coasts.

9 And entering into a boat, he passed over the water and came into his own city. 2 And behold they brought to him one sick of the palsy lying in a bed. And Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the man sick of the palsy: Be of good heart, son, thy sins are forgiven thee. 3 And behold some of the scribes said within themselves: He blasphemeth. 4 And Jesus seeing their thoughts, said: Why do you think evil in your hearts? 5 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and walk? 6 But that you may know that the Son of man hath power on

earth to forgive sins, (then said he to the man sick of scorn. **25** And when the multitude was put forth, he palsy.) Arise, take up thy bed, and go into thy house. **7** And he arose, and went into his house. **8** And the arose. **26** And the fame hereof went abroad into all multitude seeing it, feared, and glorified God that that country. **27** And as Jesus passed from thence, gave such power to men. **9** And when Jesus passed there followed him two blind men crying out and on from hence, he saw a man sitting in the custom saying, Have mercy on us, O Son of David. **28** And house, named Matthew; and he saith to him: Follow when he was come to the house, the blind men came me. And he rose up and followed him. **10** And it came to him. And Jesus saith to them, Do you believe, that to pass as he was sitting at meat in the house, behold I can do this unto you? They say to him, Yea, Lord. many publicans and sinners came, and sat down with **29** Then he touched their eyes, saying, According to Jesus and his disciples. **11** And the Pharisees seeing your faith, be it done unto you. **30** And their eyes were it, said to his disciples: Why doth your master eat with publicans and sinners? **12** But Jesus hearing it, that no man know this. **31** But they going out, spread said: They that are in health need not a physician, his fame abroad in all that country. **32** And when they but they that are ill. **13** Go then and learn what this were gone out, behold they brought him a dumb man, meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice. For I possessed with a devil. **33** And after the devil was am not come to call the just, but sinners. **14** Then cast out, the dumb man spoke, and the multitudes came to him the disciples of John, saying: Why do wondered, saying, Never was the like seen in Israel. we and the Pharisees fast often, but thy disciples **34** But the Pharisees said, By the prince of devils he do not fast? **15** And Jesus said to them: Can the casteth out devils. **35** And Jesus went about all the children of the bridegroom mourn, as long as the cities, and towns, teaching in their synagogues, and bridegroom is with them? But the days will come, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, every disease, and every infirmity. **36** And seeing the and then they shall fast. **16** And nobody putteth a multitudes, he had compassion on them: because piece of raw cloth unto an old garment. For it taketh they were distressed, and lying like sheep that have away the fullness thereof from the garment, and there no shepherd. **37** Then he saith to his disciples, The is made a greater rent. **17** Neither do they put new harvest indeed is great, but the labourers are few. wine into old bottles. Otherwise the bottles break, **38** Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish. But send forth labourers into his harvest.

new wine they put into new bottles: and both are preserved. **18** And he was speaking these things unto them, behold a certain ruler came up, and adored him, saying: Lord, my daughter is even now dead; but come, lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. **19** And Jesus rising up followed him, with his disciples. **20** And behold a woman who was troubled with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment. **21** For she said within herself: If I shall touch only his garment, I shall be healed. **22** But Jesus turning and seeing her, said: Be of good heart, daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. **23** And when Jesus was come into the house of the ruler, and saw the minstrels and the multitude making a rout, **24** He said: Give place, for the girl is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to

10 And having called his twelve disciples together, he gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of diseases, and all manner of infirmities. **2** And the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, **3** James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the publican, and James the son of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, **4** Simon the Cananean, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. **5** These twelve Jesus sent: commanding them, saying: Go ye not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the city of the Samaritans enter ye not. **6** But go ye rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. **7** And going, preach, saying: The kingdom of heaven is at hand. **8** Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out devils: freely have you received,

freely give. 9 Do not possess gold, nor silver, nor money in your purses: 10 Nor scrip for your journey, your Father. 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Fear not therefore: better are you than is worthy of his meat. 11 And into whatsoever city or town you shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till you go thence. 12 And when you come into the house, salute it, saying: Peace be to this house. 13 And if that house be worthy, your peace shall return to you. 14 And whosoever shall receive you, nor hear your words: going forth out of his father, and the daughter against her mother, and that house or city shake off the dust from your feet. 15 Amen I say to you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. 16 Behold I send you as sheep in the midst of wolves. Be ye therefore wise as serpents and simple as doves. 17 But beware of men. For they will deliver you up in councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues. 18 And you shall be brought before governors, and before kings for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles: 19 But when they shall deliver you up, take no thought how or what speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what to receive: for it is not you that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you. 20 The brother shall also deliver up the brother to death, and the father the son: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and shall put them to death. 21 The brother shall be hated by all men for my name's sake: but he that shall persevere unto the end, he shall be saved. 22 And you shall not finish all the cities of Israel, till the Son of man come. 23 The disciple is not above the master, nor the servant above his lord. 24 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the goodman of the house Beelzebub, how much more them of his household? 25 Therefore fear them not. For nothing is covered that shall not be revealed: nor hid, that shall not be known. 26 That which I tell you in the dark, speak ye in the light: and that which you hear in the ear, preach ye upon the housetops. 27 And fear ye not them that kill the body, and are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him that can destroy both soul and body in hell. (Geenna g1067) 28 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing?

and not one of them shall fall on the ground without my Father who is in heaven. 33 But he that shall deny me before men, I will also deny him before my Father to this house. 34 Do not think that I came to send peace, but the peace shall return to you. 35 For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36 And as a man's enemies shall be they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son is not worthy of me. 38 He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that shall lose his life for me, shall find it. 39 He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive the reward of a prophet: and he that receiveth a just man in the name of a just man, shall receive the reward of a just man. 40 And whosoever shall give to drink to one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, amen I say to you, he shall not lose his reward.

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he passed from thence, to teach and preach in their cities. 2 Now when John had heard in prison the works of Christ: sending two of his disciples he said to him: 3 Art thou he that art to come, or look we for another? 4 And Jesus making answer said to them: Go and relate to John what you have heard and seen. 5 The blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead rise again, the poor have the gospel preached to them. 6 And blessed is he that shall not be scandalized in me. 7 And when they went their way, Jesus began to say to the multitudes concerning John: What went you out into the desert to see? a reed shaken with the wind? 8 But what went you out to see? a man clothed in soft garments? Behold they that are clothed in soft garments, are in the houses of kings. 9 But what

went you out to see? a prophet? yea I tell you, and more than a prophet. 10 For this is he of whom it is written: Behold I send my angel before thy face, who shall prepare thy way before thee. 11 Amen I say to you, there hath not risen among them that are born of women a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is the lesser in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. 12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent bear it away. 13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John: 14 And if you will receive it, he is Elias that is to come. 15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 16 But whereunto shall I esteem this generation to be like? It is like to children sitting in the market place. 17 Who crying to their companions say: We have piped to you, and you have not danced: we have lamented, and you have not mourned. 18 For John came neither eating nor drinking; and they say: He hath a devil. 19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say: Behold a man that is a glutton and a wine drinker, a friend of publicans and sinners. And wisdom is justified by her children. 20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein were done the most of his miracles, for that they had not done penance. 21 Woe to thee, Corozain, woe to thee, Bethsaida: for if in Tyre and Sidon had been wrought the miracles that have been wrought in you, they had long ago done penance in sackcloth and ashes. 22 But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment, than for you. 23 And thou Capharnaum, shalt thou be exalted up to heaven? thou shalt go down even unto hell. For if in Sodom had been wrought the miracles that have been wrought in thee, perhaps it had remained unto this day. (Hades g86) 24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee. 25 At that time Jesus answered and said: I confess to thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to the little ones. 26 Yea, Father; for so hath it seemed good in thy sight. 27 All things are delivered to me by my Father. And no one knoweth the Son, but the Father: neither doth any one know the Father, but the Son, and he to whom it shall please the Son to reveal him. 28 Come to me, all you that labour, and

are burdened, and I will refresh you. 29 Take up my yoke upon you, and learn of me, because I am meek, and humble of heart: and you shall find rest to your souls. 30 For my yoke is sweet and my burden light.

12 At that time Jesus went through the corn on the sabbath: and his disciples being hungry, began to pluck the ears, and to eat. 2 And the Pharisees seeing them, said to him: Behold thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days. 3 But he said to them: Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, and they that were with him: 4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the loaves of proposition, which it was not lawful for him to eat, nor for them that were with him, but for the priests only? 5 Or have ye not read in the law, that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple break the sabbath, and are without blame? 6 But I tell you that there is here a greater than the temple. 7 And if you knew what this meaneth: I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: you would never have condemned the innocent. 8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath. 9 And when he has passed from thence, he came into their synagogues. 10 And behold there was a man who had a withered hand, and they asked him, saying: Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. 11 But he said to them: What man shall there be among you, that hath one sheep: and if the same fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not take hold on it and lift it up? 12 How much better is a man than a sheep? Therefore it is lawful to do a good deed on the sabbath days. 13 Then he saith to the man: Stretch forth thy hand; and he stretched it forth, and it was restored to health even as the other. 14 And the Pharisees going out made a consultation against him, how they might destroy him. 15 But Jesus knowing it, retired from thence: and many followed him, and he healed them all. 16 And he charged them that they should not make him known. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaías the prophet, saying: 18 Behold my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul hath been well pleased. I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. 19 He shall not contend, nor cry out, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. 20 The bruised reed

he shall not break: and smoking flax he shall not extinguish: till he send forth judgment unto victory. 21 And in his name the Gentiles shall hope. 22 Then was offered to him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, so that he spoke and saw. 23 And all the multitudes were amazed, and said: Is not this the son of David? 24 But the Pharisees hearing it, said: This man casteth not out the devils but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. 25 And it: because she came from the ends of the earth to Jesus knowing their thoughts, said to them: Every kingdom divided against itself shall be made desolate: and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand. 26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided seeking rest, and findeth none. 27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be 28 But if I by the Spirit of God cast out devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. 29 Or how can any one enter into the house of the strong, and rifle his goods, unless he first bind the strong? and then he will rifle his house. 30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not 31 Therefore I say to you: Every man, it shall be forgiven him: but he that shall speak against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, g165 33 Either make the tree good and its fruit good: or make the tree evil, and its fruit evil. For by the fruit the tree is known. 34 O generation of vipers, how can you speak good things, whereas you are evil? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 35 A good man out of a good treasure bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of an evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. 36 But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall render an account for it in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. 38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying: Master we would see a sign from thee. 39 Who answering said to them: An evil and adulterous generation seeketh a sign: and a sign shall not be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. 40 For as Jonas was in the whale's belly three days and three nights: so shall the Son of man be in the heart of Ninive shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they did penance at 41 The men of Ninive shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they did penance at 42 The queen of the south shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold a greater kingdom divided against itself shall be made desolate: than Solomon here. 43 And when an unclean spirit is gone out of a man he walketh through dry places and dwell there: and the last state of that man is 44 Then he saith: I will return into my house from whence I came out. And 45 Then he goeth, and taketh with him seven other judges. 46 As he was yet speaking to them, behold his mother and his brethren 47 And one with me, scattereth. 48 But he answering said unto him: Behold thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking thee. 49 And stretching forth his hand towards his disciples, he said: Behold my mother and my brethren. 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father, that is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 The same day Jesus going out of the house, sat by the sea side. 2 And great multitudes were gathered unto him, so that he went up into a boat and sat: and all the multitude stood on the shore. 3 And he spake to them many things in parables, saying: Behold the sower went forth to sow. 4 And whilst he soweth some fell by the way side, and the birds of the air came and ate them up. 5 And other some fell upon stony ground, where they had not much earth: and they sprung up immediately, because they had no deepness of earth. 6 And when the sun was up they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away. 7 And others fell among thorns: and the thorns grew up and choked them. 8 And others fell upon good ground: and they brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, and

some thirtyfold. **9** He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. **10** And his disciples came and said to him: Why speakest thou to them in parables? **11** Who brought forth fruit, then appeared also the cockle. answered and said to them: Because to you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven: coming said to him: Sir, didst thou not sow good seed but to them it is not given. **12** For he that hath, to him is given more; whence then hath it cockle? **13** And him shall be given, and he shall abound: but he that hath not, from him shall be taken away that also he said to them: An enemy hath done this. And the hath not, from him shall be taken away that also servants said to him: Wilt thou that we go and gather which he hath. **14** Therefore do I speak to them in parables: because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. **15** And it. **16** Suffer both to grow until the harvest, and in the prophecy of Isaías is fulfilled in them, who saith: time of the harvest I will say to the reapers: Gather By hearing you shall hear, and shall not understand: up first the cockle, and bind it into bundles to burn, and seeing you shall see, and shall not perceive. **17** but the wheat gather ye into my barn. **18** Another For the heart of this people is grown gross, and with parable he proposed unto them, saying: The kingdom their ears they have been dull of hearing, and their eyes they have shut: lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and least indeed of all seeds; but when it is grown up, it is understand with their heart, and be converted, and greater than all herbs, and becometh a tree, so that I should heal them. **19** But blessed are your eyes, the birds of the air come, and dwell in the branches because they see, and your ears, because they hear. thereof. **20** Another parable he spoke to them: The **21** For, amen, I say to you, many prophets and just men have desired to see the things that you see, took and hid in three measures of meal, until the kingdom of heaven is like to leaven, which a woman and have not seen them, and to hear the things that whole was leavened. **22** All these things Jesus spoke you hear and have not heard them. **23** Hear you in parables to the multitudes: and without parables he therefore the parable of the sower. **24** When any one did not speak to them. **25** That it might be fulfilled heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth which was spoken by the prophet, saying: I will open it not, there cometh the wicked one, and catcheth my mouth in parables, I will utter things hidden from away that which was sown in his heart: this is he the foundation of the world. **26** Then having sent that received the seed by the way side. **27** And he away the multitudes, he came into the house, and that received the seed upon stony ground, is he that his disciples came to him, saying: Expound to us heareth the word, and immediately receiveth it with the parable of the cockle of the field. **28** Who made joy. **29** Yet hath he not root in himself, but is only answer and said to them: He that soweth the good for a time: and when there ariseth tribulation and seed, is the Son of man. **30** And the field, is the world. persecution because of the word, he is presently And the good seed are the children of the kingdom. scandalized. **31** And he that received the seed among And the cockle, are the children of the wicked one. **32** thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of And the enemy that sowed them, is the devil. But the this world and the deceitfulness of riches choketh up harvest is the end of the world. And the reapers are the word, and he becometh fruitless. (aiōn g165) **33** the angels. (aiōn g165) **34** Even as cockle therefore But he that received the seed upon good ground, is gathered up, and burnt with fire: so shall it be at he that heareth the word, and understandeth, and the end of the world. (aiōn g165) **35** The Son of man beareth fruit, and yieldeth the one an hundredfold, and shall send his angels, and they shall gather out of his another sixty, and another thirty. **36** Another parable kingdom all scandals, and them that work iniquity. he proposed to them, saying: The kingdom of heaven **37** And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there is likened to a man that sowed good seeds in his shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. **38** Then field. **39** But while men were asleep, his enemy came shall the just shine as the sun, in the kingdom of their

Father. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. **44** them: and pleased Herod. **7** Whereupon he promised The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask of in a field. Which a man having found, hid it, and for him. **8** But she being instructed before by her mother, joy thereof goeth, and selleth all that he hath, and said: Give me here in a dish the head of John the buyeth that field. **45** Again the kingdom of heaven **Baptist.** **9** And the king was struck sad: yet because is like to a merchant seeking good pearls. **46** Who of his oath, and for them that sat with him at table, when he had found one pearl of great price, went his he commanded it to be given. **10** And he sent, and way, and sold all that he had, and bought it. **47** Again beheaded John in the prison. **11** And his head was the kingdom of heaven is like to a net cast into the brought in a dish: and it was given to the damsel, sea, and gathering together of all kind of fishes. **48** and she brought it to her mother. **12** And his disciples Which, when it was filled, they drew out, and sitting came and took the body, and buried it, and came by the shore, they chose out the good into vessels, and told Jesus. **13** Which when Jesus had heard, he but the bad they cast forth. **49** So shall it be at the retired from thence by boat, into a desert place apart, end of the world. The angels shall go out, and shall and the multitudes having heard of it, followed him on separate the wicked from among the just. (aiōn g165) foot out of the cities. **14** And he coming forth saw a **50** And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there great multitude, and had compassion on them, and shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. **51** Have ye healed their sick. **15** And when it was evening, his understood all these things? They say to him: Yes. **52** disciples came to him, saying: This is a desert place, He said unto them: Therefore every scribe instructed and the hour is now past: send away the multitudes, in the kingdom of heaven, is like to a man that is a that going into the towns, they may buy themselves householder, who bringeth forth out of his treasure victuals. **16** But Jesus said to them, They have no new things and old. **53** And it came to pass: when need to go: give you them to eat. **17** They answered Jesus had finished these parables, he passed from him: We have not here, but five loaves, and two thence. **54** And coming into his own country, he taught fishes. **18** He said to them: Bring them hither to me. them in their synagogues, so that they wondered **19** And when he had commanded the multitudes to sit and said: How came this man by this wisdom and down upon the grass, he took the five loaves and the miracles? **55** Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, his mother called Mary, and his brethren James, and and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and Joseph, and Simon, and Jude: **56** And his sisters, the disciples to the multitudes. **20** And they did all are they not all with us? Whence therefore hath he eat, and were filled. And they took up what remained, all these things? **57** And they were scandalized in twelve full baskets of fragments. **21** And the number his regard. But Jesus said to them: A prophet is not of them that did eat, was five thousand men, besides without honour, save in his own country, and in his women and children. **22** And forthwith Jesus obliged own house. **58** And he wrought not many miracles his disciples to go up into the boat, and to go before there, because of their unbelief. him over the water, till he dismissed the people. **23** And having dismissed the multitude, he went into a mountain alone to pray. And when it was evening, he was there alone. **24** But the boat in the midst of the sea was tossed with the waves: for the wind was contrary. **25** And in the fourth watch of the night, he came to them walking upon the sea. **26** And they seeing him walk upon the sea, were troubled, saying: It is an apparition. And they cried out for fear. **27** And immediately Jesus spoke to them, saying: Be of good heart: it is I, fear ye not. **28** And Peter making answer, said: Lord, if it be thou, bid me come to thee upon the

14 At the time Herod the Tetrarch heard the fame of Jesus. **2** And he said to his servants: This is John the Baptist: he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works shew forth themselves in him. **3** For Herod had apprehended John and bound him, and put him into prison, because of Herodias, his brother's wife. **4** For John said to him: It is not lawful for thee to have her. **5** And having a mind to put him to death, he feared the people: because they esteemed him as a prophet. **6** But on Herod's birthday, the daughter of Herodias danced before

waters. **29** And he said: Come. And Peter going down out of the boat, walked upon the water to come to Jesus. **30** But seeing the wind strong, he was afraid: and when he began to sink, he cried out, saying: Lord, save me. **31** And immediately Jesus stretching forth his hand took hold of him, and said to him: O thou of little faith, why didst thou doubt? **32** And when they were come up into the boat, the wind ceased. **33** And they that were in the boat came and adored him, saying: Indeed thou art the Son of God. **34** And having passed the water, they came into the country of Genesar. **35** And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent into all that country, and brought to him all that were diseased. **36** And they besought him that they might touch but the hem of his garment. And as many as touched, were made whole.

17 Do you not understand, that whatsoever entereth into the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and those things defile a man. **18** But the things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and those things defile a man. **19** For from the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false testimonies, blasphemies. **20** These are the things that defile a man. But to eat with unwashed hands doth not defile a man. **21** And Jesus went from thence, and retired into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. **22** And behold a woman of Canaan who came out of those coasts, crying out, said to him: Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David: my daughter is grievously troubled by the devil. **23** Who answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying: Send her away, for she crieth after us: **24** And he answering, said: I was not sent but to the sheep that are lost of the house of Israel. **25** But she came and adored him, saying: Lord, help me. **26** Who answering, said: It is not good to take the bread of the children, and to cast it to the dogs. **27** But she said: Yea, Lord; for the whelps also eat of the crumbs that fall from the table of their masters. **28** Then Jesus answering, said to her: O woman, great is thy faith: be it done to thee as thou wilt: and her daughter was cured from that hour. **29** And when Jesus had passed away from thence, he came nigh the sea of Galilee. And going up into a mountain, he sat there. **30** And there came to him great multitudes, having with them the dumb, the blind, the lame, the maimed, and many others: and they cast them down at his feet, and he healed them: **31** So that the multitudes marvelled seeing the dumb speak, the lame walk, and the blind see: and they glorified the God of Israel. **32** And Jesus called together his disciples, and said: I have compassion on the multitudes, because they continue with me now three days, and have not what to eat, and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. **33** And the disciples say unto him: Whence then should we have so many loaves in the desert, as to fill so great a multitude? **34** And Jesus said to them: How many loaves have you? But they said: Seven, and a few little fishes. **35** And he commanded the multitude to sit down upon the ground. **36** And taking the seven loaves and the fishes, and giving

15 Then came to him from Jerusalem scribes and Pharisees, saying: **2** Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the ancients? For they wash not their hands when they eat bread. **3** But he answering, said to them: Why do you also transgress the commandment of God for your tradition? For God said: **4** Honour thy father and mother: And: He that shall curse father or mother, let him die the death. **5** But you say: Whosoever shall say to father or mother, The gift whatsoever proceedeth from me, shall profit thee. **6** And he shall not honour his father or his mother: and you have made void the commandment of God for your tradition. **7** Hypocrites, well hath Isaias prophesied of you, saying: **8** This people honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me. **9** And in vain do they worship me, teaching doctrines and commandments of men. **10** And having called together the multitudes unto him, he said to them: Hear ye and understand. **11** Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but what cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. **12** Then came his disciples, and said to him: Dost thou know that the Pharisees, when they heard this word, were scandalized? **13** But he answering them, said: Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. **14** Let them alone: they are blind, and leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both will fall into the pit. **15** And Peter answering, said to him: Exound to us this parable. **16**

thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the people. 37 And they did all eat, and had their fill. And they took up seven baskets full, of what remained of the fragments. 38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside children and women. 39 And having dismissed the multitude, he went up into a boat, and came into the coasts of Magedan.

to thee, but my Father who is in heaven. 18 And I say to thee: That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. (Hadēs g86) 19 And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven. And whatsoever in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose upon earth, it shall be loosed also in heaven. 20 Then he commanded his disciples, that they should tell no one that he was Jesus the Christ. 21 From that time Jesus began to shew to his disciples, that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the ancients and scribes and chief priests, and be put to death, and the third day rise again. 22 And Peter taking him, began to rebuke him, saying: Lord, be it far from thee, this shall not be unto thee. 23 Who turning, said to Peter: Go behind me, Satan, thou art a scandal unto me: because thou savourest not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men. 24 Then Jesus said to his disciples: If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For he that will save his life, shall lose it: and he that shall lose his life for my sake, shall find it. 26 For what doth it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, and suffer the loss of his own soul? Or what exchange shall a man give for his soul? 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels: and then will he render to every man according to his works. 28 Amen I say to you, there are some of them that stand here, that shall not taste death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

16 And there came to him the Pharisees and Sadducees tempting: and they asked him to shew them a sign from heaven. 2 But he answered and said to them: When it is evening, you say, It will be fair weather, for the sky is red. 3 And in the morning: Today there will be a storm, for the sky is red and lowering. You know then how to discern the face of the sky: and can you not know the signs of the times? 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign: and a sign shall not be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. And he left them, and went away. 5 And when his disciples were come over the water, they had forgotten to take bread. 6 Who said to them: Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 7 But they thought within themselves, saying: Because we have taken no bread. 8 And Jesus knowing it, said: Why do you think within yourselves, O ye of little faith, for that you have no bread? 9 Do you not yet understand, neither do you remember the five loaves among five thousand men, and how many baskets you took up? 10 Nor the seven loaves among four thousand men, and how many baskets you took up? 11 Why do you not understand that it was not concerning the bread I said to you: Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees? 12 Then they understood that he said not that they should beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 And Jesus came into the quarters of Cesarea Philippi: and he asked his disciples, saying: Whom do men say that the Son of man is? 14 But they said: Some John the Baptist, and other some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets. 15 Jesus saith to them: But whom do you say that I am? 16 Simon Peter answered and said: Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answering, said to him: Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona: because flesh and blood hath not revealed it

17 And after six days Jesus taketh unto him Peter and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart: 2 And he was transfigured before them. And his face did shine as the sun: and his garments became white as snow. 3 And behold there appeared to them Moses and Elias talking with him. 4 And Peter answering, said to Jesus: Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 5 And as he was yet speaking, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them. And lo, a voice out of the cloud, saying: This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye

him. 6 And the disciples hearing, fell upon their face, to him: Then the children are free. 27 But that we and were very much afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them: and said to them, Arise, and fear not. 8 And they lifting up their eyes saw no one but only Jesus. 9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying: Tell the vision to no man, till the Son of man be risen from the dead. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying: Why then do the scribes say that Elias must come first? 11 But he answering, said to them: Elias indeed shall come, and restore all things. 12 But I say to you, that Elias is already come, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they had a mind. So also the Son of man shall suffer from them. 13 Then the disciples understood, that he had spoken to them of John the Baptist. 14 And when he was come to the multitude, there came to him a man falling down on his knees before him, saying: 15 Lord, have pity on my son, for he is a lunatic, and suffereth much: for he falleth often into the fire, and often into the water. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. 17 Then Jesus answered and said: O unbelieving and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jesus rebuked him, and the devil went out of him, and the child was cured from that hour. 19 Then came the disciples to Jesus secretly, and said: Why could not we cast him out? 20 Jesus said to them: Because of your unbelief. For, amen I say to you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you shall say to this mountain, Remove from hence hither, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible to you. 21 But this kind is not cast out but by prayer and fasting. 22 And when they abode together in Galilee, Jesus said to them: The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: 23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again. And they were troubled exceedingly. 24 And when they were come to Capharnaum, they that received the didrachmas, came to Peter and said to him: Doth not your master pay the didrachmas? 25 He said: Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying: What is thy opinion, Simon? The kings of the earth, of whom do they receive tribute or custom? of their own children, or of strangers? 26 And he said: Of strangers. Jesus said

may not scandalize them, go to the sea, and cast in a hook: and that fish which shall first come up, take: and when thou hast opened its mouth, thou shalt find a stater: take that, and give it to them for me and thee.

18 At that hour the disciples came to Jesus, saying: Who thinkest thou is the greater in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And Jesus calling unto him a little child, set him in the midst of them, 3 And said: Amen I say to you, unless you be converted, and become as little children, you shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, he is the greater in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And he that shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me. 6 But he that shall scandalize one of these little ones that believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone should be hanged about his neck, and that he should be drowned in the depth of the sea. 7 Woe to the world because of scandals. For it must needs be that scandals come: but nevertheless woe to that man by whom the scandal cometh. 8 And if thy hand, or thy foot scandalize thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. It is better for thee to go into life maimed or lame, than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire. (*aiōnios g166*) 9 And if thy eye scandalize thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee. It is better for thee having one eye to enter into life, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. (*Geenna g1067*) 10 See that you despise not one of these little ones: for I say to you, that their angels in heaven always see the face of my Father who is in heaven. 11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. 12 What think you? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them should go astray: doth he not leave the ninety-nine in the mountains, and go to seek that which is gone astray? 13 And if it so be that he find it: Amen I say to you, he rejoiceth more for that, than for the ninety-nine that went not astray. 14 Even so it is not the will of your Father, who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish. 15 But if thy brother shall offend against thee, go, and rebuke him between thee and him alone. If he shall hear thee, thou shalt gain thy brother. 16 And if he will not hear thee, take with thee one or two more: that

in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may stand. 17 And if he will not hear them: tell the church. And if he will not hear the church, let him be bound also in heaven; and whatsoever you shall bind upon earth, shall be bound also in heaven. 18 Amen I say to thee as the heathen and publican. 19 Again I say to you, that if two of you shall consent to them: Have ye not read, that he who made man upon earth, concerning any thing whatsoever they shall ask, it shall be done to them by my Father who is in heaven. 20 For where there are two or three gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. 21 Then came Peter unto him and said: Lord, how often shall my brother offend against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? 22 Jesus saith to him: I say not to thee, till seven times; but till seventy times seven times. 23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened to a king, who would take an account of his servants. 24 And when he had begun to take payment to be made. 25 And as he had not wherewith to pay it, his lord commanded that he should be sold, and his wife and children and all that he had, and to whom it is given. 26 But that servant falling down, said to him: All men take not this word, but they being moved with pity, let him go and forgave him the debt. 27 And the lord of that servant was gone out, and found one of his fellow servants that owed him a hundred pence: and laying hold of him, throttled him, saying: Pay what thou owest. 28 But when that servant was gone out, he found one of his fellow servants that owed him a hundred pence: and laying hold of him, throttled him, saying: Pay what thou owest. 29 And his fellow servant falling down, besought him, saying: Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he paid the debt. 31 Now his fellow servants seeing what was done, were very much grieved, and they came and told their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord called him; and said to him: Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all the debt, because thou besoughtest me: 33 Shouldst not thou then have had compassion on thee? 34 And his lord being angry, delivered him to the torturers until he paid all the debt. 35 So also shall my heavenly Father do to you, if you forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

19 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan. 2 And great multitudes followed him: and he healed them there. 3 And there came to him the Pharisees tempting him, and saying: Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? 4 Who answering, said from the beginning, Made them male and female? 5 For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and they two shall be in one flesh. 6 Therefore now they are not gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst shall be in one flesh. 7 They say to him: and to put away? 8 He saith to them: Because Moses said to them: If the case of a man with payment to be made. 9 And I say to you, that whosoever shall put the account, one was brought to him, that owed him away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and he that shall marry her that is put away, committeth adultery. 10 His disciples say unto him: If the case of a man with payment to be made. 11 Who besought him, saying: Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 12 For there are eunuchs, who were born so from their mother's womb: and there the debt. 13 Then were little children presented to him, and laying hold of him, throttled for the kingdom of heaven. He that can take, let him him, saying: Pay what thou owest. 14 But Jesus said to them: Suffer the little children, and forbid them not to paid the debt. 15 And when he had imposed hands upon them, he depart from thence. 16 And behold one came and said to him: Good master, what good shall I do that I may have life everlasting? (aiōnios g166) 17 Who said to him: Why asketh thou me concerning good? One is good, God. But if thou wilt enter into life, keep on thee? 18 He said to him: Which? And to the commandments. 19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as

thyself. **20** The young man saith to him: All these I have kept from my youth, what is yet wanting to me? But when the first also came, they thought that they should receive more: and they also received every what thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come follow me. **22** against the master of the house, **12** Saying: These And when the young man had heard this word, he went away sad: for he had great possessions. **23** them equal to us, that have borne the burden of the Then Jesus said to his disciples: Amen, I say to you, day and the heats. **13** But he answering said to one that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. **24** And again I say to you: It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. **25** And thee. **15** Or, is it not lawful for me to do what I will? is when they had heard this, the disciples wondered thy eye evil, because I am good? **16** So shall the last very much, saying: Who then can be saved? **26** be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few And Jesus beholding, said to them: With men this is impossible: but with God all things are possible. **27** twelve disciples apart, and said to them: **18** Behold Then Peter answering, said to him: Behold we have left all things, and have followed thee: what therefore shall we have? **28** And Jesus said to them: Amen, I say to you, that you, who have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit on the seat of his majesty, you also shall sit on twelve seats judging the twelve tribes of Israel. **29** And every one that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall possess life everlasting. (*aiōnios g166*) **30** And many that are first, shall be last: and the last shall be first.

20 The kingdom of heaven is like to an householder, who went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. **2** And having agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. **3** And going about the third hour, he saw others standing in the market place idle. **4** And he said to them: Go you also into my vineyard, and I will give you what shall be just. **5** And they went their way. And again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did in like manner. **6** But about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing, and he saith to them: Why stand you here all the day idle? **7** They say to him: Because no man hath hired us. He saith to them: Go you also into my vineyard. **8** And when evening was come, the lord of the vineyard saith to his steward: Call the labourers and pay them their hire, beginning from the last even to the first. **9** When therefore they were come, that came about the

eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. **10** should receive more: and they also received every man a penny. **11** And receiving it they murmured last have worked but one hour, and thou hast made them equal to us, that have borne the burden of the day and the heats. **13** But he answering said to one of them: Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst thou not agree with me for a penny? **14** Take what is thine, and go thy way: I will also give to this last even as to rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. **15** Or, is it not lawful for me to do what I will? **16** So shall the last be betrayed to the chief priests and the scribes, and crucified, and the third day he shall rise again. **20** Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedebe with her sons, adoring and asking something of him. **21** Who said to her: What wilt thou? She saith to him: Say that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left, in thy kingdom. **22** And Jesus answering, said: You know not what you ask. Can you drink the chalice that I shall drink? They say to him: We can. **23** He saith to them: My chalice indeed you shall drink; but to sit on my right or left hand, is not mine to give to you, but to them for whom it is prepared by my Father. **24** And the ten hearing it, were moved with indignation against the two brethren. **25** But Jesus called them to him, and said: You know that the princes of the Gentiles lord it over them; and they that are the greater, exercise power upon them. **26** It shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be the greater among you, let him be your minister: **27** And he that will be first among you, shall be your servant. **28** Even as the Son of man is not come to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a redemption for many. **29** And when they went out from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. **30** And behold two blind men sitting by the way side, heard that Jesus passed by, and they cried out, saying: O Lord, thou son of David, have mercy on us.

31 And the multitude rebuked them that they should hold their peace. But they cried out the more, saying: O Lord, thou son of David, have mercy on us. **32** And Jesus stood, and called them, and said: What will ye that I do to you? **33** They say to him: Lord, that our eyes be opened. **34** And Jesus having compassion on them, touched their eyes. And immediately they saw, and followed him.

21 And when they drew nigh to Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto mount Olivet, then Jesus sent two disciples, **2** Saying to them: Go ye into the village that is over against you, and immediately you shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them and bring them to me. **3** And if any man shall say anything to you, say ye, that the Lord hath need of them: and forthwith he will let them go. **4** Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: **5** Tell ye the daughter of Sion: Behold thy king cometh to thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of her that is used to the yoke. **6** And the disciples going, did as Jesus commanded them. **7** And they brought the ass and the colt, and laid their garments upon them, and made him sit thereon. **8** And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way: and others cut boughs from the trees, and strewed them in the way: **9** And the multitudes that went before and that followed, cried, saying: Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. **10** And when he was come into Jerusalem, the whole city was moved, saying: Who is this? **11** And the people said: This is Jesus the prophet, from Nazareth of Galilee. **12** And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the chairs of them that sold doves: **13** And he saith to them: It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but you have made it a den of thieves. **14** And there came to him the blind and the lame in the temple; and he healed them. **15** And the chief priests and scribes, seeing the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying: Hosanna to the son of David; were moved with indignation. **16** And said to him: Hearerest thou what these say? And Jesus said to them: Yea, have you never read: Out of the mouth of infants and of sucklings thou hast perfected praise? **17** And leaving them, he went out of the city into Bethania, and remained there. **18** And in the morning, returning into the city, he was hungry. **19** And seeing a certain fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing on it but leaves only, and he saith to it: May no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree withered away. (aiōn g165) **20** And the disciples seeing it wondered, saying: How is it presently withered away? **21** And Jesus answering, said to them: Amen, I say to you, if you shall have faith, and stagger not, not only this of the fig tree shall you do, but also if you shall say to this mountain, Take up and cast thyself into the sea, it shall be done. **22** And in all things whatsoever you shall ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive. **23** And when he was come into the temple, there came to him, as he was teaching, the chief priests and ancients of the people, saying: By what authority dost thou these things? and who hath given thee this authority? **24** Jesus answering, said to them: I also will ask you one word, which if you shall tell me, I will also tell you by what authority I do these things. **25** The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? But they thought within themselves, saying: **26** If we shall say, from heaven, he will say to us: Why then did you not believe him? But if we shall say, from men, we are afraid of the multitude: for all held John as a prophet. **27** And answering Jesus, they said: We know not. He also said to them: Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things. **28** But what think you? A certain man had two sons; and coming to the first, he said: Son, go work today in my vineyard. **29** And he answering, said: I will not. But afterwards, being moved with repentance, he went. **30** And coming to the other, he said in like manner. And he answering, said: I go, Sir; and he went not. **31** Which of the two did the father's will? They say to him: The first. Jesus saith to them: Amen I say to you, that the publicans and the harlots shall go into the kingdom of God before you. **32** For John came to you in the way of justice, and you did not believe him. But the publicans and the harlots believed him: but you, seeing it, did not even afterwards repent, that you might believe him. **33** Hear ye another parable. There was a man

an householder, who planted a vineyard, and made a hedge round about it, and dug in it a press, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen; and went into the city. **8** Then he saith to his servants: The marriage a strange country. **34** And when the time of the fruits indeed is ready; but they that were invited were not drew nigh, he sent his servants to the husbandmen worthy. **9** Go ye therefore into the highways; and that they might receive the fruits thereof. **35** And the husbandmen laying hands on his servants, beat one, And his servants going forth into the ways, gathered and killed another, and stoned another. **36** Again he together all that they found, both bad and good: sent other servants more than the former; and they and the marriage was filled with guests. **11** And the did to them in like manner. **37** And last of all he sent king went in to see the guests: and he saw there a to them his son, saying: They will reverence my son. man who had not on a wedding garment. **12** And he **38** But the husbandmen seeing the son, said among saith to him: Friend, how camest thou in hither not themselves: This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and having a wedding garment? But he was silent. **13** we shall have his inheritance. **39** And taking him, they Then the king said to the waiters: Bind his hands cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. **40** and feet, and cast him into the exterior darkness: When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. **14** what will he do to those husbandmen? **41** They say For many are called, but few are chosen. **15** Then to him: He will bring those evil men to an evil end; the Pharisees going, consulted among themselves and will let out his vineyard to other husbandmen, how to insnare him in his speech. **16** And they sent that shall render him the fruit in due season. **42** Jesus to him their disciples with the Herodians, saying: saith to them: Have you never read in the Scriptures: Master, we know that thou art a true speaker, and The stone which the builders rejected, the same is teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou become the head of the corner? By the Lord this for any man: for thou dost not regard the person has been done; and it is wonderful in our eyes. **43** of men. **17** Tell us therefore what dost thou think, Therefore I say to you, that the kingdom of God shall is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not? **18** But be taken from you, and shall be given to a nation Jesus knowing their wickedness, said: Why do you yielding the fruits thereof. **44** And whosoever shall fall tempt me, ye hypocrites? **19** Shew me the coin of on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it the tribute. And they offered him a penny. **20** And shall fall, it shall grind him to powder. **45** And when the Jesus saith to them: Whose image and inscription is chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, this? **21** They say to him: Caesar's. Then he saith to they knew that he spoke of them. **46** And seeking to them: Render therefore to Caesar the things that are lay hands on him, they feared the multitudes: because Caesar's; and to God, the things that are God's. **22** they held him as a prophet.

22 And Jesus answering, spoke again in parables to them, saying: **2** The kingdom of heaven is likened to a king, who made a marriage for his son. **3** And he sent his servants, to call them that were invited to the marriage; and they would not come. **4** Again he sent other servants, saying: Tell them that were invited, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my beeves and fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come ye to the marriage. **5** But they neglected, and went their own ways, one to his farm, and another to his merchandise. **6** And the rest laid hands on his servants, and having treated them contumeliously, put them to death. **7** But when the

30 For in the resurrection they shall neither marry 11 He that is the greatest among you shall be your nor be married; but shall be as the angels of God in servant. 12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall heaven. 31 And concerning the resurrection of the be humbled: and he that shall humble himself shall dead, have you not read that which was spoken by be exalted. 13 But woe to you scribes and Pharisees, God, saying to you: 32 I am the God of Abraham, hypocrites; because you shut the kingdom of heaven and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is against men, for you yourselves do not enter in; not the God of the dead, but of the living. 33 And and those that are going in, you suffer not to enter. the multitudes hearing it, were in admiration at his 14 Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: doctrine. 34 But the Pharisees hearing that he had because you devour the houses of widows, praying silenced the Sadducees, came together: 35 And one long prayers. For this you shall receive the greater of them, a doctor of the law, asking him, tempting judgment. 15 Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, him: 36 Master, which is the greatest commandment hypocrites; because you go round about the sea in the law? 37 Jesus said to him: Thou shalt love the and the land to make one proselyte; and when he Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole is made, you make him the child of hell twofold soul, and with thy whole mind. 38 This is the greatest more than yourselves. (Geenna g1067) 16 Woe to you and the first commandment. 39 And the second is like blind guides, that say, Whosoever shall swear by the to this: Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 40 temple, it is nothing; but he that shall swear by the On these two commandments dependeth the whole gold of the temple, is a debtor. 17 Ye foolish and law and the prophets. 41 And the Pharisees being blind; for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42 Saying: that sanctifieth the gold? 18 And whosoever shall What think you of Christ? whose son is he? They swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall say to him: David's. 43 He saith to them: How then swear by the gift that is upon it, is a debtor. 19 Ye doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying: 44 The Lord blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, until I make sanctifieth the gift? 20 He therefore that sweareth by thy enemies thy footstool? 45 If David then call him the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things that are Lord, how is he his son? 46 And no man was able to upon it: 21 And whosoever shall swear by temple, answer him a word; neither durst any man from that sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth in it: 22 And day forth ask him any more questions. he that sweareth by heaven, sweareth by the throne

23 Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to his disciples, 2 Saying: The scribes and the Pharisees have sitten on the chair of Moses. 3 All things therefore whatsoever they shall say to you, observe and do: but according to their works do ye not; for they say, and do not. 4 For they bind heavy and insupportable burdens, and lay them on men's shoulders; but with a finger of their own they will not move them. 5 And all their works they do for to be seen of men. For they make their phylacteries broad, and enlarge their fringes. 6 And they love the first places at feasts, and the first chairs in the synagogues, 7 And salutations in the market place, and to be called by men, Rabbi. 8 But be not you called Rabbi. For one is your master; and all you are brethren. 9 And call none your father upon earth; for one is your father, who is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters; for one is you master, Christ.

23 Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because you tithe mint, and anise, and cummin, and have left the weightier things of the law; judgment, and mercy, and faith. These things you ought to have done, and not to leave those undone. 24 Blind guides, who strain out a gnat, and swallow a camel. 25 Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because you make clean the outside of the cup and of the dish, but within you are full of rapine and uncleanness. 26 Thou blind Pharisee, first make clean the inside of the cup and of the dish, that the outside may become clean. 27 Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because you are like to whitened sepulchres, which outwardly appear to men beautiful, but within are full of dead men's bones, and of all filthiness. 28 So you also outwardly indeed appear to men just; but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. 29

Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; that places: 8 Now all these are the beginnings of sorrows. build the sepulchres of the prophets, and adorn the 9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and monuments of the just, 30 And say: If we had been in shall put you to death: and you shall be hated by all the days of our Fathers, we would not have been nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 be scandalized: and shall betray one another: and Wherefore you are witnesses against yourselves, that shall hate one another. 11 And many false prophets you are the sons of them that killed the prophets. shall rise, and shall seduce many. 12 And because 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 iniquity hath abounded, the charity of many shall grow You serpents, generation of vipers, how will you cold. 13 But he that shall persevere to the end, he flee from the judgment of hell? (Geenna g1067) 34 shall be saved. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom, Therefore behold I send to you prophets, and wise shall be preached in the whole world, for a testimony men, and scribes: and some of them you will put to all nations, and then shall the consummation come. to death and crucify, and some you will scourge in 15 When therefore you shall see the abomination your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: 35 of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the That upon you may come all the just blood that hath prophet, standing in the holy place: he that readeth been shed upon the earth, from the blood of Abel let him understand. 16 Then they that are in Judea, the just, even unto the blood of Zacharias the son of let them flee to the mountains: 17 And he that is on Barachias, whom you killed between the temple and the housetop, let him not come down to take any the altar. 36 Amen I say to you, all these things shall thing out of his house: 18 And he that is in the field, come upon this generation. 37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, let him not go back to take his coat. 19 And woe to thou that killst the prophets, and stonest them that them that are with child, and that give suck in those are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered days. 20 But pray that your flight be not in the winter, together thy children, as the hen doth gather her or on the sabbath. 21 For there shall be then great chickens under her wings, and thou wouldest not? 38 tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning Behold, you house shall be left to you, desolate. 39 of the world until now, neither shall be. 22 And unless For I say to you, you shall not see me henceforth till those days had been shortened, no flesh should be you say: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of saved: but for the sake of the elect those days shall the Lord. be shortened. 23 Then if any man shall say to you: Lo

24 And Jesus being come out of the temple, went away. And his disciples came to shew him the buildings of the temple. **2** And he answering, said to them: Do you see all these things? Amen I say to you there shall not be left here a stone upon a stone that shall not be destroyed. **3** And when he was sitting on mount Olivet, the disciples came to him privately, saying: Tell us when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the consummation of the world? (*aiōn g165*) **4** And Jesus answering, said to them: Take heed that no man seduce you: **5** For many will come in my name saying, I am Christ: and they will seduce many. **6** And you shall hear of wars and rumours of wars. See that ye be not troubled. For these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. **7** For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be pestilences, and famines, and earthquakes in here is Christ, or there, do not believe him. **24** For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders, insomuch as to deceive (if possible) even the elect. **25** Behold I have told it to you, beforehand. **26** If therefore they shall say to you: Behold he is in the desert, go ye not out: Behold he is in the closets, believe it not. **27** For as lightning cometh out of the east, and appeareth even into the west: so shall the coming of the Son of man be. **28** Wheresoever the body shall be, there shall the eagles also be gathered together. **29** And immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of heaven shall be moved: **30** And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all tribes of the earth mourn: and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven

with much power and majesty. 31 And he shall send were foolish, and five wise. 3 But the five foolish, his angels with a trumpet, and a great voice: and they having taken their lamps, did not take oil with them: 4 shall gather together his elect from the four winds, But the wise took oil in their vessels with the lamps. from the farthest parts of the heavens to the utmost 5 And the bridegroom tarrying, they all slumbered bounds of them. 32 And from the fig tree learn a and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made: parable: When the branch thereof is now tender, and Behold the bridegroom cometh, go ye forth to meet the leaves come forth, you know that summer is nigh. him. 7 Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their 33 So you also, when you shall see all these things, lamps. 8 And the foolish said to the wise: Give us know ye that it is nigh, even at the doors. 34 Amen of your oil, for our lamps are gone out. 9 The wise I say to you, that this generation shall not pass, till answered, saying: Lest perhaps there be not enough all these things be done. 35 Heaven and earth shall for us and for you, go ye rather to them that sell, and pass, but my words shall not pass. 36 But of that day buy for yourselves. 10 Now whilst they went to buy, and hour no one knoweth, not the angels of heaven, the bridegroom came: and they that were ready, went but the Father alone. 37 And as in the days of Noe, in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut. 11 so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For But at last come also the other virgins, saying: Lord, as in the days before the flood, they were eating and Lord, open to us. 12 But he answering said: Amen I drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, even till say to you, I know you not. 13 Watch ye therefore, that day in which Noe entered into the ark, 39 And because you know not the day nor the hour. 14 For they knew not till the flood came, and took them all even as a man going into a far country, called his away; so also shall the coming of the Son of man servants, and delivered to them his goods; 15 And to be. 40 Then two shall be in the field: one shall be one he gave five talents, and to another two, and to taken, and one shall be left. 41 Two women shall be another one, to every one according to his proper grinding at the mill: one shall be taken, and one shall ability: and immediately he took his journey. 16 And be left. 42 Watch ye therefore, because ye know not he that had received the five talents, went his way, what hour your Lord will come. 43 But know this ye, and traded with the same, and gained other five. 17 that if the goodman of the house knew at what hour And in like manner he that had received the two, the thief would come, he would certainly watch, and gained other two. 18 But he that had received the would not suffer his house to be broken open. 44 one, going his way digged into the earth, and hid his Wherfore be you also ready, because at what hour lord's money. 19 But after a long time the lord of those you know not the Son of man will come. 45 Who, servants came, and reckoned with them. 20 And he thinkest thou, is a faithful and wise servant, whom his that had received the five talents coming, brought lord hath appointed over his family, to give them meat other five talents, saying: Lord, thou didst deliver to in season. 46 Blessed is that servant, whom when his me five talents, behold I have gained other five over lord shall come he shall find so doing. 47 Amen I say and above. 21 His lord said to him: Well done, good to you, he shall place him over all his goods. 48 But and faithful servant, because thou hast been faithful if that evil servant shall say in his heart: My lord is over a few things, I will place thee over many things: long a coming: 49 And shall begin to strike his fellow enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 And he also that servants, and shall eat and drink with drunkards: 50 had received the two talents came and said: Lord, The lord of that servant shall come in a day that he thou deliveredst two talents to me: behold I have hopeth not, and at an hour that he knoweth not: 51 gained other two. 23 His lord said to him: Well done, And shall separate him, and appoint his portion with good and faithful servant: because thou hast been the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing faithful over a few things, I will place thee over many of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be like to ten virgins, who taking their lamps went out to meet the bridegroom and the bride. 2 And five of them

that had received the one talent, came and said: Lord, I know that thou art a hard man; thou reapest where thou hast not sown, and gatherest where thou hast

not strewed. **25** And being afraid I went and hid thy talent in the earth: behold here thou hast that which is thine. **26** And his lord answering, said to him: Wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sow not, and gather where I have not strewed: **27** Thou oughtest therefore to have committed my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received my own with usury. **28** Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it to him that hath ten talents. **29** For to every one that hath shall be given, and he shall abound: but from him that hath not, that also which he seemeth to have shall be taken away. **30** And the unprofitable servant cast ye out into the exterior darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. **31** And when the Son of man shall come in his majesty, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit upon the seat of his majesty. **32** And all nations shall be gathered together before him, and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats: **33** And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left. **34** Then shall the king say to them that shall be on his right hand: Come, ye blessed of my Father, possess you the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. **35** For I was hungry, and you gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave me to drink; I was a stranger, and you took me in: **36** Naked, and you covered me: sick, and you visited me: I was in prison, and you came to me. **37** Then shall the just answer him, saying: Lord, when did we see thee hungry, and fed thee; thirsty, and gave thee drink? **38** And when did we see thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and covered thee? **39** Or when did we see thee sick or in prison, and came to thee? **40** And the king answering, shall say to them: Amen I say to you, as long as you did it to one of these my least brethren, you did it to me. **41** Then he shall say to them also that shall be on his left hand: Depart from me, you cursed, into everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels. (aiōnios g166) **42** For I was hungry, and you gave me not to eat: I was thirsty, and you gave me not to drink. **43** I was a stranger, and you took me not in: naked, and you covered me not: sick and in prison, and you did not visit me. **44** Then they also shall answer him, saying: Lord, when did we see thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to thee? **45** Then he shall answer them, saying: Amen I say to you, as long as you did it not to one of these least, neither did you do it to me. **46** And these shall go into everlasting punishment: but the just, into life everlasting.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended all these words, he said to his disciples: **2** You know that after two days shall be the pasch, and the son of man shall be delivered up to be crucified: **3** Then were gathered together the chief priests and ancients of the people into the court of the high priest, who was called Caiphas: **4** And they consulted together, that by subtily they might apprehend Jesus, and put him to death. **5** But they said: Not on the festival day, lest perhaps there should be a tumult among the people. **6** And when Jesus was in Bethania, in the house of Simon the leper, **7** There came to him a woman having an alabaster box of precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he was at table. **8** And the disciples seeing it, had indignation, saying: To what purpose is this waste? **9** For this might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. **10** And Jesus knowing it, said to them: Why do you trouble this woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. **11** For the poor you have always with you: but me you have not always. **12** For she in pouring this ointment upon my body, hath done it for my burial. **13** Amen I say to you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which she hath done, shall be told for a memory of her. **14** Then went one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, to the chief priests, **15** And said to them: What will you give me, and I will deliver him unto you? But they appointed him thirty pieces of silver. **16** And from thenceforth he sought opportunity to betray him. **17** And on the first day of the Azymes, the disciples came to Jesus, saying: Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the pasch? **18** But Jesus said: Go ye into the city to a certain man, and say to him: the master saith, My time is near at hand, with thee I make the pasch with my disciples. **19** And the disciples did as Jesus appointed to them, and they prepared the pasch. **20** But when it was evening, he sat down with his twelve disciples. **21** And whilst they were eating, he said: Amen I say to

you, that one of you is about to betray me. 22 And and prayed, saying: My Father, if this chalice may they being very much troubled, began every one to not pass away, but I must drink it, thy will be done. say: Is it I, Lord? 23 But he answering, said: He that 43 And he cometh again and findeth them sleeping: dippeth his hand with me in the dish, he shall betray for their eyes were heavy. 44 And leaving them, he me. 24 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written went again: and he prayed the third time, saying the of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of selfsame word. 45 Then he cometh to his disciples, man shall be betrayed: it were better for him, if that and saith to them: Sleep ye now and take your rest; man had not been born. 25 And Judas that betrayed behold the hour is at hand, and the Son of man shall him, answering, said: Is it I, Rabbi? He saith to him: be betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Rise, let Thou hast said it. 26 And whilst they were at supper, us go: behold he is at hand that will betray me. 47 Jesus took bread, and blessed, and broke: and gave As he yet spoke, behold Judas, one of the twelve, to his disciples, and said: Take ye, and eat. This is came, and with him a great multitude with swords and my body. 27 And taking the chalice, he gave thanks, clubs, sent from the chief priests and the ancients and gave to them, saying: Drink ye all of this. 28 For of the people. 48 And he that betrayed him, gave this is my blood of the new testament, which shall be them a sign, saying: Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is shed for many unto remission of sins. 29 And I say he, hold him fast. 49 And forthwith coming to Jesus, to you, I will not drink from henceforth of this fruit of he said: Hail, Rabbi. And he kissed him. 50 And the vine, until that day when I shall drink it with you Jesus said to him: Friend, whereto art thou come? new in the kingdom of my Father. 30 And a hymn Then they came up, and laid hands on Jesus, and being said, they went out unto mount Olivet. 31 Then held him. 51 And behold one of them that were with Jesus said to them: All you shall be scandalized in me Jesus, stretching forth his hand, drew out his sword: this night. For it is written: I will strike the shepherd, and striking the servant of the high priest, cut off his and the sheep of the flock shall be dispersed. 32 ear. 52 Then Jesus saith to him: Put up again thy But after I shall be risen again, I will go before you sword into its place: for all that take the sword shall into Galilee. 33 And Peter answering, said to him: perish with the sword. 53 Thinkest thou that I cannot Although all shall be scandalized in thee, I will never ask my Father, and he will give me presently more be scandalized. 34 Jesus said to him: Amen I say to than twelve legions of angels? 54 How then shall the thee, that in this night before the cock crow, thou wilt scriptures be fulfilled, that so it must be done? 55 deny me thrice. 35 Peter saith to him: Yea, though In that same hour Jesus said to the multitudes: You I should die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in are come out as it were to a robber with swords and like manner said all the disciples. 36 Then Jesus clubs to apprehend me. I sat daily with you, teaching came with them into a country place which is called in the temple, and you laid not hands on me. 56 Now Gethsemani; and he said to his disciples: Sit you all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets here, till I go yonder and pray. 37 And taking with might be fulfilled. Then the disciples all leaving him, him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, he began fled. 57 But they holding Jesus led him to Caiphas to grow sorrowful and to be sad. 38 Then he saith the high priest, where the scribes and the ancients to them: My soul is sorrowful even unto death: stay were assembled. 58 And Peter followed him afar off, you here, and watch with me. 39 And going a little even to the court of the high priest. And going in, he further, he fell upon his face, praying, and saying: My sat with the servants, that he might see the end. 59 Father, if it be possible, let this chalice pass from me. And the chief priests and the whole council sought Nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. 40 And he false witness against Jesus, that they might put him cometh to his disciples, and findeth them asleep, and to death: 60 And they found not, whereas many false he saith to Peter: What? Could you not watch one witnesses had come in. And last of all there came hour with me? 41 Watch ye, and pray that ye enter two false witnesses: 61 And they said: This man said, not into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but I am able to destroy the temple of God, and after the flesh weak. 42 Again the second time, he went three days to rebuild it. 62 And the high priest rising

up, said to him: Answerest thou nothing to the things which these witness against thee? **63** But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said to him: I adjure Christ the Son of God. **64** Jesus saith to him: Thou hast said it. Nevertheless I say to you, hereafter you shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of the power of God, and coming in the clouds of heaven. **65** Then the high priests rent his garments, saying: He hath blasphemed; what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now you have heard the blasphemy: **66** What think you? But they answering, said: Art thou the king of the Jews? Jesus saith to him: Thou art. **67** Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him: and others struck his face with the palms of their hands, **68** Saying: Prophesy! They therefore being gathered together, Pilate said: Whom will you that I release to you, Barabbas, or Jesus of Nazareth. **72** And again he denied with an oath, I know not the man. **73** And after a little while they came that stood by, and said to Peter: Surely thou also art one of them; for even thy speech doth swear that he knew not the man. And immediately the cock crew. **75** And Peter remembered the word of Jesus which he had said: Before the cock crow, thou wilt deny me thrice. And going forth, he wept bitterly.

27 And when morning was come, all the chief priests and ancients of the people took counsel against Jesus, that they might put him to death. **2** And they brought him bound, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. **3** Then Judas, who betrayed him, seeing that he was condemned, repenting himself, brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and ancients, **4** Saying: I have sinned in betraying innocent blood. But they said: What is that to us? look thou to it. **5** And casting down the pieces of silver in the temple, he departed: and went and hanged himself with an halter. **6** But the chief priests having taken the pieces of silver, said: It is not lawful to put them into the corbona, because it is the price of blood. **7** And after they had consulted together, they

bought with them the potter's field, to be a burying place for strangers. **8** For this cause the field was called Haceldama, that is, The field of blood, even to this day. **9** Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremias the prophet, saying: And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was prized, whom they prized of the children of Israel. **10** And they gave them unto the potter's field, as the Lord appointed to me. **11** And Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, saying: Art thou the king of the Jews? Jesus saith to him: Thou art. **12** And when he was accused by the chief priests and ancients, he answered nothing. **13** Then Pilate saith to him: Dost not thou hear how great testimonies they allege against thee? **14** And he answered him to never a word; so that the governor wondered exceedingly. **15** Now upon the solemn day to him a servant maid, saying: Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilean. **70** But he denied before them all, that he was a notorious prisoner, that was called Barabbas. **17** went out of the gate, another maid saw him, and she saith to them that were there: This man also was with Jesus that is called Christ? **18** For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. **19** And as he was sitting in the place of judgment, his wife sent to him, saying: Whom will you that I release to you, Barabbas, or Jesus that is called Christ? **20** But the chief priests and ancients persuaded them: Whether will you of the two to be released unto you? But they said, Barabbas. **22** Pilate saith to them: What shall I do then with Jesus that is called Christ? They say all: Let him be crucified. **23** The governor said to them: Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying: Let him be crucified. **24** And Pilate seeing that he prevailed nothing, but that rather a tumult was made; taking water washed his hands before the people, saying: I am innocent of the blood of this just man; look you to it. **25** And the whole people answering, said: His blood be upon us and our children. **26** Then he released to them Barabbas, and having scourged Jesus, delivered him unto them to be crucified. **27** Then the soldiers of the governor taking Jesus into the hall, gathered together unto him the whole band; **28** And stripping him, they

put a scarlet cloak about him. **29** And plating a crown in two from the top even to the bottom, and the earth of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand. And bowing the knee before him, they mocked him, saying: Hail, king of the Jews. **30** And slept arose, **31** And after they had mocked him, they took off many. **32** And going out, the things that were done, were sore afraid, saying: they found a man of Cyrene, named Simon: him they forced to take up his cross. **33** And they came to the place that is called Golgotha, which is the place of Calvary. **34** And they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall. And when he had tasted, he would not drink. **35** And after they had crucified him, they divided his garments among them; and upon my vesture they cast lots; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: They divided my garment. **36** And they sat and watched him. **37** And that the body should be delivered. **38** Then were they put over his head his cause written: THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. **39** And they that passed by, blasphemed him, wagging their heads, **40** And saying: And there was there Mary Magdalen, and the other Vah, thou that destroyest the temple of God, and in like manner also the chief priests, with the scribes and ancients, mocking, said: **41** In chief priests and the Pharisees came together to let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. **42** He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the king of Israel, I will rise again. **43** He trusted in God; let him now deliver him if he will have him; for he said: I am the Son of God. **44** And the selfsame thing the thieves also, shall be worse than the first. **45** You have a guard; go, guard it as you know. **46** And Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over the land, until the ninth hour. **47** And about the stone, and setting guards.

in two from the top even to the bottom, and the earth quaked, and the rocks were rent. **52** And the graves were opened: and many bodies of the saints that had resurrection, came into the holy city, and appeared to him watching Jesus, having seen the earthquake, and and led him away to crucify him. **53** And coming out of the tombs after his head. **54** Now the centurion and they that were with him watching Jesus, having seen the earthquake, and **55** And there were indeed this was the Son of God. **56** Among whom there many women afar off, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: **57** And when it was evening, there came a certain rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was a disciple of Jesus. **58** He went to Pilate, and asked the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded **59** And Joseph taking the body, wrapped it up in a clean linen cloth. **60** And laid it in his own new monument, which he crucified with him two thieves: one on the right hand, had hewed out in a rock. And he rolled a great stone and one on the left. **61** And they that passed by, to the door of the monument, and went his way. **62** And the three days dost rebuild it: save thy own self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. **63** Saying: Sir, we have remembered, that that next day, which followed the day of preparation, the **64** Command therefore the sepulchre to like manner also the chief priests, with the scribes Pilate, **65** Saying: Sir, we have remembered, that that and ancients, mocking, said: **66** And about the stone, and setting guards.

ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying: Eli, Eli, lamma sabacthani? that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 47 And some that stood there and heard, said: This man calleth Elias. 48 And immediately one of them running took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar; and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. 49 And the others said: Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to deliver him. 50 And Jesus again crying with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. 51 And behold the veil of the temple was rent

28 And in the end of the sabbath, when it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalen and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. **2** And behold there was a great earthquake. For an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and coming, rolled back the stone, and sat upon it. **3** And his countenance was as lightning, and his raiment as snow. **4** And for fear of him, the guards were struck with terror, and became as dead men. **5** And the angel answering, said to the women: Fear

not you; for I know that you seek Jesus who was crucified. **6** He is not here, for he is risen, as he said. Come, and see the place where the Lord was laid. **7** And going quickly, tell ye his disciples that he is risen: and behold he will go before you into Galilee; there you shall see him. Lo, I have foretold it to you. **8** And they went out quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, running to tell his disciples. **9** And behold Jesus met them, saying: All hail. But they came up and took hold of his feet, and adored him. **10** Then Jesus said to them: Fear not. Go, tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, there they shall see me. **11** Who when they were departed, behold some of the guards came into the city, and told the chief priests all things that had been done. **12** And they being assembled together with the ancients, taking counsel, gave a great sum of money to the soldiers, **13** Saying: Say you, His disciples came by night, and stole him away when we were asleep. **14** And if the governor shall hear this, we will persuade him, and secure you. **15** So they taking the money, did as they were taught: and this word was spread abroad among the Jews even unto this day. **16** And the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. **17** And seeing them they adored: but some doubted. **18** And Jesus coming, spoke to them, saying: All power is given to me in heaven and in earth. **19** Going therefore, teach ye all nations; baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. **20** Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and behold I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world. (aiōn g165)

Mark

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. **2** As it is written in Isaiahs the prophet: Behold I send my angel before thy face, who shall prepare the way before thee. **3** A voice of one crying in the desert: Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight his paths. **4** John was in the desert baptizing, and preaching the baptism of penance, unto remission of sins. **5** And there went out to him all the country of Judea, and all they of Jerusalem, and were baptized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. **6** And John was clothed with camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and he ate locusts and wild honey. **7** And he preached, saying: There cometh after me one mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and loose. **8** I have baptized you with water; but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost. **9** And it came to pass, in those days, Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized by John in the Jordan. **10** And forthwith coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit as a dove descending, and remaining on him. **11** And there came a voice from heaven: Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. **12** And immediately the Spirit drove him out into the desert. **13** And he was in the desert forty days and forty nights, and was tempted by Satan; and he was with beasts, and the angels ministered to him. **14** And after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, **15** And saying: The time is accomplished, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent, and believe the gospel. **16** And passing by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother, casting nets into the sea (for they were fishermen). **17** And Jesus said to them: Come after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. **18** And immediately leaving their nets, they followed him. **19** And going on from thence a little farther, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were mending their nets in the ship: **20** And forthwith he called them. And leaving their father Zebedee in the ship with his hired men, they followed him. **21** And they entered into Capharnaum, and forthwith upon the sabbath days

going into the synagogue, he taught them. **22** And they were astonished at his doctrine. For he was teaching them as one having power, and not as the scribes. **23** And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, **24** Saying: What have we to do with thee, Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know who thou art, the Holy One of God. **25** And Jesus threatened him, saying: Speak no more, and go out of the man. **26** And the unclean spirit tearing him, and crying out with a loud voice, went out of him. **27** And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying: What thing is this? what is this new doctrine? for with power he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. **28** And the fame of him was spread forthwith into all the country of Galilee. **29** And immediately going out of the synagogue they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. **30** And Simon's wife's mother lay in a fit of a fever: and forthwith they tell him of her. **31** And coming to her, he lifted her up, taking her by the hand; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them. **32** And when it was evening, after sunset, they brought to him all that were ill and that were possessed with devils. **33** And all the city was gathered together at the door. **34** And he healed many that were troubled with divers diseases; and he cast out many devils, and he suffered them not to speak, because they knew him. **35** And rising very early, going out, he went into a desert place: and there he prayed. **36** And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him. **37** And when they had found him, they said to him: All seek for thee. **38** And he saith to them: Let us go into the neighbouring towns and cities, that I may preach there also; for to this purpose am I come. **39** And he was preaching in their synagogues, and in all Galilee, and casting out devils. **40** And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down said to him: If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. **41** And Jesus having compassion on him, stretched forth his hand; and touching him, saith to him: I will. Be thou made clean. **42** And when he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. **43** And he strictly charged him, and forthwith sent him away. **44** And he saith to him: See thou tell no one;

but go, shew thyself to the high priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them. **45** But he being gone out, began to publish and to blaze abroad the word: so that he could not openly go into the city, but was without in desert places: and they flocked to him from all sides.

2 And again he entered into Capernaum after some days. **2** And it was heard that he was in the house, and many came together, so that there was no room; no, not even at the door; and he spoke to them the word. **3** And they came to him, bringing one sick of the palsy, who was carried by four. **4** And when they could not offer him unto him for the multitude, they uncovered the roof where he was; and opening it, they let down the bed wherein the man sick of the palsy lay. **5** And when Jesus had seen their faith, he saith to the sick of the palsy: Son, thy sins are forgiven thee. **6** And there were some of the scribes sitting there, and thinking in their hearts: **7** Why doth this man speak thus? he blasphemeth. Who can forgive sins, but God only? **8** Which Jesus presently knowing in his spirit, that they so thought within themselves, saith to them: Why think you these things in your hearts? **9** Which is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy: Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say: Arise, take up thy bed, and walk? **10** But that you may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) **11** I say to thee: Arise, take up thy bed, and go into thy house. **12** And immediately he arose; and taking up his bed, went his way in the sight of all; so that all wondered and glorified God, saying: We never saw the like. **13** And he went forth again to the sea side; and all the multitude came to him, and he taught them. **14** And when he was passing by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom; and he saith to him: Follow me. And rising up, he followed him. **15** And it came to pass, that as he sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat down together with Jesus and his disciples. For they were many, who also followed him. **16** And the scribes and the Pharisees, seeing that he ate with publicans and sinners, said to his disciples: Why doth your master eat and drink with publicans and sinners? **17** Jesus hearing this, saith to them: They that are well have no need of a physician, but they that are

sick. For I came not to call the just, but sinners. **18** And the disciples of John and the Pharisees used to fast; and they come and say to him: Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast; but thy disciples do not fast? **19** And Jesus saith to them: Can the children of the marriage fast, as long as the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. **20** But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them; and then they shall fast in those days. **21** No man seweth a piece of raw cloth to an old garment: otherwise the new piecing taketh away from the old, and there is made a greater rent. **22** And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: otherwise the wine will burst the bottles, and both the wine will be spilled, and the bottles will be lost. But new wine must be put into new bottles. **23** And it came to pass again, as the Lord walked through the corn fields on the sabbath, that his disciples began to go forward, and to pluck the ears of corn. **24** And the Pharisees said to him: Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? **25** And he said to them: Have you never read what David did when he had need, and was hungry himself, and they that were with him? **26** How he went into the house of God, under Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the loaves of proposition, which was not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave to them who were with him? **27** And he said to them: The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath. **28** Therefore the Son of man is Lord of the sabbath also.

3 And he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there who had a withered hand. **2** And they watched him whether he would heal on the sabbath days; that they might accuse him. **3** And he said to the man who had the withered hand: Stand up in the midst. **4** And he saith to them: Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy? But they held their peace. **5** And looking round about on them with anger, being grieved for the blindness of their hearts, he saith to the man: Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand was restored unto him. **6** And the Pharisees going out, immediately made a consultation with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him. **7** But Jesus retired with his disciples to the sea; and a

great multitude followed him from Galilee and Judea, said: He hath an unclean spirit. **31** And his mother and his brethren came; and standing without, sent unto him, calling him. **32** And the multitude sat about beyond the Jordan. And they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing the things which he did, came unto him; and they say to him: Behold thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. **33** And answering him, he said: Who is my mother and my brethren? they should throng him. **10** For he healed many, so that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had evils. **11** And the unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him: and they cried, saying: **34** And looking round about on them who sat about him, he saith: Behold my mother and my brethren. **35** For whosoever shall do the will of God, he is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

12 Thou art the Son of God. And he strictly charged them that they should not make him known. **13** And going up into a mountain, he called unto him whom he would himself: and they came to him. **14** And he made that twelve should be with him, and that he might send them to preach. **15** And he gave them power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils. **16** And to Simon he gave the name Peter: **17** And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he named them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: **18** And Andrew and Philip, and Bartholomew and Matthew, and Thomas and James of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananean: **19** And Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. **20** And they come to a house, and the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. **21** And when his friends had heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him. For they said: He is become mad. **22** And the scribes who were come down from Jerusalem, said: He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of devils he casteth out devils. **23** And after he had called them together, he said to them in parables: How can Satan cast out Satan? **24** And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. **25** And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. **26** And if Satan be risen up against himself, he is divided, and cannot stand, but hath an end. **27** No man can enter into the house of a strong man and rob him of his goods, unless he first bind the strong man, and then shall he plunder his house. **28** Amen I say to you, that all sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and the blasphemies wherewith they shall blaspheme: **29** But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost, shall never have forgiveness, but shall be guilty of an everlasting sin. (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) **30** Because they

4 And again he began to teach by the sea side; and a great multitude was gathered together unto him, so that he went up into a ship, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude was upon the land by the sea side. **2** And he taught them many things in parables, and said unto them in his doctrine: **3** Hear ye: Behold, the sower went out to sow. **4** And whilst he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the birds of the air came and ate it up. **5** And other some fell upon stony ground, where it had not much earth; and it shot up immediately, because it had no depth of earth. **6** And when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. **7** And some fell among thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. **8** And some fell upon good ground; and brought forth fruit that grew up, and increased and yielded, one thirty, another sixty, and another a hundred. **9** And he said: He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. **10** And when he was alone, the twelve that were with him asked him the parable. **11** And he said to them: To you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but to them that are without, all things are done in parables: **12** That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand: lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. **13** And he saith to them: Are you ignorant of this parable? and how shall you know all parables? **14** He that soweth, soweth the word. **15** And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown, and as soon as they have heard, immediately Satan cometh and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. **16** And these likewise are they that are sown on the stony ground: who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with joy. **17** And they have no root in themselves, but are only

for a time: and then when tribulation and persecution ariseth for the word they are presently scandalized.

18 And others there are who are sown among thorns: these are they that hear the word, **19** And the cares of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts after other things entering in choke the word, and it is made fruitless. (aiōn g165) **20** And these are they who are sown upon the good ground, who hear the word, and receive it, and yield fruit, the one thirty, another sixty, and another a hundred. **21** And he said to them: Doth a candle come in to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? **22** For there is nothing hid, which shall not be made manifest: neither was it made secret, but that it may come abroad. **23** If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. **24** And he said to them: Take heed what you hear. In what measure you shall mete, it shall be measured to you again, and more shall be given to you. **25** For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, that also which he hath shall be taken away from him. **26** And he said: So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the earth, **27** And should sleep, and rise, night and day, and the seed should spring, and grow up whilst he knoweth not. **28** For the earth of itself bringeth forth fruit, first the blade, then the ear, afterwards the full corn in the ear. **29** And when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come. **30** And he said: To what shall we liken the kingdom of God? or to what parable shall we compare it? **31** It is as a grain of mustard seed: which when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that are in the earth: **32** And when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the birds of the air may dwell under the shadow thereof. **33** And with many such parables, he spoke to them the word, according as they were able to hear. **34** And without parable he did not speak unto them; but apart, he explained all things to his disciples. **35** And he saith to them that day, when evening was come: Let us pass over to the other side. **36** And sending away the multitude, they take him even as he was in the ship: and there were other ships with him. **37** And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that the ship was filled. **38** And he was in

the hinder part of the ship, sleeping upon a pillow; and they awake him, and say to him: Master, doth it not concern thee that we perish? **39** And rising up, he rebuked the wind, and said to the sea: Peace, be still. And the wind ceased: and there was made a great calm. **40** And he said to them: Why are you fearful? have you not faith yet? **41** And they feared exceedingly: and they said one to another: Who is this (thinkest thou) that both wind and sea obey him?

5 And they came over the strait of the sea into the country of the Gerasens. **2** And as he went out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the monuments a man with an unclean spirit, **3** Who had his dwelling in the tombs, and no man now could bind him, not even with chains. **4** For having been often bound with fetters and chains, he had burst the chains, and broken the fetters in pieces, and no one could tame him. **5** And he was always day and night in the monuments and in the mountains, crying and cutting himself with stones. **6** And seeing Jesus afar off, he ran and adored him. **7** And crying with a loud voice, he said: What have I to do with thee, Jesus the Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God that thou torment me not. **8** For he said unto him: Go out of the man, thou unclean spirit. **9** And he asked him: What is thy name? And he saith to him: My name is Legion, for we are many. **10** And he besought him much, that he would not drive him away out of the country. **11** And there was there near the mountain a great herd of swine, feeding. **12** And the spirits besought him, saying: Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. **13** And Jesus immediately gave them leave. And the unclean spirits going out, entered into the swine: and the herd with great violence was carried headlong into the sea, being about two thousand, and were stifled in the sea. **14** And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city and in the fields. And they went out to see what was done: **15** And they came to Jesus, and they see him that was troubled with the devil, sitting, clothed, and well in his wits, and they were afraid. **16** And they that had seen it, told them, in what manner he had been dealt with who had the devil; and concerning the swine. **17** And they began to pray him that he would depart from their coasts. **18** And when he went up into the ship, he that had been troubled with the

devil, began to beseech him that he might be with him. **19** And he admitted him not, but saith to him: weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. **40** And Go into thy house to thy friends, and tell them how they laughed him to scorn. But he having put them all great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had mercy on thee. **20** And he went his way, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men wondered. **21** And when Jesus had passed again in the ship over the strait, a great multitude assembled together unto him, and seeing him, falleth down at his feet. **23** And he besought him much, saying: My daughter is at the point of death, come, lay thy hand upon her, that she may be safe, and may live. **24** And he went with him, and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him. **25** And a woman who was under an issue of blood twelve years, **26** And had suffered many things from many physicians; and had spent all that she had, and was nothing the better, but rather worse, **27** When she had heard of Jesus, came in the crowd behind him, and touched his garment. **28** For she said: If I shall touch but his garment, I shall be whole. **29** And forthwith the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of the evil. **30** And immediately Jesus knowing in himself the virtue that had proceeded from him, turning to the multitude, said: Who hath touched my garments? **31** And his disciples said to him: Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou who hath touched me? **32** And he looked about to see her who had done this. **33** But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. **34** And he said to her: Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace, and be thou whole of thy disease. **35** While he was yet speaking, some come from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying: Thy daughter is dead: why dost thou trouble the master any further? **36** But Jesus having heard the word that was spoken, saith to the ruler of the synagogue: Fear not, only believe. **37** And he admitted not any man to follow him, but Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. **38** And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he seeth a tumult, and people weeping and wailing much. **39** And going out, taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying. **41** And taking the damsel by the hand, he saith to her: Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted: Damsel (I say to thee) arise. **42** And immediately the damsel rose up, and walked: and she was twelve years old: and they were astonished with a great astonishment. **43** And he charged them strictly that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6 And going out from thence, he went into his own country; and his disciples followed him. **2** And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were in admiration at his doctrine, saying: How came this man by all these things? and what wisdom is this that is given to him, and such mighty works as are wrought by his hands? **3** Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joseph, and Jude, and Simon? are not also his sisters here with us? And they were scandalized in regard of him. **4** And Jesus said to them: A prophet is not without honor, but in his own country, and in his own house, and among his own kindred. **5** And he could not do any miracles there, only that he cured a few that were sick, laying his hands upon them. **6** And he wondered because of their unbelief, and he went through the villages round about teaching. **7** And he called the twelve; and began to send them two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits. **8** And he commanded them that they should take nothing for the way, but a staff only: no scrip, no bread, nor money in their purse, **9** But to be shod with sandals, and that they should not put on two coats. **10** And he said to them: Wheresoever you shall enter into an house, there abide till you depart from that place. **11** And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you; going forth from thence, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony to them. **12** And going forth they preached that men should do penance: **13** And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them. **14** And king Herod

heard, (for his name was made manifest,) and he from all the cities, and were there before them. 34 And said: John the Baptist is risen again from the dead, Jesus going out saw a great multitude: and he had and therefore mighty works shew forth themselves in compassion on them, because they were as sheep him. 15 And others said: It is Elias. But others said: It not having a shepherd, and he began to teach them is a prophet, as one of the prophets. 16 Which Herod many things. 35 And when the day was now far spent, hearing, said: John whom I beheaded, he is risen his disciples came to him, saying: This is a desert again from the dead. 17 For Herod himself had sent place, and the hour is now past: 36 Send them away, and apprehended John, and bound him in prison for that going into the next villages and towns, they may the sake of Herodias the wife of Philip his brother, buy themselves meat to eat. 37 And he answering because he had married her. 18 For John said to said to them: Give you them to eat. And they said to Herod: It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's him: Let us go and buy bread for two hundred pence, wife. 19 Now Herodias laid snares for him: and was and we will give them to eat. 38 And he saith to them: desirous to put him to death, and could not. 20 For How many loaves have you? go and see. And when Herod feared John, knowing him to be a just and they knew, they say: Five, and two fishes. 39 And he holy man: and kept him, and when he heard him, commanded them that they should make them all sit did many things: and he heard him willingly. 21 And down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And when a convenient day was come, Herod made a they sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties. 41 supper for his birthday, for the princes, and tribunes, And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two and chief men of Galilee. 22 And when the daughter fishes: looking up to heaven, he blessed, and broke of the same Herodias had come in, and had danced, the loaves, and gave to his disciples to set before and pleased Herod, and them that were at table with them: and the two fishes he divided among them all. him, the king said to the damsel: Ask of me what thou 42 And they all did eat, and had their fill. 43 And they wilt, and I will give it thee. 23 And he swore to her: took up the leavings, twelve full baskets of fragments, Whatsoever thou shalt ask I will give thee, though it and of the fishes. 44 And they that did eat, were five be the half of my kingdom. 24 Who when she was thousand men. 45 And immediately he obliged his gone out, said to her mother, What shall I ask? But disciples to go up into the ship, that they might go she said: The head of John the Baptist. 25 And when before him over the water to Bethsaida, whilst he she was come in immediately with haste to the king, dismissed the people. 46 And when he had dismissed she asked, saying: I will that forthwith thou give me them, he went up to the mountain to pray. 47 And in a dish, the head of John the Baptist. 26 And the when it was late, the ship was in the midst of the sea, king was struck sad. Yet because of his oath, and and himself alone on the land. 48 And seeing them because of them that were with him at table, he would labouring in rowing, (for the wind was against them,) not displease her: 27 But sending an executioner, and about the fourth watch of the night, he cometh he commanded that his head should be brought in to them walking upon the sea, and he would have a dish. 28 And he beheaded him in the prison, and passed by them. 49 But they seeing him walking upon brought his head in a dish: and gave it to the damsel, the sea, thought it was an apparition, and they cried and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29 Which his out. 50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And disciples hearing came, and took his body, and laid it immediately he spoke with them, and said to them: in a tomb. 30 And the apostles coming together unto Have a good heart, it is I, fear ye not. 51 And he went Jesus, related to him all things that they had done up to them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and and taught. 31 And he said to them: Come apart into they were far more astonished within themselves: a desert place, and rest a little. For there were many 52 For they understood not concerning the loaves; coming and going: and they had not so much as time for their heart was blinded. 53 And when they had to eat. 32 And going up into a ship, they went into a passed over, they came into the land of Genezareth, desert place apart. 33 And they saw them going away, and set to the shore. 54 And when they were gone and many knew: and they ran flocking thither on foot out of the ship, immediately they knew him: 55 And

running through that whole country, they began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. **56** And whithersoever he entered, into towns or into villages or cities, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch but the hem of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

house from the multitude, his disciples asked him the parable. **18** And he saith to them: So are you also without knowledge? understand you not that every thing from without, entering into a man cannot defile him: **19** Because it entereth not into his heart, but goeth into the belly, and goeth out into the privy, purging all meats? **20** But he said that the things which come out from a man, they defile a man. **21**

7 And there assembled together unto him the Pharisees and some of the scribes, coming from Jerusalem. **2** And when they had seen some of his disciples eat bread with common, that is, with unwashed hands, they found fault. **3** For the Pharisees, and all the Jews eat not without often washing their hands, holding the tradition of the ancients: **4** And when they come from the market, unless they be washed, they eat not: and many other things there are that have been delivered to them to observe, the washings of cups and of pots, and of brazen vessels, and of beds. **5** And the Pharisees and scribes asked him: Why do not thy disciples walk according to the tradition of the ancients, but they eat bread with common hands? **6** But he answering, said to them: Well did Isaias prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written: This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. **7** And in vain to they worship me, teaching doctrines and precepts of men. **8** For leaving the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men, the washing of pots and of cups: and many other things you do like to these. **9** And he said to them: Well do you make void the commandment of God, that you may keep your own tradition. **10** For Moses said: Honour thy father and thy mother; and He that shall curse father or mother, dying let him die. **11** But you say: If a man shall say to his father or mother, Corban, (which is a gift,) whatsoever is from me, shall profit thee. **12** And further you suffer him not to do any thing for his father or mother, **13** Making void the word of God by your own tradition, which you have given forth. And many other such like things you do. **14** And calling again the multitude unto him, he said to them: Hear ye me all, and understand. **15** There is nothing from without a man that entering into him, can defile him. But the things which come from a man, those are they that defile a man. **16** If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. **17** And when he was come into the

For from within out of the heart of men proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, **22** Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. **23** All these evil things come from within, and defile a man. **24** And rising from thence he went into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon: and entering into a house, he would that no man should know it, and he could not be hid. **25** For a woman as soon as she heard of him, whose daughter had an unclean spirit, came in and fell down at his feet. **26** For the woman was a Gentile, a Syrophenician born. And she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. **27** Who said to her: Suffer first the children to be filled: for it is not good to take the bread of the children, and cast it to the dogs. **28** But she answered and said to him: Yea, Lord; for the whelps also eat under the table of the crumbs of the children. **29** And he said to her: For this saying go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter. **30** And when she was come into her house, she found the girl lying upon the bed, and that the devil was gone out. **31** And again going out of the coasts of Tyre, he came by Sidon to the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. **32** And they bring to him one deaf and dumb; and they besought him that he would lay his hand upon him. **33** And taking him from the multitude apart, he put his fingers into his ears, and spitting, he touched his tongue: **34** And looking up to heaven, he groaned, and said to him: Ephpheta, which is, Be thou opened. **35** And immediately his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke right. **36** And he charged them that they should tell no man. But the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal did they publish it. **37** And so much the more did they wonder, saying: He hath done all things well; he hath made both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 In those days again, when there was a great multitude, and had nothing to eat; calling his disciples together, he saith to them: I have compassion on the multitude, for behold they have come from afar off. And his disciples answered him: things clearly. **23** And taking the bread, he said: I see men as it were trees, walking. **24** And looking up, he said: Who said: Seven. **25** After he had sent them away fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; for some of them began to see, and was restored, so that he saw all came from afar off. **26** And he sent him into his house, From whence can any one fill them here with bread in saying: Go into thy house, and if thou enter into the wilderness? **27** And Jesus went out, and his loaves have ye? Who said: Seven. **28** And taking the seven loaves, giving thanks, he broke, and gave to his disciples, saying to them: his disciples for to set before them; and they set Whom do men say that I am? **29** Who answered him, them before the people. **30** And they had a few little fragments, seven baskets. **31** And they that had eaten filled; and they took up that which was left of the fragments, and began to question him. **32** And he strictly charged them that they should not tell any man of what they had seen. **33** And he said to them: Thou art the Christ. **34** And he strictly charged them that they should not tell any man of what they had seen. **35** And immediately going up into a ship with his disciples, he came into the parts of Dalmanutha. **36** And he strictly charged them that they should not tell any man of what they had seen. **37** And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question him. **38** Who turning about and seeing his disciples, threatened Peter, saying: Go behind me, you, a sign shall not be given to this generation. **39** Satan, because thou savorest not the things that And leaving them, he went up again into the ship, are of God, but that are of men. **40** And calling the and passed to the other side of the water. **41** And the multitude together with his disciples, he said to them: they forgot to take bread; and they had but one loaf If any man will follow me, let him deny himself, and with them in the ship. **42** And he charged them, take up his cross, and follow me. **43** For whosoever saying: Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod. **44** And they reasoned among themselves, saying: Because we have no bread. **45** Which Jesus knowing, saith to them: Why do you reason, because you have no bread? do you not yet know nor understand? have you still your heart blinded? **46** Having eyes, see you not? and having ears, hear you not? neither do you remember. **47** When I broke the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took you up? They say to him, Twelve. **48** When also the seven loaves among four thousand, how many baskets of fragments took you up? And they say to him, Seven. **49** And he said to them: How do you not yet understand? **50** And they came to Bethsaida; and they bring to him a blind man, and they besought

9 And he said to them: Amen I say to you, that there are some of them that stand here, who shall not taste death, till they see the kingdom of God coming in power. **2** And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter and James and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves, and was transfigured before them. **3** And his garments

became shining and exceeding white as snow, so as canst do any thing, help us, having compassion on no fuller upon earth can make white. 4 And there us. 23 And Jesus saith to him: If thou canst believe, appeared to them Elias with Moses; and they were all things are possible to him that believeth. 24 And talking with Jesus. 5 And Peter answering, said to immediately the father of the boy crying out, with Jesus: Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us tears said: I do believe, Lord: help my unbelief. 25 make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for And when Jesus saw the multitude running together, Moses, and one for Elias. 6 For he knew not what he he threatened the unclean spirit, saying to him: Deaf said: for they were struck with fear. 7 And there was and dumb spirit, I command thee, go out of him; a cloud overshadowing them: and a voice came out and enter not any more into him. 26 And crying out, of the cloud, saying: This is my most beloved son; and greatly tearing him, he went out of him, and he hear ye him. 8 And immediately looking about, they became as dead, so that many said: He is dead. 27 saw no man any more, but Jesus only with them. But Jesus taking him by the hand, lifted him up; and 9 And as they came down from the mountain, he he arose. 28 And when he was come into the house, charged them not to tell any man what things they his disciples secretly asked him: Why could not we had seen, till the Son of man shall be risen again from cast him out? 29 And he said to them: This kind can the dead. 10 And they kept the word to themselves; go out by nothing, but by prayer and fasting. 30 And questioning together what that should mean, when he departing from thence, they passed through Galilee, shall be risen from the dead. 11 And they asked him, and he would not that any man should know it. 31 saying: Why then do the Pharisees and scribes say And he taught his disciple, and said to them: The Son that Elias must come first? 12 Who answering, said to of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men, and them: Elias, when he shall come first, shall restore all they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall things; and as it is written of the Son of man, that he rise again the third day. 32 But they understood not must suffer many things and be despised. 13 But I the word, and they were afraid to ask him. 33 And say to you, that Elias also is come, (and they have they came to Capharnaum. And when they were in done to him whatsoever they would,) as it is written of the house, he asked them: What did you treat of in him. 14 And coming to his disciples, he saw a great the way? 34 But they held their peace, for in the way multitude about them, and the scribes disputing with they had disputed among themselves, which of them them. 15 And presently all the people seeing Jesus, should be the greatest. 35 And sitting down, he called were astonished and struck with fear; and running the twelve, and saith to them: If any man desire to to him, they saluted him. 16 And he asked them: be first, he shall be the last of all, and the minister What do you question about among you? 17 And of all. 36 And taking a child, he set him in the midst one of the multitude, answering, said: Master, I have of them. Whom when he had embraced, he saith to brought my son to thee, having a dumb spirit. 18 them: 37 Whosoever shall receive one such child Who, wheresoever he taketh him, dasheth him, and as this in my name, receiveth me. And whosoever he foameth, and gnasheth with the teeth, and pineth shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent away; and I spoke to thy disciples to cast him out, me. 38 John answered him, saying: Master, we saw and they could not. 19 Who answering them, said: O one casting out devils in thy name, who followeth not incredulous generation, how long shall I be with you? us, and we forbade him. 39 But Jesus said: Do not how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me. 20 forbid him. For there is no man that doth a miracle in And they brought him. And when he had seen him, my name, and can soon speak ill of me. 40 For he immediately the spirit troubled him; and being thrown that is not against you, is for you. 41 For whosoever down upon the ground, he rolled about foaming. 21 shall give you to drink a cup of water in my name, And he asked his father: How long time is it since because you belong to Christ: amen I say to you, he this hath happened unto him? But he said: From shall not lose his reward. 42 And whosoever shall his infancy: 22 And oftentimes hath he cast him into scandalize one of these little ones that believe in me; the fire and into waters to destroy him. But if thou it were better for him that a millstone were hanged

around his neck, and he were cast into the sea. **43** And if thy hand scandalize thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life, maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into unquenchable fire: (**Geenna g1067**) **44** Where there worm dieth not, and the fire is not extinguished. **45** And if thy foot scandalize thee, cut it off. It is better for thee to enter lame into life everlasting, than having two feet, to be cast into the hell of unquenchable fire: (**Geenna g1067**) **46** Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not extinguished. **47** And if thy eye scandalize thee, pluck it out. It is better for thee with one eye to enter into the kingdom of God, than having two eyes to be cast into the hell of fire: (**Geenna g1067**) **48** Where the worm dieth not, and the fire is not extinguished. **49** For every one shall be salted with fire: and every victim shall be salted with salt. **50** Salt is good. But if the salt became unsavoury; wherewith will you season it? Have salt in you, and have peace among you.

10 And rising up from thence, he cometh into the coasts of Judea beyond the Jordan: and the multitudes flock to him again. And as he was accustomed, he taught them again. **2** And the Pharisees coming to him asked him: Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him. **3** But he answering, saith to them: What did Moses command you? **4** Who said: Moses permitted to write a bill of divorce, and to put her away. **5** To whom Jesus answering, said: Because of the hardness of your heart he wrote you that precept. **6** But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female. **7** For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother; and shall cleave to his wife. **8** And they two shall be in one flesh. Therefore now they are not two, but one flesh. **9** What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. **10** And in the house again his disciples asked him concerning the same thing. **11** And he saith to them: Whosoever shall put away his wife and marry another, committeth adultery against her. **12** And if the wife shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery. **13** And they brought to him young children, that he might touch them. And the disciples rebuked them that brought them. **14** Whom when Jesus saw, he was much displeased, and saith to them: Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them

not; for of such is the kingdom of God. **15** Amen I say to you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall not enter into it. **16** And embracing them, and laying his hands upon them, he blessed them. **17** And when he was gone forth into the way, a certain man running up and kneeling before him, asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may receive life everlasting? (**aiōnios g166**) **18** And Jesus said to him, Why callest thou me good? None is good but one, that is God. **19** Thou knowest the commandments: Do not commit adultery, do not kill, do not steal, bear not false witness, do no fraud, honour thy father and mother. **20** But he answering, said to him: Master, all these things I have observed from my youth. **21** And Jesus looking on him, loved him, and said to him: One thing is wanting unto thee: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me. **22** Who being struck sad at that saying, went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. **23** And Jesus looking round about, saith to his disciples: How hardly shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God! **24** And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus again answering, saith to them: Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God? **25** It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. **26** Who wondered the more, saying among themselves: Who then can be saved? **27** And Jesus looking on them, saith: With men it is impossible; but not with God: for all things are possible with God. **28** And Peter began to say unto him: Behold, we have left all things, and have followed thee. **29** Jesus answering, said: Amen I say to you, there is no man who hath left house or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or children, or lands, for my sake and for the gospel, **30** Who shall not receive an hundred times as much, now in this time; houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions: and in the world to come life everlasting. (**aiōn g165, aiōnios g166**) **31** But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first. **32** And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were astonished; and following were afraid. And

taking again the twelve, he began to tell them the things that should befall him. 33 Saying: Behold we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed to the chief priests, and to the scribes and ancients, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles. 34 And they shall mock him, and spit on him, and scourge him, and kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. 35 And James and John the sons of Zebedee, come to him, saying: Master, we desire that whatsoever we shall ask, thou wouldest do it for us: 36 But he said to them: What would you that I should do for you? 37 And they said: Grant to us, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. 38 And Jesus said to them: You know not what you ask. Can you drink of the chalice that I drink of: or be baptized with the baptism wherewith I am baptized? 39 But they said to him: We can. And Jesus saith to them: You shall indeed drink of the chalice that I drink of: and with the baptism wherewith I am baptized, you shall be baptized. 40 But to sit on my right hand, or on my left, is not mine to give to you, but to them for whom it is prepared. 41 And the ten hearing it, began to be much displeased at James and John. 42 But Jesus calling them, saith to them: You know that they who seem to rule over the Gentiles, lord it over them: and their princes have power over them. 43 But it is not so among you: but whosoever will be greater, shall be your minister. 44 And whosoever will be first among you, shall be the servant of all. 45 For the Son of man also is not come to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a redemption for many. 46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho, with his disciples, and a very great multitude, Bartimeus the blind man, the son of Timeus, sat by the way side begging. 47 Who when he had heard, that it was Jesus of Nazareth, began to cry out, and to say: Jesus son of David, have mercy on me. 48 And many rebuked him, that he might hold his peace; but he cried a great deal the more: Son of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jesus, standing still, commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying to him: Be of better comfort: arise, he calleth thee. 50 Who casting off his garment leaped up, and came to him. 51 And Jesus answering, said to him: What wilt thou that I should do to thee? And the blind man said to him: Rabboni, that I may see. 52 And Jesus saith to him: Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he saw, and followed him in the way.

11 And when they were drawing near to Jerusalem and to Bethania at the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples, 2 And saith to them: Go into the village that is over against you, and immediately at your coming in thither, you shall find a colt tied, upon which no man yet hath sat: loose him, and bring him. 3 And if any man shall say to you, What are you doing? say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and immediately he will let him come hither. 4 And going their way, they found the colt tied before the gate without, in the meeting of two ways: and they loose him. 5 And some of them that stood there, said to them: What do you loosing the colt? 6 Who said to them as Jesus had commanded them; and they let him go with them. 7 And they brought the colt to Jesus; and they lay their garments on him, and he sat upon him. 8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down boughs from the trees, and strewed them in the way. 9 And they that went before and they that followed, cried, saying: Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. 10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David that cometh: Hosanna in the highest. 11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple: and having viewed all things round about, when now the eventide was come, he went out to Bethania with the twelve. 12 And the next day when they came out from Bethania, he was hungry. 13 And when he had seen afar off a fig tree having leaves, he came if perhaps he might find any thing on it. And when he was come to it, he found nothing but leaves. For it was not the time for figs. 14 And answering he said to it: May no man hereafter eat fruit of thee any more for ever. And his disciples heard it. (ἀπὸν γι65) 15 And they came to Jerusalem. And when he was entered into the temple, he began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the chairs of them that sold doves. 16 And he suffered not that any man should carry a vessel through the temple; 17 And he taught, saying to them: Is it not written, My house shall be

called the house of prayer to all nations? But you have made it a den of thieves. **18** Which when the chief priests and the scribes had heard, they sought how they might destroy him. For they feared him, because the whole multitude was in admiration at his doctrine. **19** And when evening was come, he went forth out of the city. **20** And when they passed by in the morning they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. **21** And Peter remembering, said to him: Rabbi, behold the fig tree, which thou didst curse, is withered shall say to this mountain, Be thou removed and be all things, whatsoever you ask when ye pray, believe you will not forgive, neither will your Father that is in heaven, forgive you your sins. **27** And they come again to Jerusalem. And when he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests and the scribes and the ancients, **28** And they say to him: By what authority dost thou these things? and who hath given thee this authority that thou shouldst do these things? **29** And Jesus answering, said to them: I will also ask you one word, and answer you me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. **30** The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? **31** But they thought with themselves, saying: If we say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did you not believe him? **32** If we say, From men, we fear the people. For all men counted John that he was a prophet indeed. **33** And they answering, say to Jesus: We know not. And Jesus answering, saith to them: Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

of the fruit of the vineyard. **3** Who having laid hands on him, beat him, and sent him away empty. **4** And again he sent to them another servant; and him they wounded in the head, and used him reproachfully. **5** because the whole multitude was in admiration at his doctrine. **6** Therefore having yet one son, most dear to him; he also sent him unto them last of all, saying: hold on him, they killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. **9** What therefore will the lord of the vineyard cast into the sea, and shall not stagger in his heart, do? He will come and destroy those husbandmen; but believe, that whatsoever he saith shall be done; it rejected, the same is made the head of the corner: **11** that you shall receive; and they shall come unto you. By the Lord has this been done, and it is wonderful in our eyes. **12** And they sought to lay hands on him, but have aught against any man; that your Father also, they feared the people. For they knew that he spoke who is in heaven, may forgive you your sins. **13** And they sent to him some of the Pharisees and of the Herodians; that they should catch him in his words. **14** Who coming, say to him: Master, we know that thou art a true speaker, and carest not for scribes and the ancients, **15** Who things? **16** And they tell you by what authority I do these things. **17** Answer me. **18** And there came to him the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying: **19** Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if any man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed to his brother. **20** Now there were seven brethren; and the first took a wife, and died leaving no issue. **21** And the second took her, and died: and neither did he leave any issue. And the third in like manner. **22** And the seven all took her in like manner; and did not leave issue. Last of all the woman also

12 And he began to speak to them in parables:

A certain man planted a vineyard and made a hedge about it, and dug a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it to husbandmen; and went into a far country. **2** And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant to receive of the husbandmen

died. 23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise again, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24 And Jesus answering, saith to them: Do ye not therefore err, because you know not the scriptures, nor the power of God? 25 For when they shall rise again from the dead, they shall neither marry, nor be married, but are as the angels in heaven. 26 And as concerning the dead that they rise again, have you not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spoke to him, saying: I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You therefore do greatly err. 28 And there came one of the scribes that had heard them reasoning together, and seeing that he had answered them well, asked him which was the first commandment of all. 29 And Jesus answered him: The first commandment of all is, Hear, O Israel: the Lord thy God is one God. 30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God, with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole mind, and with thy whole strength. This is the first commandment. 31 And the second is like to it: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is no other commandment greater than these. 32 And the scribe said to him: Well, Master, thou hast said in truth, that there is one God, and there is no other besides him. 33 And that he should be loved with the whole heart, and with the whole understanding, and with the whole soul, and with the whole strength; and to love one's neighbour as one's self, is a greater thing than all holocausts and sacrifices. 34 And Jesus seeing that he had answered wisely, said to him: Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question. 35 And Jesus answering, said, teaching in the temple: How do the scribes say, that Christ is the son of David? 36 For David himself saith by the Holy Ghost: The Lord said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, until I make thy enemies thy footstool. 37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? And a great multitude heard him gladly. 38 And he said to them in his doctrine: Beware of the scribes, who love to walk in long robes, and to be saluted in the marketplace, 39 And to sit in the first chairs, in the synagogues, and to have the highest places at suppers: 40 Who devour the houses of widows

under the pretence of long prayer: these shall receive greater judgment. 41 And Jesus sitting over against the treasury, beheld how the people cast money into the treasury, and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And calling his disciples together, he saith to them: Amen I say to you, this poor widow hath cast in more than all they who have cast into the treasury. 44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want cast in all she had, even her whole living.

13 And as he was going out of the temple, one of his disciples said to him: Master, behold what manner of stones and what buildings are here. 2 And Jesus answering, said to him: Seest thou all these great buildings? There shall not be left a stone upon a stone, that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat on the mount of Olivet over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him apart: 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall begin to be fulfilled? 5 And Jesus answering, began to say to them, Take heed lest any man deceive you. 6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and they shall deceive many. 7 And when you shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, fear ye not. For such things must needs be, but the end is not yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and famines. These things are the beginning of sorrows. 9 But look to yourselves. For they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues you shall be beaten, and you shall stand before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony unto them. 10 And unto all nations the gospel must first be preached. 11 And when they shall lead you and deliver you up, be not thoughtful beforehand what you shall speak; but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye. For it is not you that speak, but the Holy Ghost. 12 And the brother shall betray his brother unto death, and the father his son; and children shall rise up against the parents, and shall work their death. 13 And you shall be hated by all men for my name's sake. But he that shall endure unto the end, he shall be saved. 14 And when you shall see the abomination of desolation,

standing where it ought not: he that readeth let him understand: then let them that are in Judea, flee unto the mountains: **15** And let him that is on the housetop, not go down into the house, nor enter therein to take any thing out of the house: **16** And let him that shall be in the field, not turn back to take up his garment. **17** And woe to them that are with child, and that give suck in those days. **18** But pray ye, that these things happen not in winter. **19** For in those days shall be such tribulations, as were not from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, neither shall be. **20** And unless the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh should be saved: but for the sake of the elect which he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. **21** And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; lo, he is here: do not believe. **22** For there will rise up false Christs and false prophets, and they shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce (if it were possible) even the elect. **23** Take you heed therefore; behold I have foretold you all things. **24** But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light. **25** And the stars of heaven shall be falling down, and the powers that are in heaven, shall be moved. **26** And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory. **27** And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. **28** Now of the fig tree learn ye a parable. When the branch thereof is now tender, and the leaves are come forth, you know that summer is very near. **29** So you also when you shall see these things come to pass, know ye that it is very nigh, even at the doors. **30** Amen I say to you, that this generation shall not pass, until all these things be done. **31** Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away. **32** But of that day or hour no man knoweth, neither the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father. **33** Take ye heed, watch and pray. For ye know not when the time is. **34** Even as a man who going into a far country, left his house; and gave authority to his servants over every work, and commanded the porter to watch. **35** Watch ye therefore, (for you know not when the lord of the house cometh: at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning,) **36** Lest coming

on a sudden, he find you sleeping. **37** And what I say to you, I say to all: Watch.

14 Now the feast of the pasch, and of the Azymes was after two days; and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might by some wile lay hold on him, and kill him. **2** But they said: Not on the festival day, lest there should be a tumult among the people. **3** And when he was in Bethania, in the house of Simon the leper, and was at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of precious spikenard: and breaking the alabaster box, she poured it out upon his head. **4** Now there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said: Why was this waste of the ointment made? **5** For this ointment might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her. **6** But Jesus said: Let her alone, why do you molest her? She hath wrought a good work upon me. **7** For the poor you have always with you: and whensoever you will, you may do them good: but me you have not always. **8** She hath done what she could: she is come beforehand to anoint my body for burial. **9** Amen, I say to you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which she hath done, shall be told for a memorial of her. **10** And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests, to betray him to them. **11** Who hearing it were glad; and they promised him they would give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him. **12** Now on the first day of the unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the pasch, the disciples say to him: Whither wilt thou that we go, and prepare for thee to eat the pasch? **13** And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith to them: Go ye into the city; and there shall meet you a man carrying a pitcher of water, follow him; **14** And whithersoever he shall go in, say to the master of the house, The master saith, Where is my refectionary, where I may eat the pasch with my disciples? **15** And he will shew you a large dining room furnished; and there prepare ye for us. **16** And his disciples went their way, and came into the city; and they found as he had told them, and they prepared the pasch. **17** And when evening was come, he cometh with the twelve. **18** And when they were at table and eating, Jesus saith: Amen I say to you, one of you that eateth with me shall betray me.

19 But they began to be sorrowful, and to say to him cometh the third time, and saith to them: Sleep ye one by one: Is it I? **20** Who saith to them: One of the now, and take your rest. It is enough: the hour is twelve, who dippeth with me his hand in the dish. **21** come: behold the Son of man shall be betrayed into And the Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of the hands of sinners. **42** Rise up, let us go. Behold, him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man he that will betray me is at hand. **43** And while he shall be betrayed. It were better for him, if that man was yet speaking, cometh Judas Iscariot, one of the had not been born. **22** And whilst they were eating, twelve: and with him a great multitude with swords Jesus took bread; and blessing, broke, and gave to and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and them, and said: Take ye. This is my body. **23** And the ancients. **44** And he that betrayed him, had given having taken the chalice, giving thanks, he gave it them a sign, saying: Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is to them. And they all drank of it. **24** And he said to he; lay hold on him, and lead him away carefully. **45** them: This is my blood of the new testament, which And when he was come, immediately going up to shall be shed for many. **25** Amen I say to you, that I him, he saith: Hail, Rabbi; and he kissed him. **46** But will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day they laid hands on him, and held him. **47** An one of when I shall drink it new in the kingdom of God. **26** them that stood by, drawing a sword, struck a servant And when they had said an hymn, they went forth to of the chief priest, and cut off his ear. **48** And Jesus the mount of Olives. **27** And Jesus saith to them: You answering, said to them: Are you come out as to a will all be scandalized in my regard this night; for it is robber, with swords and staves to apprehend me? written, I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep shall **49** I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and be dispersed. **28** But after I shall be risen again, I you did not lay hands on me. But that the scriptures will go before you into Galilee. **29** But Peter saith to may be fulfilled. **50** Then his disciples leaving him, all him: Although all shall be scandalized in thee, yet fled away. **51** And a certain young man followed him, not I. **30** And Jesus saith to him: Amen I say to thee, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and today, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, they laid hold on him. **52** But he, casting off the linen thou shall deny me thrice. **31** But he spoke the more cloth, fled from them naked. **53** And they brought vehemently: Although I should die together with thee, Jesus to the high priest; and all the priests and the I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they scribes and the ancients assembled together. **54** And all. **32** And they came to a farm called Gethsemani. Peter followed him from afar off, even into the court And he saith to his disciples: Sit you here, while I of the high priest; and he sat with the servants at the pray. **33** And he taketh Peter and James and John fire, and warmed himself. **55** And the chief priests with him; and he began to fear and to be heavy. **34** and all the council sought for evidence against Jesus, And he saith to them: My soul is sorrowful even unto that they might put him to death, and found none. **56** death; stay you here, and watch. **35** And when he For many bore false witness against him, and their was gone forward a little, he fell flat on the ground; evidences were not agreeing. **57** And some rising and he prayed, that if it might be, the hour might pass up, bore false witness against him, saying: **58** We from him. **36** And he saith: Abba, Father, all things heard him say, I will destroy this temple made with are possible to thee: remove this chalice from me; hands, and within three days I will build another not but not what I will, but what thou wilt. **37** And he made with hands. **59** And their witness did not agree. cometh, and findeth them sleeping. And he saith to **60** And the high priest rising up in the midst, asked Peter: Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch Jesus, saying: Answerest thou nothing to the things one hour? **38** Watch ye, and pray that you enter not that are laid to thy charge by these men? **61** But he into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the flesh is weak. **39** A going away again, he prayed, high priest asked him, and said to him: Art thou the saying the same words. **40** And when he returned, he Christ the Son of the blessed God? **62** And Jesus found them again asleep, (for their eyes were heavy,) said to him: I am. And you shall see the Son of man and they knew not what to answer him. **41** And he sitting on the right hand of the power of God, and

coming with the clouds of heaven. **63** Then the high priest rending his garments, saith: What need we any further witnesses? **64** You have heard the blasphemy. What think you? Who all condemned him to be guilty of death. **65** And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him: Prophesy: and the servants struck him with the palms of their hands. **66** Now when Peter was in the court below, there cometh one of the maidservants of the high priest. **67** And when she had seen Peter warming himself, looking on him she saith: Thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. **68** But he denied, saying: I neither know nor understand what thou sayest. And he went forth before the court; and the cock crew. **69** And again a maidservant seeing him, began to say to the standers by: This is one of them. **70** But he denied again. And after a while they that stood by speak. **72** And immediately the cock crew again. And Peter remembered the word that Jesus had said unto him: Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt thrice deny me. And he began to weep.

answering, saith to them: What will you then that I do to the king of the Jews? **13** But they again cried out: Crucify him. **14** And Pilate saith to them: Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more: Crucify him. **15** And so Pilate being willing to satisfy the people, released to them Barabbas, and delivered up Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified. **16** And the soldiers led him away into the court of the palace, and they called together the whole band: **17** And they clothe him with purple, and platting a crown of thorns, they put it upon him. **18** And they began to bowing their knees, they adored him. **20** And after they had mocked him, they took off the purple from his head with a reed: and they did spit on him. And he said again to Peter: Surely thou art one of them; for thou art also a Galilean. **21** And they forced one Simon a Cyrenian who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and of Rufus, to take up his cross. **22** And they bring him into the place called Golgotha, which being interpreted is, The place of Calvary. **23** And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh; but he took it not. **24** And crucifying him, they divided his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. **25** And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. **26** And the inscription of his cause was written over: THE KING OF THE JEWS. **27** And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. **28** And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith: And with the wicked he was reputed. **29** And they that passed by blasphemed him, wagging their heads, and saying: Vah, thou that destroyest the temple of God, and in three days buildest it up again; **30** Save thyself, coming down from the cross. **31** In like manner also the chief priests mocking, said with the scribes one to another: He saved others; himself he cannot save. **32** Let Christ the king of Israel come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him. **33** And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole earth until the ninth hour. **34** And at the ninth hour, Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying: Eloi, Eloi, lamma sabacthani? Which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? **35** And some of the standers by hearing, said: Behold

15 And straightway in the morning, the chief priests holding a consultation with the ancients and the scribes and the whole council, binding Jesus, led him away, and delivered him to Pilate. **2** And Pilate asked him: Art thou the king of the Jews? But he answering, saith to him: Thou sayest it. **3** And the chief priests accused him in many things. **4** And Pilate again asked him, saying: Answerest thou nothing? behold in how many things they accuse thee. **5** But Jesus still answered nothing; so that Pilate wondered. **6** Now on the festival day he was wont to release unto them one of the prisoners, whomsoever they demanded. **7** And there was one called Barabbas, who was put in prison with some seditious men, who in the sedition had committed murder. **8** And when the multitude was come up, they began to desire that he would do, as he had ever done unto them. **9** And Pilate answered them, and said: Will you that I release to you the king of the Jews? **10** For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him up out of envy. **11** But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas to them. **12** And Pilate again

he calleth Elias. **36** And one running and filling a him, as he told you. **8** But they going out, fled from sponge with vinegar, and putting it upon a reed, gave the sepulchre. For a trembling and fear had seized him to drink, saying: Stay, let us see if Elias come them: and they said nothing to any man; for they were to take him down. **37** And Jesus having cried out afraid. **9** (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do with a loud voice, gave up the ghost. **38** And the veil **not include Mark 16:9-20.**) But he rising early the first day of the temple was rent in two, from the top to the of the week, appeared first to Mary Magdalen, out of bottom. **39** And the centurion who stood over against whom he had cast seven devils. **10** She went and him, seeing that crying out in this manner he had told them that had been with him, who were mourning given up the ghost, said: Indeed this man was the and weeping. **11** And they hearing that he was alive, son of God. **40** And there were also women looking and had been seen by her, did not believe. **12** And on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalen, and after that he appeared in another shape to two of Mary the mother of James the less and of Joseph, them walking, as they were going into the country, and Salome: **41** Who also when he was in Galilee **13** And they going told it to the rest: neither did they followed him, and ministered to him, and many other believe them. **14** At length he appeared to the eleven women that came up with him to Jerusalem. **42** And as they were at table: and he upbraided them with when evening was now come, (because it was the their incredulity and hardness of heart, because they Paraclete, that is, the day before the sabbath,) **43** did not believe them who had seen him after he was Joseph of Arimathea, a noble counsellor, who was risen again. **15** And he said to them: Go ye into the also himself looking for the kingdom of God, came whole world, and preach the gospel to every creature. and went in boldly to Pilate, and begged the body **16** He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved: of Jesus. **44** But Pilate wondered that he should but he that believeth not shall be condemned. **17** be already dead. And sending for the centurion, he And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my asked him if he were already dead. **45** And when name they shall cast out devils: they shall speak with he had understood it by the centurion, he gave the new tongues. **18** They shall take up serpents; and body to Joseph. **46** And Joseph buying fine linen, and if they shall drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt taking him down, wrapped him up in the fine linen, them: they shall lay their hands upon the sick, and and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewed out they shall recover. **19** And the Lord Jesus, after he of a rock. And he rolled a stone to the door of the had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven, and sepulchre. **47** And Mary Magdalen, and Mary the sitteth on the right hand of God. **20** But they going mother of Joseph, beheld where he was laid. forth preached every where: the Lord working withal, and confirming the word with signs that followed.

16 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalen,

and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought sweet spices, that coming, they might anoint Jesus. **2** And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they come to the sepulchre, the sun being now risen. **3** And they said one to another: Who shall roll us back the stone from the door of the sepulchre? **4** And looking, they saw the stone rolled back. For it was very great. **5** And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed with a white robe: and they were astonished. **6** Who saith to them: Be not affrighted; you seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified: he is risen, he is not here, behold the place where they laid him. **7** But go, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee; there you shall see

Luke

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a narration of the things that have been accomplished among us; **2** According as they have delivered them unto us, who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word: **3** It seemed good to me also, having diligently attained to all things from the beginning, to write to thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, **4** That thou mayest know the verity of those words in which thou hast been instructed. **5** There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zachary, of the course of Abia; and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name Elizabeth. **6** And they were both just before God, walking in all the commandments and justifications of the Lord without blame. **7** And they had no son, for that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were well advanced in years. **8** And it came to pass, when he executed the priestly function in the order of his course before God, **9** According to the custom of the priestly office, it was his lot to offer incense, going into the temple of the Lord. **10** And all the multitude of the people was praying without, at the hour of incense. **11** And there appeared to him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the alter of incense. **12** And Zachary seeing him, was troubled, and fear fell upon him. **13** But the angel said to him: Fear not, Zachary, for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John: **14** And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice in his nativity. **15** For he shall be great before the Lord; and shall drink no wine nor strong drink: and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. **16** And he shall convert many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God. **17** And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias; that he may turn the hearts of the fathers unto the children, and the incredulous to the wisdom of the just, to prepare unto the Lord a perfect people. **18** And Zachary said to the angel: Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife is advanced in years. **19** And the angel answering, said to him: I am Gabriel, who stand before God: and am sent to speak to thee, and to bring thee these good tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be able to speak until the day wherein these things shall come to pass, because thou hast not believed my words, which shall be fulfilled in their time. **21** And the people were waiting for Zachary; and they wondered that he tarried so long in the temple. **22** And when he came out, he could not speak to them: and they understood that he had seen a vision in the temple. **23** And he made signs to them, and remained dumb. **24** And it came to pass, after the days of his office were accomplished, he departed to his own house. **25** And after those days, Elizabeth his wife conceived, and hid herself five months, saying: **26** Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he hath had regard to take away my reproach among men. **27** And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God into a city of Galilee, called Nazareth, **28** To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. **29** And the angel being come in, said unto her: Hail, full of grace, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. **30** Who having heard, was troubled at his saying, and thought with herself what manner of salutation this should be. **31** And the angel said to her: Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found grace with God. **32** Behold thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and shalt bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name Jesus. **33** He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the most High; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of David his father; **34** And Mary said to the angel: How shall this be done, because I know not man? **35** And the angel answering, said to her: The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the most High shall overshadow thee. **36** And therefore also the Holy which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. **37** And behold thy cousin Elizabeth, she also hath conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her that is called barren: **38** Because no word shall be impossible with God. **39** And Mary said: Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it done to me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. **40** And Mary rising up in those days, went into the hill country with haste into a city of Juda. **41** And she entered

into the house of Zachary, and saluted Elizabeth. **41** Judea. **66** And all they that had heard them laid them up in their heart, saying: What an one, think ye, shall salutation of Mary, the infant leaped in her womb. this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with him. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: **42** And **67** And Zachary his father was filled with the Holy Ghost; and he prophesied, saying: **68** Blessed be thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. **43** And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? **44** For behold as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in my ears, the infant in my womb leaped for joy. **45** And blessed art thou that hast believed, because those things shall be accomplished that were spoken to thee by the Lord. **46** And Mary said: My soul doth magnify the Lord. **47** And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. **48** Because he hath regarded the humility of his handmaid; for behold from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. **49** Because he is mighty, hath done great things to me; and he is his name. **50** And his mercy is from generation unto generations, to them that fear him. **51** He hath shewed might in his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the conceit of their heart. **52** He hath put down the mighty from their seat, and hath exalted the humble. **53** He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away. **54** He hath received Israel his servant, being mindful of his mercy: **55** As he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever. (*aiōn g165*) **56** And Mary abode with her about three months; and she returned to her own house. **57** Now Elizabeth's full time of being delivered was come, and she brought forth a son. **58** And her neighbours and kinsfolks heard that the Lord had shewed his great mercy towards her, and they congratulated with her. **59** And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him by his father's name Zachary. **60** And his mother answering, said: Not so; but he shall be called John. **61** And they said to her: There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. **62** And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. **63** And demanding a writing table, he wrote, saying: John is his name. And they all wondered. **64** And immediately his mouth was opened, and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, blessing God. **65** And fear came upon all their neighbours; and all these things were noised abroad over all the hill country of David his servant: **70** As he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets, who are from the beginning: (*aiōn g165*) **71** Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us: **72** To perform mercy to our fathers, and to remember his holy testament, **73** The oath, which he swore to Abraham our father, that he would grant to us, **74** That being delivered from the hand of our enemies, we may serve him without days. **75** In holiness and justice before him, all our days. **76** And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways: **77** To give knowledge of salvation to his people, unto the remission of their sins: **78** Through the bowels of the mercy of our God, in which the Orient from on high hath visited us: **79** To enlighten them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death: to direct our feet into the way of peace. **80** And the child grew, and was strengthened in spirit; and was in the deserts until the day of his manifestation to Israel.

her about three months; and she returned to her own house. **57** Now Elizabeth's full time of being delivered was come, and she brought forth a son. **58** And her neighbours and kinsfolks heard that the Lord had shewed his great mercy towards her, and they congratulated with her. **59** And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him by his father's name Zachary. **60** And his mother answering, said: Not so; but he shall be called John. **61** And they said to her: There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. **62** And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. **63** And demanding a writing table, he wrote, saying: John is his name. And they all wondered. **64** And immediately his mouth was opened, and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, blessing God. **65** And fear came upon all their neighbours; and all these things were noised abroad over all the hill country of

2 And it came to pass, that in those days there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that the whole world should be enrolled. **2** This enrolling was first made by Cyrius, the governor of Syria. **3** And all went to be enrolled, every one into his own city. **4** And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth into Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem: because he was of the house and family of David, **5** To be enrolled with Mary his espoused wife, who was with child. **6** And it came to pass, that when they were there, her days were accomplished, that she should be delivered. **7** And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him up in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. **8** And there were in the same country shepherds watching, and keeping the night watches over their flock. **9** And behold an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the

brightness of God shone round about them; and they peace; 30 Because my eyes have seen thy salvation, feared with a great fear. 10 And the angel said to 31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all them: Fear not; for, behold, I bring you good tidings peoples: 32 A light to the revelation of the Gentiles, of great joy, that shall be to all the people: 11 For, this and the glory of thy people Israel. 33 And his father day, is born to you a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord, and mother were wondering at those things which in the city of David. 12 And this shall be a sign unto were spoken concerning him. 34 And Simeon blessed you. You shall find the infant wrapped in swaddling them, and said to Mary his mother: Behold this child clothes, and laid in a manger. 13 And suddenly there is set for the fall, and for the resurrection of many was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly army, in Israel, and for a sign which shall be contradicted; praising God, and saying: 14 Glory to God in the 35 And thy own soul a sword shall pierce, that, out highest; and on earth peace to men of good will. of many hearts, thoughts may be revealed. 36 And 15 And it came to pass, after the angels departed there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was far advanced in another: Let us go over to Bethlehem, and let us see years, and had lived with her husband seven years this word that is come to pass, which the Lord hath from her virginity. 37 And she was a widow until shewed to us. 16 And they came with haste; and they fourscore and four years; who departed not from found Mary and Joseph, and the infant lying in the the temple, by fastings and prayers serving night manger. 17 And seeing, they understood of the word and day. 38 Now she, at the same hour, coming in, that had been spoken to them concerning this child. confessed to the Lord; and spoke of him to all that 18 And all that heard, wondered; and at those things looked for the redemption of Israel. 39 And after that were told them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary they had performed all things according to the law kept all these words, pondering them in her heart. 20 of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their city And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising Nazareth. 40 And the child grew, and waxed strong, God, for all the things they had heard and seen, as it full of wisdom; and the grace of God was in him. was told unto them. 21 And after eight days were 41 And his parents went every year to Jerusalem, accomplished, that the child should be circumcised, at the solemn day of the pasch, 42 And when he his name was called JESUS, which was called by was twelve years old, they going up into Jerusalem, angel, before he was conceived in the womb. 22 And according to the custom of the feast, 43 And having after the days of her purification, according to the fulfilled the days, when they returned, the child Jesus law of Moses, were accomplished, they carried him remained in Jerusalem; and his parents knew it not. to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord: 23 As it is 44 And thinking that he was in the company, they written in the law of the Lord: Every male opening the came a day's journey, and sought him among their womb shall be called holy to the Lord: 24 And to offer kinsfolks and acquaintance. 45 And not finding him, a sacrifice, according as it is written in the law of the they returned into Jerusalem, seeking him. 46 And Lord, a pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons: 25 it came to pass, that, after three days, they found And behold there was a man in Jerusalem named him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, Simeon, and this man was just and devout, waiting hearing them, and asking them questions. 47 And for the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Ghost was all that heard him were astonished at his wisdom in him. 26 And he had received an answer from the and his answers. 48 And seeing him, they wondered. Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he And his mother said to him: Son, why hast thou done had seen the Christ of the Lord. 27 And he came so to us? behold thy father and I have sought thee by the Spirit into the temple. And when his parents sorrowing. 49 And he said to them: How is it that you brought in the child Jesus, to do for him according to sought me? did you not know, that I must be about the custom of the law, 28 He also took him into his my father's business? 50 And they understood not the arms, and blessed God, and said: 29 Now thou dost word that he spoke unto them. 51 And he went down dismiss thy servant, O Lord, according to thy word in with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject

to them. And his mother kept all these words in her heart. **52** And Jesus advanced in wisdom, and age, and grace with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius

Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and Philip his brother tetrarch of Iturea, and the country of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilina; **2** Under the high priests Annas and Caiphas; the word of the Lord was made unto John, the son of Zachary, in the desert. **3** And he came into all the country about the Jordan, preaching the baptism of penance for the remission of sins; **4** As it was written in the book of the sayings of Isaiahs the prophet: A voice of one crying in the wilderness: Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight his paths. **5** Every valley shall be filled; and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight; and the rough ways plain; **6** And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. **7** He said therefore to the multitudes that went forth to be baptized by him: Ye offspring of vipers, who hath shewed you to flee from the wrath to come? **8** Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of penance; and do not begin to say, We have Abraham for our father. For I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham. **9** For now the axe is laid to the root of the trees. Every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be cut down and cast into the fire. **10** And the people asked him, saying: What then shall we do? **11** And he answering, said to them: He that hath two coats, let him give to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do in like manner. **12** And the publicans also came to be baptized, and said to him: Master, what shall we do? **13** But he said to them: Do nothing more than that which is appointed you. **14** And the soldiers also asked him, saying: And what shall we do? And he said to them: Do violence to no man; neither calumniate any man; and be content with your pay. **15** And as the people were of opinion, and all were thinking in their hearts of John, that perhaps he might be the Christ; **16** John answered, saying unto all: I indeed baptize you with water; but there shall come one mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to loose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: **17** Whose

fan is in his hand, and he will purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his barn; but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire. **18** And many other things exhorting, did he preach to the people. **19** But Herod the tetrarch, when he was reproved by him for Herodias, his brother's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done; **20** He added this also above all, and shut up John in prison. **21** Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that Jesus also being baptized and praying, heaven was opened; **22** And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape, as a dove upon him; and a voice came from heaven: Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. **23** And Jesus himself was beginning about the age of thirty years; being (as it was supposed) the son of Joseph, who was of Heli, who was of Mathat, **24** Who was of Levi, who was of Melchi, who was of Janne, who was of Joseph, **25** Who was of Mathathias, who was of Amos, who was of Nahum, who was of Hesli, who was of Nagge, **26** Who was of Mahath, who was of Mathathias, who was of Semei, who was of Joseph, who was of Juda, **27** Who was of Joanna, who was of Reza, who was of Zorobabel, who was of Salathiel, who was of Neri, **28** Who was of Melchi, who was of Addi, who was of Cosan, who was of Helmadan, who was of Her, **29** Who was of Jesus, who was of Eliezer, who was of Joram, who was of Mathat, who was of Levi, **30** Who was of Simeon, who was of Judas, who was of Joseph, who was of Jona, who was of Eliakim, **31** Who was of Melea, who was of Menna, who was of Mathatha, who was of Nathan, who was of David, **32** Who was of Jesse, who was of Obed, who was of Booz, who was of Salmon, who was of Naasson, **33** Who was of Aminadab, who was of Aram, who was of Esron, who was of Phares, who was of Judas, **34** Who was of Jacob, who was of Isaac, who was of Abraham, who was of Thare, who was of Nachor, **35** Who was of Sarug, who was of Ragau, who was of Phaleg, who was of Heber, who was of Sale, **36** Who was of Cainan, who was of Arphaxad, who was of Sem, who was of Noe, who was of Lamech, **37** Who was of Mathusale, who was of Henoch, who was of Jared, who was of Malaleel, who was of Cainan, **38** Who was of Henos, who was of Seth, who was of Adam, who was of God.

4 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned And all gave testimony to him: and they wondered at from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the words of grace that proceeded from his mouth, the desert, **2** For the space of forty days; and was and they said: Is not this the son of Joseph? **23** And tempted by the devil. And he ate nothing in those he said to them: Doubtless you will say to me this days; and when they were ended, he was hungry. **3** similitude: Physician, heal thyself: as great things as And the devil said to him: If thou be the Son of God, we have heard done in Capharnaum, do also here say to this stone that it be made bread. **4** And Jesus in thy own country. **24** And he said: Amen I say to answered him: It is written, that Man liveth not by bread alone, but by every word of God. **5** And the **25** In truth I say to you, there were many widows in devil led him into a high mountain, and shewed him the days of Elias in Israel, when heaven was shut up all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time; **6** three years and six months, when there was a great And he said to him: To thee will I give all this power, famine throughout all the earth. **26** And to none of and the glory of them; for to me they are delivered, them was Elias sent, but to Sarepta of Sidon, to a and to whom I will, I give them. **7** If thou therefore widow woman. **27** And there were many lepers in wilt adore before me, all shall be thine. **8** And Jesus Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet: and none of answering said to him: It is written: Thou shalt adore them was cleansed but Naaman the Syrian. **28** And the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. **9** all they in the synagogue, hearing these things, were And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a filled with anger. **29** And they rose up and thrust him pinnacle of the temple, and he said to him: If thou be out of the city; and they brought him to the brow of the Son of God, cast thyself from hence. **10** For it is the hill, whereon their city was built, that they might written, that He hath given his angels charge over cast him down headlong. **30** But he passing through thee, that they keep thee. **11** And that in their hands the midst of them, went his way. **31** And he went they shall bear thee up, lest perhaps thou dash thy down into Capharnaum, a city of Galilee, and there foot against a stone. **12** And Jesus answering, said he taught them on the sabbath days. **32** And they to him: It is said: Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy were astonished at his doctrine: for his speech was God. **13** And all the temptation being ended, the devil with power. **33** And in the synagogue there was a departed from him for a time. **14** And Jesus returned man who had an unclean devil, and he cried out with in the power of the spirit, into Galilee, and the fame of a loud voice, **34** Saying: Let us alone, what have we him went out through the whole country. **15** And he to do with thee, Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to taught in their synagogues, and was magnified by all. destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of **16** And he came to Nazareth, where he was brought God. **35** And Jesus rebuked him, saying: Hold thy up: and he went into the synagogue, according to his peace, and go out of him. And when the devil had custom, on the sabbath day; and he rose up to read. thrown him into the midst, he went out of him, and hurt **17** And the book of Isaías the prophet was delivered him not at all. **36** And there came fear upon all, and unto him. And as he unfolded the book, he found they talked among themselves, saying: What word is the place where it was written: **18** The Spirit of the this, for with authority and power he commandeth the Lord is upon me. Wherefore he hath anointed me to unclean spirits, and they go out? **37** And the fame of preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to him was published into every place of the country. **38** heal the contrite of heart, **19** To preach deliverance to And Jesus rising up out of the synagogue, went into the captives, and sight to the blind, to set at liberty Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year with a great fever, and they besought him for her. **39** of the Lord, and the day of reward. **20** And when he And standing over her, he commanded the fever, and had folded the book, he restored it to the minister, it left her. And immediately rising, she ministered to and sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue them. **40** And when the sun was down, all they that were fixed on him. **21** And he began to say to them: had any sick with divers diseases, brought them to This day is fulfilled this scripture in your ears. **22** him. But he laying his hands on every one of them,

healed them. 41 And devils went out from many, Moses commanded, for a testimony to them. 15 But crying out and saying: Thou art the Son of God. And the fame of him went abroad the more, and great rebuking them he suffered them not to speak, for multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed they knew that he was Christ. 42 And when it was by him of their infirmities. 16 And he retired into the day, going out he went into a desert place, and the desert, and prayed. 17 And it came to pass on a multitudes sought him, and came unto him: and they certain day, as he sat teaching, that there were also stayed him that he should not depart from them. 43 Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, that were To whom he said: To other cities also I must preach come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea and the kingdom of God: for therefore am I sent. 44 And Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was to heal he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

5 And it came to pass, that when the multitudes pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth, 2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. 3 And going into one of the ships that was Simon's, he desired him to draw back a little from the land. And sitting he taught the multitudes out of the ship. 4 Now when he had ceased to speak, he said to Simon: Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5 And Simon answering said to him: Master, we have labored all the night, and have taken nothing: but at thy word I will let down the net. 6 And when they had done this, they enclosed a very great multitude of fishes, and their net broke. 7 And they beckoned to their partners that were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they were almost sinking. 8 Which when Simon Peter saw, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying: Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9 For he was wholly astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken. 10 And so were also James and John the sons of Zebedee, who were Simon's partners. And Jesus saith to Simon: Fear not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men. 11 And having brought their ships to land, leaving all things, they followed him. 12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy, who seeing Jesus, and falling on his face, besought him, saying: Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 13 And stretching forth his hand, he touched him, saying: I will. Be thou cleansed. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he charged him that he should tell no man, but, Go, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing according as

they had the palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went up upon the roof, and let him down through the tiles with his bed into the midst before Jesus. 20 Whose faith when he saw, he said: Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 21 And the scribes and Pharisees began to think, saying: Who is this who speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? 22 And when Jesus knew their thoughts, answering, he said to them: What is it you think in your hearts? 23 Which is easier to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk? 24 But that you may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) I say to thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go into thy house. 25 And immediately rising up before them, he took up the bed on which he lay; and he went away to his own house, glorifying God. 26 And all were astonished; and they glorified God. And they were filled with fear, saying: We have seen wonderful things today. 27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom, and he said to him: Follow me. 28 And leaving all things, he rose up and followed him. 29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house; and there was a great company of publicans, and of others, that were at table with them. 30 But the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying to his disciples: Why do you eat and drink with publicans and sinners? 31 And Jesus answering, said to them: They that are whole, need not the physician: but they that are sick. 32 I came not to call the just, but sinners to penance. 33 And they said to him: Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and the disciples of the Pharisees in like manner; but

thine eat and drink? **34** To whom he said: Can you make the children of the bridegroom fast, whilst the bridegroom is with them? **35** But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then shall they fast in those days. **36** And he spoke also a similitude to them: That no man putteth a piece from a new garment upon an old garment; otherwise the new agreeth not with the old. **37** And no man putteth new wine into old bottle: otherwise the new wine will break the bottles, and it will be spilled, and the bottles will be lost. **38** But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. **39** And no man drinking old, hath presently a mind to new: for he saith, The old is better.

6 And it came to pass on the second first sabbath, that as he went through the corn fields, his disciples plucked the ears, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. **2** And some of the Pharisees said to them: Why do you that which is not lawful on the sabbath days? **3** And Jesus answering them, said: Have you not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was hungry, and they that were with him: **4** How he went into the house of God, and took and ate the bread of proposition, and gave to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat but only for the priests? **5** And he said to them: The Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath. **6** And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught. And there was a man, whose right hand was withered. **7** And the scribes and Pharisees watched if he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find an accusation against him. **8** But he knew their thoughts; and said to the man who had the withered hand: Arise, and stand forth in the midst. And rising he stood forth. **9** Then Jesus said to them: I ask you, if it be lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil; to save life, or to destroy? **10** And looking round about on them all, he said to the man: Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand was restored. **11** And they were filled with madness; and they talked one with another, what they might do to Jesus. **12** And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and he passed the whole night in the prayer of God. **13** And when day was come, he called unto him his disciples;

and he chose twelve of them (whom also he named apostles). **14** Simon, whom he surnamed Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, **15** Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon who is called Zelotes, **16** And Jude, the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, who was the traitor. **17** And coming down with them, he stood in a plain place, and the company of his disciples, and a very great multitude of people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and the sea coast both of Tyre and Sidon, **18** Who were come to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases. And they that were troubled with unclean spirits, were cured. **19** And all the multitude sought to touch him, for virtue went out from him, and healed all. **20** And he, lifting up his eyes on his disciples, said: Blessed are ye poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. **21** Blessed are ye that hunger now: for you shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for you shall laugh. **22** Blessed shall you be when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. **23** Be glad in that day and rejoice; for behold, your reward is great in heaven. For according to these things did their fathers to the prophets. **24** But woe to you that are rich: for you have your consolation. **25** Woe to you that are filled: for you shall hunger. Woe to you that now laugh: for you shall mourn and weep. **26** Woe to you when men shall bless you: for according to these things did their fathers to the false prophets. **27** But I say to you that hear: Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you. **28** Bless them that curse you, and pray for them that calumniate you. **29** And to him that striketh thee on the one cheek, offer also the other. And him that taketh away from thee thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also. **30** Give to every one that asketh thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again. **31** And as you would that men should do to you, do you also to them in like manner. **32** And if you love them that love you, what thanks are to you? for sinners also love those that love them. **33** And if you do good to them who do good to you, what thanks are to you? for sinners also do this. **34** And if you lend to them of whom you hope to receive, what thanks are to you? for sinners also lend to sinners, for to receive as much. **35** But

love ye your enemies: do good, and lend, hoping for dear to him, being sick, was ready to die. 3 And nothing thereby: and your reward shall be great, and when he had heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the you shall be the sons of the Highest; for he is kind to ancients of the Jews, desiring him to come and heal the unthankful, and to the evil. 36 Be ye therefore his servant. 4 And when they came to Jesus, they merciful, as your Father also is merciful. 37 Judge not, besought him earnestly, saying to him: He is worthy and you shall not be judged. Condemn not, and you that thou shouldest do this for him. 5 For he loveth shall not be condemned. Forgive, and you shall be our nation; and he hath built us a synagogue. 6 And forgiven. 38 Give, and it shall be given to you: good Jesus went with them. And when he was now not measure and pressed down and shaken together and far from the house, the centurion sent his friends to running over shall they give into your bosom. For with him, saying: Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not the same measure that you shall mete withal, it shall worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof. 7 For be measured to you again. 39 And he spoke also to which cause neither did I think myself worthy to come them a similitude: Can the blind lead the blind? do to thee; but say the word, and my servant shall be they not both fall into the ditch? 40 The disciple is not healed. 8 For I also am a man subject to authority, above his master: but every one shall be perfect, if he having under me soldiers: and I say to one, Go, and be as his master. 41 And why seest thou the mote in he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and thy brother's eye: but the beam that is in thy own eye to my servant, Do this, and he doth it. 9 Which Jesus thou considerest not? 42 Or how canst thou say to thy hearing, marvelled: and turning about to the multitude brother: Brother, let me pull the mote out of thy eye, that followed him, he said: Amen I say to you, I have when thou thyself seest not the beam in thy own eye? not found so great faith, not even in Israel. 10 And Hypocrite, cast first the beam out of thy own eye; and they who were sent, being returned to the house, then shalt thou see clearly to take out the mote from found the servant whole who had been sick. 11 And it thy brother's eye. 43 For there is no good tree that came to pass afterwards, that he went into a city that bringeth forth evil fruit; nor an evil tree that bringeth is called Naim; and there went with him his disciples, forth good fruit. 44 For every tree is known by its fruit. and a great multitude. 12 And when he came nigh to For men do not gather figs from thorns; nor from a the gate of the city, behold a dead man was carried bramble bush do they gather the grape. 45 A good out, the only son of his mother; and she was a widow: man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth and a great multitude of the city was with her. 13 forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the Whom when the Lord had seen, being moved with evil treasure bringeth forth that which is evil. For out mercy towards her, he said to her: Weep not. 14 And of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. he came near and touched the bier. And they that 46 And why call you me, Lord, Lord; and do not the carried it, stood still. And he said: Young man, I say things which I say? 47 Every one that cometh to me, to thee, arise. 15 And he that was dead, sat up, and and heareth my words, and doth them, I will shew began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. 16 you to whom he is like. 48 He is like to a man building And there came a fear on them all: and they glorified a house, who digged deep, and laid the foundation God, saying: A great prophet is risen up among us: upon a rock. And when a flood came, the stream and, God hath visited his people. 17 And this rumour beat vehemently upon that house, and it could not of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout shake it; for it was founded on a rock. 49 But he that all the country round about. 18 And John's disciples heareth, and doth not, is like to a man building his told him of all these things. 19 And John called to him house upon the earth without a foundation: against two of his disciples, and sent them to Jesus, saying: which the stream beat vehemently, and immediately it Art thou he that art to come; or look we for another? fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

20 And when the men were come unto him, they said: John the Baptist hath sent us to thee, saying: Art thou he that art to come; or look we for another? 21 (And in that same hour, he cured many of their diseases,

7 And when he had finished all his words in the hearing of the people, he entered into Caphernaum.
2 And the servant of a certain centurion, who was

and hurts, and evil spirits: and to many that were blind he gave sight.) 22 And answering, he said to prophet, would know surely who and what manner of them: Go and relate to John what you have heard woman this is that toucheth him, that she is a sinner. and seen: the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers 40 And Jesus answering, said to him: Simon, I have are made clean, the deaf hear, the dead rise again, somewhat to say to thee. But he said: Master, say it. to the poor the gospel is preached: 23 And blessed 41 A certain creditor had two debtors, the one who is he whosoever shall not be scandalized in me. 24 owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42 And And when the messengers of John were departed, he whereas they had not wherewith to pay, he forgave began to speak to the multitudes concerning John. them both. Which therefore of the two loveth him What went ye out into the desert to see? a reed most? 43 Simon answering, said: I suppose that he to shaken with the wind? 25 But what went you out to whom he forgave most. And he said to him: Thou see? a man clothed in soft garments? Behold they hast judged rightly. 44 And turning to the woman, that are in costly apparel and live delicately, are in he said unto Simon: Dost thou see this woman? I the houses of kings. 26 But what went you out to entered into thy house, thou gavest me no water for see? a prophet? Yea, I say to you, and more than a my feet; but she with tears hath washed my feet, and prophet. 27 This is he of whom it is written: Behold I with her hairs hath wiped them. 45 Thou gavest me send my angel before thy face, who shall prepare no kiss; but she, since she came in, hath not ceased thy way before thee. 28 For I say to you: Amongst to kiss my feet. 46 My head with oil thou didst not those that are born of women, there is not a greater anoint; but she with ointment hath anointed my feet. prophet that John the Baptist. But he that is the lesser 47 Wherefore I say to thee: Many sins are forgiven in the kingdom of God, is greater than he. 29 And her, because she hath loved much. But to whom less all the people hearing, and the publicans, justified is forgiven, he loveth less. 48 And he said to her: God, being baptized with John's baptism. 30 But the Thy sins are forgiven thee. 49 And they that sat at Pharisees and the lawyers despised the counsel of meat with him began to say within themselves: Who God against themselves, being not baptized by him. is this that forgiveth sins also? 50 And he said to the 31 And the Lord said: Whereunto then shall I liken the woman: Thy faith hath made thee safe, go in peace. men of this generation? and to what are they like? 32 They are like to children sitting in the marketplace, and speaking one to another, and saying: We have piped to you, and you have not danced: we have mourned, and you have not wept. 33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and you say: He hath a devil. 34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking: and you say: Behold a man that is a glutton and a drinker of wine, a friend of publicans and sinners. 35 And wisdom is justified by all her children. 36 And one of the Pharisees desired him to eat with him. And he went into the house of the Pharisee, and sat down to meat. 37 And behold a woman that was in the city, a sinner, when she knew that he sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment; 38 And standing behind at his feet, she began to wash his feet, with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. 39 And the Pharisee, who had invited him, seeing it,

8 And it came to pass afterwards, that he travelled through the cities and towns, preaching and evangelizing the kingdom of God; and the twelve with him: 2 And certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities; Mary who is called Magdalene, out of whom seven devils were gone forth, 3 And Joanna the wife of Chusa, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others who ministered unto him of their substance. 4 And when a very great multitude was gathered together, and hastened out of the cities unto him, he spoke by a similitude. 5 The sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. 6 And other some fell upon a rock: and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it had no moisture. 7 And other some fell among thorns, and the thorns growing up with it, choked it. 8 And other some fell upon good ground; and being sprung up, yielded fruit a hundredfold. Saying these things, he cried out: He that hath ears

to hear, let him hear. **9** And his disciples asked him Galilee. **27** And when he was come forth to the land, what this parable might be. **10** To whom he said: To there met him a certain man who had a devil now a you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of very long time, and he wore no clothes, neither did he God; but to the rest in parables, that seeing they may abide in a house, but in the sepulchres. **28** And when not see, and hearing may not understand. **11** Now the he saw Jesus, he fell down before him; and crying parable is this: The seed is the word of God. **12** And out with a loud voice, he said: What have I to do with they by the way side are they that hear; then the devil thee, Jesus, Son of the most high God? I beseech cometh, and taketh the word out of their heart, lest thee, do not torment me. **29** For he commanded the believing they should be saved. **13** Now they upon the unclean spirit to go out of the man. For many times rock, are they who when they hear, receive the word it seized him, and he was bound with chains, and with joy: and these have no roots; for they believe for kept in fetters; and breaking the bonds, he was driven a while, and in time of temptation, they fall away. **14** by the devil into the deserts. **30** And Jesus asked And that which fell among thorns, are they who have him, saying: What is thy name? But he said: Legion; heard, and going their way, are choked with the cares because many devils were entered into him. **31** And and riches and pleasures of this life, and yield no they besought him that he would not command them fruit. **15** But that on the good ground, are they who to go into the abyss. (Abyssos g12) **32** And there was in a good and perfect heart, hearing the word, keep there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain; it, and bring forth fruit in patience. **16** Now no man and they besought him that he would suffer them to lighting a candle covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it enter into them. And he suffered them. **33** The devils under a bed; but setteth it upon a candlestick, that therefore went out of the man, and entered into the they who come in may see the light. **17** For there is swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place not any thing secret that shall not be made manifest, into the lake, and were stifled. **34** Which when they nor hidden, that shall not be known and come abroad. that fed them saw done, they fled away, and told **18** Take heed therefore how you hear. For whosoever it in the city and in the villages. **35** And they went hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, out to see what was done; and they came to Jesus, that also which he thinketh he hath, shall be taken and found the man, out of whom the devils were away from him. **19** And his mother and brethren came departed, sitting at his feet, clothed, and in his right unto him; and they could not come at him for the mind; and they were afraid. **36** And they also that crowd. **20** And it was told him: Thy mother and thy had seen, told them how he had been healed from brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. **21** Who the legion. **37** And all the multitude of the country of answering, said to them: My mother and my brethren the Gerasens besought him to depart from them; for are they who hear the word of God, and do it. **22** And they were taken with great fear. And he, going up it came to pass on a certain day that he went into a into the ship, returned back again. **38** Now the man, little ship with his disciples, and he said to them: Let out of whom the devils were departed, besought him us go over to the other side of the lake. And they that he might be with him. But Jesus sent him away, launched forth. **23** And when they were sailing, he saying: **39** Return to thy house, and tell how great slept; and there came down a storm of wind upon the things God hath done to thee. And he went through lake, and they were filled, and were in danger. **24** the whole city, publishing how great things Jesus had And they came and awaked him, saying: Master, we done to him. **40** And it came to pass, that when Jesus perish. But he arising, rebuked the wind and the rage was returned, the multitude received him: for they of the water; and it ceased, and there was a calm. **25** were all waiting for him. **41** And behold there came a And he said to them: Where is your faith? Who being man whose name was Jairus, and he was a ruler afraid, wondered, saying one to another: Who is this, of the synagogue: and he fell down at the feet of (think you), that he commandeth both the winds and Jesus, beseeching him that he would come into his the sea, and they obey him? **26** And they sailed to house: **42** For he had an only daughter, almost twelve the country of the Gerasens, which is over against years old, and she was dying. And it happened as

he went, that he was thronged by the multitudes. heard of all things that were done by him; and he
43 And there was a certain woman having an issue was in a doubt, because it was said 8 By some, that
of blood twelve years, who had bestowed all her John was risen from the dead: but by other some,
substance on physicians, and could not be healed that Elias had appeared; and by others, that one of
by any. 44 She came behind him, and touched the the old prophets was risen again. 9 And Herod said:
hem of his garment; and immediately the issue of John I have beheaded; but who is this of whom I hear
her blood stopped. 45 And Jesus said: Who is it that such things? And he sought to see him. 10 And the
touched me? And all denying, Peter and they that apostles, when they were returned, told him all they
were with him said: Master, the multitudes throng and had done. And taking them, he went aside into a
press thee, and dost thou say, Who touched me? desert place, apart, which belongeth to Bethsaida.
46 And Jesus said: Somebody hath touched me; for 11 Which when the people knew, they followed him;
I know that virtue is gone out from me. 47 And the and he received them, and spoke to them of the
woman seeing that she was not hid, came trembling, kingdom of God, and healed them who had need
and fell down before his feet, and declared before all of healing. 12 Now the day began to decline. And
the people for what cause she had touched him, and the twelve came and said to him: Send away the
how she was immediately healed. 48 But he said to multitude, that going into the towns and villages round
her: Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go about, they may lodge and get victuals; for we are
thy way in peace. 49 As he was yet speaking, there here in a desert place. 13 But he said to them: Give
cometh one to the ruler of the synagogue, saying to you them to eat. And they said: We have no more
him: Thy daughter is dead, trouble him not. 50 And than five loaves and two fishes; unless perhaps we
Jesus hearing this word, answered the father of the should go and buy food for all this multitude. 14 Now
maid: Fear not; believe only, and she shall be safe. there were about five thousand men. And he said
51 And when he was come to the house, he suffered to his disciples: Make them sit down by fifties in a
not any man to go in with him, but Peter and James company. 15 And they did so; and made them all
and John, and the father and mother of the maiden. sit down. 16 And taking the five loaves and the two
52 And all wept and mourned for her. But he said: fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed them;
Weep not; the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. 53 And and he broke, and distributed to his disciples, to set
they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was before the multitude. 17 And they did all eat, and
dead. 54 But he taking her by the hand, cried out, were filled. And there were taken up of fragments that
saying: Maid, arise. 55 And her spirit returned, and remained to them, twelve baskets. 18 And it came
she arose immediately. And he bid them give her to to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples also
eat. 56 And her parents were astonished, whom he were with him: and he asked them, saying: Whom
charged to tell no man what was done.

9 Then calling together the twelve apostles, he gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. 3 And he said to them: Take nothing for your journey; neither staff, nor scrip, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats. 4 And whatsoever house you shall enter into, abide there, and depart not from thence. 5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off even the dust of your feet, for a testimony against them. 6 And going out, they went about through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where. 7 Now Herod, the tetrarch,

do the people say that I am? 19 But they answered, and said: John the Baptist; but some say Elias; and others say that one of the former prophets is risen again. 20 And he said to them: But whom do you say that I am? Simon Peter answering, said: The Christ of God. 21 But he strictly charging them, commanded they should tell this to no man. 22 Saying: The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the ancients and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day rise again. 23 And he said to all: If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; for he that shall lose his life for my sake, shall save it. 25

For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole power of God. But while all wondered at all the things world, and lose himself, and cast away himself? **26** he did, he said to his disciples: Lay you up in your For he that shall be ashamed of me and of my words, hearts these words, for it shall come to pass, that of him the Son of man shall be ashamed, when he the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of shall come in his majesty, and that of his Father, men. **45** But they understood not this word; and it and of the holy angels. **27** But I tell you of a truth: was hid from them, so that they perceived it not. And There are some standing here that shall not taste they were afraid to ask him concerning this word. death, till they see the kingdom of God. **28** And it **46** And there entered a thought into them, which of came to pass about eight days after these words, them should be greater. **47** But Jesus seeing the that he took Peter, and James, and John, and went thoughts of their heart, took a child and set him by up into a mountain to pray. **29** And whilst he prayed, him, **48** And said to them: Whosoever shall receive the shape of his countenance was altered, and his this child in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever raiment became white and glittering. **30** And behold shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me. For he two men were talking with him. And they were Moses that is the lesser among you all, he is the greater. **49** and Elias, **31** Appearing in majesty. And they spoke of And John, answering, said: Master, we saw a certain his decease that he should accomplish in Jerusalem. man casting out devils in thy name, and we forbade **32** But Peter and they that were with him were heavy him, because he followeth not with us. **50** And Jesus with sleep. And waking, they saw his glory, and the said to him: Forbid him not; for he that is not against two men that stood with him. **33** And it came to pass, you, is for you. **51** And it came to pass, when the that as they were departing from him, Peter saith to days of his assumption were accomplishing, that he Jesus: Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem. **52** And he make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for sent messengers before his face; and going, they Moses, and one for Elias; not knowing what he said. entered into a city of the Samaritans, to prepare for **34** And as he spoke these things, there came a cloud, him. **53** And they received him not, because his face and overshadowed them; and they were afraid, when was of one going to Jerusalem. **54** And when his they entered into the cloud. **35** And a voice came out disciples James and John had seen this, they said: of the cloud, saying: This is my beloved Son; hear Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down him. **36** And whilst the voice was uttered, Jesus was from heaven, and consume them? **55** And turning, he found alone. And they held their peace, and told no rebuked them, saying: You know not of what spirit you man in those days any of these things which they had are. **56** The Son of man came not to destroy souls, seen. **37** And it came to pass the day following, when but to save. And they went into another town. **57** And they came down from the mountain, there met him it came to pass, as they walked in the way, that a a great multitude. **38** And behold a man among the certain man said to him: I will follow thee withersoever crowd cried out, saying: Master, I beseech thee, look thou goest. **58** Jesus said to him: The foxes have upon my son, because he is my only one. **39** And holes, and the birds of the air nests; but the Son of lo, a spirit seizeth him, and he suddenly crieth out, man hath not where to lay his head. **59** But he said to and he throweth him down and teareth him, so that another: Follow me. And he said: Lord, suffer me first he foameth; and bruising him, he hardly departeth to go, and to bury my father. **60** And Jesus said to from him. **40** And I desired thy disciples to cast him him: Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou, and out, and they could not. **41** And Jesus answering, preach the kingdom of God. **61** And another said: I said: O faithless and perverse generation, how long will follow thee, Lord; but let me first take my leave of shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring hither thy them that are at my house. **62** Jesus said to him: No son. **42** And as he was coming to him, the devil threw man putting his hand to the plough, and looking back, him down, and tore him. **43** And Jesus rebuked the is fit for the kingdom of God.
unclean spirit, and cured the boy, and restored him to his father. **44** And all were astonished at the mighty **10** And after these things the Lord appointed also other seventy-two: and he sent them two and

two before his face into every city and place whither Yea, Father, for so it hath seemed good in thy sight. he himself was to come. 2 And he said to them: 22 All things are delivered to me by my Father; and The harvest indeed is great, but the labourers are no one knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that who the Father is, but the Son, and to whom the Son he send labourers into his harvest. 3 Go: Behold I will reveal him. 23 And turning to his disciples, he send you as lambs among wolves. 4 Carry neither said: Blessed are the eyes that see the things which purse, nor scrip, nor shoes; and salute no man by the you see. 24 For I say to you, that many prophets and way. 5 Into whatsoever house you enter, first say: kings have desired to see the things that you see, Peace be to this house. 6 And if the son of peace be and have not seen them; and to hear the things that there, your peace shall rest upon him; but if not, it you hear, and have not heard them. 25 And behold a shall return to you. 7 And in the same house, remain, certain lawyer stood up, tempting him, and saying, eating and drinking such things as they have: for the Master, what must I do to possess eternal life? (*aiōnios* labourer is worthy of his hire. Remove not from house **g166** 26 But he said to him: What is written in the to house. 8 And into what city soever you enter, and law? how readest thou? 27 He answering, said: Thou they receive you, eat such things as are set before shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and you. 9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say to with thy whole soul, and with all thy strength, and them: The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 with all thy mind: and thy neighbour as thyself. 28 But into whatsoever city you enter, and they receive And he said to him: Thou hast answered right: this you not, going forth into the streets thereof, say: 11 do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he willing to justify Even the very dust of your city that cleaveth to us, we himself, said to Jesus: And who is my neighbour? 30 wipe off against you. Yet know this, that the kingdom And Jesus answering, said: A certain man went down of God is at hand. 12 I say to you, it shall be more from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among robbers, tolerable at that day for Sodom, than for that city. 13 who also stripped him, and having wounded him went Woe to thee, Corozain, woe to thee, Bethsaida. For away, leaving him half dead. 31 And it chanced, that if in Tyre and Sidon had been wrought the mighty a certain priest went down the same way: and seeing works that have been wrought in you, they would him, passed by. 32 In like manner also a Levite, have done penance long ago, sitting in sackcloth and when he was near the place and saw him, passed ashes. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and by. 33 But a certain Samaritan being on his journey, Sidon at the judgement, than for you. 15 And thou, came near him; and seeing him, was moved with Capharnaum, which art exalted unto heaven, thou compassion. 34 And going up to him, bound up his shalt be thrust down to hell. (*Hades g86*) 16 He that wounds, pouring in oil and wine: and setting him upon hearth you, hearth me; and he that despiseth you, his own beast, brought him to an inn, and took care despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth of him. 35 And the next day he took out two pence, him that sent me. 17 And the seventy-two returned and gave to the host, and said: Take care of him; and with joy, saying: Lord, the devils also are subject whatsoever thou shalt spend over and above, I, at my to us in thy name. 18 And he said to them: I saw return, will repay thee. 36 Which of these three, in Satan like lightning falling from heaven. 19 Behold, I thy opinion, was neighbour to him that fell among have given you power to tread upon serpents and the robbers? 37 But he said: He that shewed mercy scorpions, and upon all the power of the enemy: and to him. And Jesus said to him: Go, and do thou in nothing shall hurt you. 20 But yet rejoice not in this, like manner. 38 Now it came to pass as they went, that spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice in this, that he entered into a certain town: and a certain that your names are written in heaven. 21 In that woman named Martha, received him into her house. same hour, he rejoiced in the Holy Ghost, and said: I 39 And she had a sister called Mary, who sitting also confess to thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, at the Lord's feet, heard his word. 40 But Martha was because thou hast hidden these things from the wise busy about much serving. Who stood and said: Lord, and prudent, and hast revealed them to little ones. hast thou no care that my sister hath left me alone to

serve? speak to her therefore, that she help me. **41** say, that through Beelzebub I cast out devils. **19** Now And the Lord answering, said to her: Martha, Martha, if I cast out devils by Beelzebub; by whom do your thou art careful, and art troubled about many things: **42** But one thing is necessary. Mary hath chosen the children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges. **20** But if I by the finger of God cast out devils; best part, which shall not be taken away from her. doubtless the kingdom of God is come upon you. **21**

11 And it came to pass, that as he was in a certain place praying, when he ceased, one of his disciples said to him: Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. **2** And he said to them: When you pray, say: Father, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. **3** Give us this day our daily bread. **4** And forgive us our sins, for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation. **5** And he said to them: Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go to him at midnight, and shall say to him: Friend, lend me three loaves, **6** Because a friend of mine is come off his journey to me, and I have not what to set before him. **7** And he from within should answer, and say: Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. **8** Yet if he shall continue knocking, I say to you, although he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend; yet, because of his importunity, he will rise, and give him as many as he needeth. **9** And I say to you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and you shall find: knock, and it shall be opened to you. **10** For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. **11** And which of you, if he ask his father bread, will he give him a stone? or a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? **12** Or if he shall ask an egg, will he reach him a scorpion? **13** If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father from heaven give the good Spirit to them that ask him? **14** And he was casting out a devil, and the same was dumb: and when he had cast out the devil, the dumb spake: and the multitudes were in admiration at it: **15** But some of them said: He casteth out devils by Beelzebub, the prince of devils. **16** And others tempting, asked of him a sign from heaven. **17** But he seeing their thoughts, said to them: Every kingdom divided against itself, shall be brought to desolation, and house upon house shall fall. **18** And if Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because you

whole shall be lightsome; and as a bright lamp, shall enlighten thee. 37 And as he was speaking, a certain Pharisee prayed him, that he would dine with him. And he going in, sat down to eat. 38 And the Pharisee began to say, thinking within himself, why he was not washed before dinner. 39 And the Lord said to him: Now you Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inside is full of rapine and iniquity. 40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make also that which is within? 41 But yet these things you ought to have done, and not to leave undone. 42 But woe to you, Pharisees, because you love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and salutations in the marketplace. 43 Woe to you, Pharisees, because you are as sepulchres that appear not, and men that walk over are not aware. 44 Woe to you, lawyers, answering, saith to him: Master, in saying these things, thou reproachest us also. 45 But he said: Woe to you lawyers also, because you load men with burdens which they cannot bear, and you yourselves touch not the packs with one of your fingers. 46 But he said: Woe to you who build the monuments of the prophets: and your fathers killed them. 47 Woe to you bear witness that you consent to the doings of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and you build their sepulchres. 48 Truly you bear witness that you consent to the doings of your fathers: for they send to them prophets and apostles; and some of them they will kill and persecute. 49 You shall say; 50 That the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, who was slain between the alter and the temple: Yea I say to you, It shall be required of this generation, 51 or divider, over you? 52 Possesseth. 53 And as he was saying these things to them, the Pharisees and the lawyers began violently to urge him, and to oppress his mouth about many things, 54 Lying in wait for him, and seeking to catch something from his mouth, that they might accuse him.

12 And when great multitudes stood about him, so that they trod one upon another, he began to say to his disciples: Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed: nor hidden, that have spoken in darkness, shall be published in the light: and that which you have spoken in the ear in the chambers, shall be preached on the housetops. 4 And I say to you, my friends: Be not afraid of them who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5 But I will shew you whom you shall because you tithe mint and rue and every herb; and now to cast into hell. Yea, I say to you, fear him. (Geenna g1067) 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? 7 Yea, the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not and not before the angels of God. 8 And I say to you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God. 9 But he that shall deny before men, shall be denied before the angels of God. 10 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but to him that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven. 11 And when they shall bring you into the synagogues, and to magistrates and powers, be not solicitous how or what you shall answer, or what brother that he divide the inheritance with me. 12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you the same hour what you must say. 13 And one of the multitude said to him: Master, speak to my brother that he divide the inheritance with me. 14 But all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation, 51 or divider, over you? 15 And he said to them: Take heed and beware of all covetousness; for a man's life who was slain between the alter and the temple: Yea doth not consist in the abundance of things which he say to you, It shall be required of this generation, 52 posseseth. 16 And he spoke a similitude to them, Woe to you lawyers, for you have taken away the key of knowledge: you yourselves have not entered in, and those that were entering in, you have hindered. 17 And he thought within himself, saying: What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? 18 And he said: This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and will build greater; him, and into them will I gather all things that are grown to me, and my goods. 19 And I will say to my soul: Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years take thy rest; eat, drink, make good cheer. 20 But God said to

him: Thou fool, this night do they require thy soul of thee: and whose shall those things be which thou hast provided? 21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God. 22 And he to all? 42 And the Lord said: Who (thinkest thou) is said to his disciples: Therefore I say to you, be not the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord setteth solicitous for your life, what you shall eat; nor for your body, what you shall put on. 23 The life is more than the meat, and the body is more than the raiment. 24 when his lord shall come, he shall find so doing. 44 Consider the ravens, for they sow not, neither do they reap, neither have they storehouse nor barn, and possesseth. 45 But if that servant shall say in his God feedeth them. How much are you more valuable than they? 25 And which of you, by taking thought, can add to his stature one cubit? 26 If then ye be not able to do so much as the least thing, why are you solicitous for the rest? 27 Consider the lilies, how they grow: they labour not, neither do they spin. But I say to you, not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed like one of these. 28 Now if God clothe in this manner the grass that is today in the field, and tomorrow is cast into the oven; how much more you, O ye of little faith? 29 And seek not you what you shall eat, or what you shall drink: and be not lifted up on high. 30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek. But your Father knoweth that you have need of the more. 49 I am come to cast fire on the earth; and these things. 31 But seek ye first the kingdom of God and his justice, and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 Fear not, little flock, for it hath pleased your Father to give you a kingdom. 33 Sell what you possess and give alms. Make to yourselves bags but separation. 52 For there shall be from henceforth which grow not old, a treasure in heaven which faileth not: where no thief approacheth, nor moth corrupteth. 34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 35 Let your loins be girt, and lamps burning in your hands. 36 And you yourselves like to men who wait for their lord, when he shall return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open to him immediately. 37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh, shall find in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. 38 And if he shall come in the know how to discern the face of the heaven and of the earth: but how is it that you do not discern this time? 57 And why even of yourselves, do you not ye, that if the householder did know at what hour the thief would come, he would surely watch, and would not suffer his house to be broken open. 40 Be you endeavour to be delivered from him: lest perhaps he

draw thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the exacter, and the exacter cast thee into prison. **59** I say to thee, thou shalt not go out thence, until thou pay the very last mite.

13 And there were present, at that very time, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. **2** And he answering, said to them: Think you that these Galileans were sinners above all the men of Galilee, because they suffered such things? **3** No, I say to you: but unless you shall do penance, you shall all likewise perish. **4** Or those eighteen upon whom the tower fell in Siloe, and slew them: think you, that they also were debtors above all the men that dwelt in Jerusalem? **5** No, I say to you; but except you do penance, you shall all likewise perish. **6** He spoke also this parable: A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it, and found none. **7** And he said to the dresser of the vineyard: Behold, for these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and I find none. Cut it down therefore: why cumbereth it the ground? **8** But he answering, said to him: Lord, let it alone this year also, until I dig about it, and dung it. **9** And if happily it bear fruit: but if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down. **10** And he was teaching in their synagogue on their sabbath. **11** And behold there was a woman, who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years: and she was bowed together, neither could she look upwards at all. **12** Whom when Jesus saw, he called her unto him, and said to her: Woman, thou art delivered from thy infirmity. **13** And he laid his hands upon her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. **14** And the ruler of the synagogue (being angry that Jesus had healed on the sabbath) answering, said to the multitude: Six days there are wherein you ought to work. In them therefore come, and be healed; and not on the sabbath day. **15** And the Lord answering him, said: Ye hypocrites, doth not every one of you, on the sabbath day, loose his ox or his ass from the manger, and lead them to water? **16** And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? **17** And when he said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the things that were gloriously done by him. **18** He said therefore: To what is the kingdom of God like, and whereunto shall I resemble it? **19** It is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew and became a great tree, and the birds of the air lodged in the branches thereof. **20** And again he said: Whereunto shall I esteem the kingdom of God to be like? **21** It is like to leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. **22** And he went through the cities and towns teaching, and making his journey to Jerusalem. **23** And a certain man said to him: Lord, are they few that are saved? But he said to them: **24** Strive to enter by the narrow gate; for many, I say to you, shall seek to enter, and shall not be able. **25** But when the master of the house shall be gone in, and shall shut the door, you shall begin to stand without, and knock at the door, saying: Lord, open to us. And he answering, shall say to you: I know you not, whence you are. **26** Then you shall begin to say: We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. **27** And he shall say to you: I know you not, whence you are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. **28** There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you shall see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. **29** And there shall come from the east and the west, and the north and the south; and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. **30** And behold, they are last that shall be first; and they are first that shall be last. **31** The same day, there came some of the Pharisees, saying to him: Depart, and get thee hence, for Herod hath a mind to kill thee. **32** And he said to them: Go and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I am consummated. **33** Nevertheless I must walk today and tomorrow, and the day following, because it cannot be that a prophet perish, out of Jerusalem. **34** Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent to thee, how often would I have gathered thy children as the bird doth her brood under her wings, and thou wouldest not? **35** Behold your house shall be left to you desolate. And I say to you, that you shall not see me till the time come, when you shall say: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And it came to pass, when Jesus went into the house of one of the chief of the Pharisees, on the sabbath day, to eat bread, that they watched him. And behold, there was a certain man before him that had the dropsy. 3 And Jesus answering, spoke to him: Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? 4 But they held their peace. 5 And he taking him, healed him, and sent him away.

20 And another said: I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 And the servant returning, told these things to his lord. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servants: Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the lawyers and Pharisees, saying: There is room. 23 And the Lord said to the servant: Go ass or an ox fall into a pit, and will not immediately draw him out, on the sabbath day? 24 But I say not answer him to these things. 25 And there went great multitudes with him. And turning, he said to them: 26 8 When thou art invited to a wedding, sit not down in the first place, lest perhaps one more honourable than thou be invited by him: 9 And he that invited thee say to thee, Give this man place: 27 And whosoever doth not carry his cross and then thou begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But when thou art invited, go, sit down in the which of you having a mind to build a tower, doth lowest place; that when he who invited thee, cometh, not first sit down, and reckon the charges that are he may say to thee: Friend, go up higher. Then shalt thou have glory before them that sit at table with thee. 11 Because every one that exalteth himself, shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted. 12 And he said to him also that had invited him: When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor thy neighbours who are rich; lest perhaps they also invite thee again, and a recompense be made to thee. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, and the blind; 14 And thou shalt be blessed, because they have not wherewithal to make thee recompense: for recompense shall be made to them that sat at table with him, had heard these things, he said to him: Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 But he said to him: A certain man made a great supper, and invited many. 17 And he sent his servant at the hour of supper to say to them that were invited, that they should come, for now all things are ready. 18 And they began all at once to make excuse. The first said to him: I have bought a farm, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee, hold me excused. 19 And another said: I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to try them: I pray thee, hold me excused. 20 And another said: I have

thee, hold me excused. 21 And the servant returning, told these things to his lord. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servants: Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the lawyers and Pharisees, saying: There is room. 23 And the Lord said to the servant: Go ass or an ox fall into a pit, and will not immediately draw him out, on the sabbath day? 24 But I say not answer him to these things. 25 And there went great multitudes with him. And turning, he said to them: 26 8 When thou art invited to a wedding, sit not down in the first place, lest perhaps one more honourable than thou be invited by him: 9 And he that invited thee say to thee, Give this man place: 27 And whosoever doth not carry his cross and then thou begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But when thou art invited, go, sit down in the which of you having a mind to build a tower, doth lowest place; that when he who invited thee, cometh, not first sit down, and reckon the charges that are he may say to thee: Friend, go up higher. Then shalt thou have glory before them that sit at table with thee. 11 Because every one that exalteth himself, shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted. 12 And he said to him also that had invited him: When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor thy neighbours who are rich; lest perhaps they also invite thee again, and a recompense be made to thee. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, and the blind; 14 And thou shalt be blessed, because they have not wherewithal to make thee recompense: for recompense shall be made to them that sat at table with him, had heard these things, he said to him: Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 But he said to him: A certain man made a great supper, and invited many. 17 And he sent his servant at the hour of supper to say to them that were invited, that they should come, for now all things are ready. 18 And they began all at once to make excuse. The first said to him: I have bought a farm, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee, hold me excused. 19 And another said: I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to try them: I pray thee, hold me excused. 20 And another said:

15 Now the publicans and sinners drew near unto him to hear him. 2 And the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying: This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. 3 And he spoke to them this parable, saying: 4 What man of you that hath an hundred sheep: and if he shall lose one of them, doth he not leave the ninety-nine in the desert, and go after that which was lost, until he find it? 5

And when he hath found it, lay it upon his shoulders, and when he came and drew nigh to the house, he rejoicing: 6 And coming home, call together his friends heard music and dancing: 26 And he called one of and neighbours, saying to them: Rejoice with me, the servants, and asked what these things meant. because I have found my sheep that was lost? 7 I say 27 And he said to him: Thy brother is come, and thy to you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven upon father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath one sinner that doth penance, more than upon ninety- received him safe. 28 And he was angry, and would nine just who need not penance. 8 Or what woman not go in. His father therefore coming out began to having ten groats; if she lose one groat, doth not light entreat him. 29 And he answering, said to his father: a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently Behold, for so many years do I serve thee, and I have until she find it? 9 And when she hath found it, call never transgressed thy commandment, and yet thou together her friends and neighbours, saying: Rejoice hast never given me a kid to make merry with my with me, because I have found the groat which I had friends: 30 But as soon as this thy son is come, who lost. 10 So I say to you, there shall be joy before the hath devoured his substance with harlots, thou hast angels of God upon one sinner doing penance. 11 killed for him the fatted calf. 31 But he said to him: And he said: A certain man had two sons: 12 And the Son, thou art always with me, and all I have is thine. younger of them said to his father: Father, give me 32 But it was fit that we should make merry and be the portion of substance that falleth to me. And he glad, for this thy brother was dead and is come to life divided unto them his substance. 13 And not many again; he was lost, and is found.

days after, the younger son, gathering all together, went abroad into a far country: and there wasted his substance, living riotously. 14 And after he had spent all, there came a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and cleaved to one of the citizens of that country. And he sent him into his farm to feed swine. 16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks the swine did eat; and no man gave unto him. 17 And returning to himself, he said: How many hired servants in my father's house abound with bread, and I here perish with hunger? 18 I will arise, and will go to my father, and say to him: Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee: 19 I am not worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20 And rising up he came to his father. And when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and running to him fell upon his neck, and kissed him. 21 And the son said to him: Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, I am not now worthy to be called thy son. 22 And the father said to his servants: Bring forth quickly the first robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: 23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and make merry: 24 Because this my son was dead, and is come to life again: was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 25 Now his elder son was in the field,

16 And he said also to his disciples: There was a certain rich man who had a steward: and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goods. 2 And he called him, and said to him: How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for now thou canst be steward no longer. 3 And the steward said within himself: What shall I do, because my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? To dig I am not able; to beg I am ashamed. 4 I know what I will do, that when I shall be removed from the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. 5 Therefore calling together every one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first: How much dost thou owe my lord? 6 But he said: An hundred barrels of oil. And he said to him: Take thy bill and sit down quickly, and write fifty. 7 Then he said to another: And how much dost thou owe? Who said: An hundred quarters of wheat. He said to him: Take thy bill, and write eighty. 8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, forasmuch as he had done wisely: for the children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light. (aiōn g165) 9 And I say to you: Make unto you friends of the mammon of iniquity; that when you shall fail, they may receive you into everlasting dwellings. (aiōnios g166) 10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in that which is greater: and he that is

unjust in that which is little, is unjust also in that which is greater. **11** If then you have not been faithful in the unjust mammon; who will trust you with that which is the true? **12** And if you have not been faithful in that which is another's; who will give you that which is your own? **13** No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or he will hold to the one, and despise the other.

You cannot serve God and mammon. **14** Now the Pharisees, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him. **15** And he said to them: You are they who justify yourselves before men, but God knoweth your hearts; for that which is high to men, is an abomination before God. **16** The law and the prophets were until John; from that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every one useth violence towards it. **17** And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fall. **18** Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery. **19** There was a certain rich man, who was clothed in purple and fine linen; and feasted sumptuously every day. **20** And there was a certain beggar, named Lazarus, who lay at his gate, full of sores, **21** Desiring to be filled with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table, and no one did give him; moreover the dogs came, and licked his sores. **22** And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. And the rich man also died: and he was buried, **23** in hell. And lifting up his eyes when he was in torments, he saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom: (*Hades g86*) **24**

And he cried, and said: Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, to cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame. **25** And Abraham said to him: Son, remember that thou didst receive good things in thy lifetime, and likewise Lazareth evil things, but now he is comforted; and thou art tormented. **26** And besides all this, between us and you, there is fixed a great chaos: so that they who would pass from hence to you, cannot, nor from thence come hither. **27** And he said: Then, father, I beseech thee, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house, for I have five brethren, **28** That he may testify unto them,

lest they also come into this place of torments. **29** And Abraham said to him: They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. **30** But he said: No, father Abraham: but if one went to them from the dead, they will do penance. **31** And he said to him: If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they believe, if one rise again from the dead.

17 And he said to his disciples: It is impossible that scandals should not come: but woe to him through whom they come. **2** It were better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should scandalize one of these little ones. **3** Take heed to yourselves. If thy brother sin against thee, reprove him: and if he do penance, forgive him. **4** And if he sin against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day be converted unto thee, saying, I repent; forgive him. **5** And the apostles said to the Lord: Increase our faith. **6** And the Lord said: If you had faith like to a grain of mustard seed, you might say to this mulberry tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou transplanted into the sea: and it would obey you. **7** But which of you having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say to him, when he is come from the field: Immediately go, sit down to meat: **8** And will not rather say to him: Make ready my supper, and gird thyself, and serve me, whilst I eat and drink, and afterwards thou shalt eat and drink? **9** Doth he thank that servant, for doing the things which he commanded him? **10** I think not. So you also, when you shall have done all these things that are commanded you, say: We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which we ought to do. **11** And it came to pass, as he was going to Jerusalem, he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. **12** And as he entered into a certain town, there met him ten men that were lepers, who stood afar off; **13** And lifted up their voice, saying: Jesus, master, have mercy on us. **14** Whom when he saw, he said: Go, shew yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were made clean. **15** And one of them, when he saw that he was made clean, went back, with a loud voice glorifying God. **16** And he fell on his face before his feet, giving thanks: and this was a Samaritan. **17** And Jesus answering, said, Were not ten made clean? and where are the nine? **18** There is no one found to return and give glory to

God, but this stranger. **19** And he said to him: Arise, not for a long time. But afterwards he said within go thy way; for thy faith hath made thee whole. **20** himself: Although I fear not God, nor regard man, And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom **5** Yet because this widow is troublesome to me, I of God should come? he answered them, and said: will avenge her, lest continually coming she weary The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: **21** me. **6** And the Lord said: Hear what the unjust judge Neither shall they say: Behold here, or behold there. saith. **7** And will not God revenge his elect who cry to For lo, the kingdom of God is within you. **22** And he him day and night: and will he have patience in their said to his disciples: The days will come, when you regard? **8** I say to you, that he will quickly revenge shall desire to see one day of the Son of man; and them. But yet the Son of man, when he cometh, shall you shall not see it. **23** And they will say to you: See he find, think you, faith on earth? **9** And to some who here, and see there. Go ye not after, nor follow them: trusted in themselves as just, and despised others, **24** For as the lightening that lighteneth from under he spoke also this parable: **10** Two men went up into heaven, shineth unto the parts that are under heaven, the temple to pray: the one a Pharisee, and the other so shall the Son of man be in his day. **25** But first a publican. **11** The Pharisee standing, prayed thus he must suffer many things, and be rejected by this with himself: O God, I give thee thanks that I am not generation. **26** And as it came to pass in the days of as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. as also is this publican. **12** I fast twice in a week: I **27** They did eat and drink, they married wives, and give tithes of all that I possess. **13** And the publican, were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered standing afar off, would not so much as lift his into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them eyes towards heaven; but struck his breast, saying: O all. **28** Likewise as it came to pass, in the days of Lot: god, be merciful to me a sinner. **14** I say to you, this they did eat and drink, they bought and sold, they man went down into his house justified rather that the planted and built. **29** And in the day that Lot went out other: because every one that exalteth himself, shall of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, be humbled: and he that humbleth himself, shall be and destroyed them all. **30** Even thus shall it be in the exalted. **15** And they brought unto him also infants, day when the Son of man shall be revealed. **31** In that he might touch them. Which when the disciples that hour, he that shall be on the housetop, and his saw, they rebuked them. **16** But Jesus, calling them goods in the house, let him not go down to take them together, said: Suffer children to come to me, and away: and he that shall be in the field, in like manner, forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. let him not return back. **32** Remember Lot's wife. **33** **17** Amen, I say to you: Whosoever shall not receive Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it: the kingdom of God as a child, shall not enter into and whosoever shall lose it, shall preserve it. **34** I say it. **18** And a certain ruler asked him, saying: Good to you: in that night there shall be two men in one bed; master, what shall I do to possess everlasting life? the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. **35** (*aiōnios g166*) **19** And Jesus said to him: Why dost Two women shall be grinding together: the one shall thou call me good? None is good but God alone. **20** be taken, and the other shall be left: two men shall be Thou knowest the commandments: Thou shalt not in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall kill: Thou shalt not commit adultery: Thou shalt not be kept. **36** They answering, say to him: Where, Lord? steal: Thou shalt not bear false witness: Honour thy **37** Who said to them: Wheresoever the body shall be, father and mother. **21** Who said: All these things thither will the eagles also be gathered together.

18 And he spoke also a parable to them, that we ought always to pray, and not to faint, **2** Saying: There was a judge in a certain city, who feared not God, nor regarded man. **3** And there was a certain widow in that city, and she came to him, saying: Avenge me of my adversary. **4** And he would

they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God. sycamore tree, that he might see him; for he was
25 For it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the place, looking up, he saw him, and said to him: the kingdom of God. 26 And they that heard it, said: Zacheus, make haste and come down; for this day I Who then can be saved? 27 He said to them: The things that are impossible with men, are possible with God. 28 Then Peter said: Behold, we have left all things, and have followed thee. 29 Who said to them: to be a guest with a man that was a sinner. 8 But Amen, I say to you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30 Who shall not receive much more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting. (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166)

31 Then Jesus took unto him the twelve, and said to them: Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things which was lost, shall be accomplished which were written by the prophets concerning the Son of man. 32 For he shall be delivered to the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, scourged, and spit upon: 33 And after they have scoured him, they will put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again. 34 And they understood he added and spoke a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately be manifested. 35 Now it came to pass, when he drew nigh to Jericho, that a certain blind man sat by the way side, begging. 36 And when he heard the multitude passing by, he asked what this meant. 37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. 38 money, that he might know how much every man had given him. 39 And they that went before, rebuked him: Well done, thou good servant, because thou hast much more: Son of David, have mercy on me. 40 And when he was come near, he asked him: Be thou also over five cities. 41 Saying: What wilt thou that I do to thee? But he said to him: Receive thy sight: thy faith hath made thee whole. 43 And immediately he saw, and followed him, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up glorifying God. And all the people, when they saw it, gave praise to God.

19 And entering in, he walked through Jericho. 2

And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, who was the chief of the publicans, and he was rich. 3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and he could not for the crowd, because he was low of stature. 4 And running before, he climbed up into a

stood by: Take the pound away from him, and give it to him that hath ten pounds. **25** And they said to him: Lord, he hath ten pounds. **26** But I say to you, that to every one that hath shall be given, and he shall abound: and from him that hath not, even that which he hath, shall be taken from him. **27** But as for those my enemies, who would not have me reign over them, bring them hither, and kill them before me. **28** And having said these things, he went before, going up to Jerusalem. **29** And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethania, unto the mount called Olivet, he sent two of his disciples, **30** Saying: Go into the town which is over against you, at your entering into which you shall find the colt of an ass tied, on which no man ever hath sitten: loose him, and bring him hither. **31** And if any man shall ask you: Why do you loose him? you shall say thus unto him: Because the Lord hath need of his service. **32** And they that were sent, went their way, and found the colt standing, as he had said unto them. **33** And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said to them: Why loose you the colt? **34** But they said: Because the Lord hath need of him. **35** And they brought him to Jesus. And casting their garments on the colt, they set Jesus thereon. **36** And as he went, they spread their clothes underneath in the way. **37** And when he was now coming near the descent of mount Olivet, the whole multitude of his disciples began with joy to praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works they had seen, **38** Saying: Blessed be the king who cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory on high! **39** And some of the Pharisees, from amongst the multitude, said to him: Master, rebuke thy disciples. **40** To whom he said: I say to you, that if these shall hold their peace, the stones will cry out. **41** And when he drew near, seeing the city, he wept over it, saying: **42** If thou also hadst known, and that in this thy day, the things that are to thy peace; but now they are hidden from thy eyes. **43** For the days shall come upon thee, and thy enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and straiten thee on every side, **44** And beat thee flat to the ground, and thy children who are in thee: and they shall not leave in thee a stone upon a stone: because thou hast not known the time of thy visitation. **45** And entering into the temple, he began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought. **46** Saying to them: It is written: My house is the house of prayer. But you have made it a den of thieves. **47** And he was teaching daily in the temple. And the chief priests and the scribes and the rulers of the people sought to destroy him: **48** And they found not what to do to him: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

20 And it came to pass, that on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes, with the ancients, met together, **2** And spoke to him, saying: Tell us, by what authority dost thou these things? or, Who is he that hath given thee this authority? **3** And Jesus answering, said to them: I will also ask you one thing. Answer me: **4** The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? **5** But they thought within themselves, saying: If we shall say, From heaven: he will say: Why then did you not believe him? **6** But if we say, Of men, the whole people will stone us: for they are persuaded that John was a prophet. **7** And they answered, that they knew not whence it was. **8** And Jesus said to them: Neither do I tell thee by what authority I do these things. **9** And he began to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen: and he was abroad for a long time. **10** And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard. Who, beating him, sent him away empty. **11** And again he sent another servant. But they beat him also, and treating him reproachfully, sent him away empty. **12** And again he sent the third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out. **13** Then the lord of the vineyard said: What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be, when they see him, they will reverence him. **14** Whom when the husbandmen saw, they thought within themselves, saying: This is the heir, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. **15** So casting him out of the vineyard, they killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do to them? **16** He will come, and will destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others. Which they hearing, said to him: God forbid. **17** But he looking on them, said: What is this then that is written, The stone, which the builders rejected, the same

is become the head of the corner? **18** Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be bruised: and upon whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. **19** well. **20** And after that they durst not ask him any more questions. **21** But he said to them: How say ye of me? but they feared the same hour: but they feared the hands on him the same hour: but they feared the they that Christ is the son of David? **22** And David people, for they knew that he spoke this parable to himself saith in the book of Psalms: The Lord said to them. **23** And being upon the watch, they sent spies, my Lord, sit thou on my right hand, **24** Till I make thy who should feign themselves just, that they might enemies thy footstool. **25** David then calleth him Lord: take hold of him in his words, that they might deliver and how is he his son? **26** And in the hearing of all him up to the authority and power of the governor. **27** the people, he said to his disciples: **28** Beware of the And they asked him, saying: Master, we know that scribes, who desire to walk in long robes, and love thou speakest and teachest rightly: and thou dost not respect any person, but teachest the way of God in truth. **29** Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Caesar, or not? **30** But he considering their guile, said to them: **31** Who devour the houses of widows, feigning long prayer. These shall receive greater damnation.

Why tempt you me? **32** Shew me a penny. Whose image and inscription hath it? They answering, said to him, Caesar's. **33** And he said to them: Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's: and to God the things that are God's. **34** And they could not repreнд his word before the people: and wondering at his answer, they held their peace. **35** And there came to him some of the Sadducees, who deny that there is any resurrection, and they asked him, **36** Saying: Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he leave no children, that his brother should take her to wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. **37** There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children. **38** And the next took her to wife, and he also died childless. **39** And the third took her. And in like manner all the seven, and they left no children, and died. **40** Last of all the woman died also. **41** In the resurrection therefore, whose wife of them shall she be? For all the seven had her to wife. **42** And Jesus said to them: The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: (*aiōn g165*) **43** But they that shall be accounted worthy of that world, and of the resurrection from the dead, shall neither be married, nor take wives. (*aiōn g165*) **44** Neither can they die any more: for they are equal to the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. **45** Now that the dead rise again, Moses also shewed, at the bush, when he called the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob; **46** For he is not the God of the dead,

21 And looking on, he saw the rich men cast their gifts into the treasury. **22** And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in two brass mites. **23** And he said: Verily I say to you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all: **24** For all these have of their abundance cast into the offerings of God: but she of her want, hath cast in all the living that she had. **25** And some saying of the temple, that it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said: **26** These things which you see, the days will come in which there shall not be left a stone upon a stone that shall not be thrown down. **27** And they asked him, saying: Master, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when they shall begin to come to pass? **28** Who said: Take heed you be not seduced; for many will come in my name, saying, I am he; and the time is at hand: go ye not therefore after them. **29** And when you shall hear of wars and seditions, be not terrified: these things must first come to pass; but the end is not yet presently. **30** Then he said to them: Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. **31** And there shall be great earthquakes in divers places, and pestilences, and famines, and terrors from heaven; and there shall be great signs. **32** But before all these things, they will lay their hands upon you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and into prisons, dragging you before kings and governors, for my name's sake. **33** And it shall happen unto you for a testimony. **34** Lay it up therefore into your hearts, not to meditate before how you shall answer: **35** For I will give you a mouth

and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to resist and gainsay. **16** And you shall be betrayed by your parents and brethren, and kinsmen and friends; and some of you they will put to death.

17 And you shall be hated by all men for my name's sake.

18 But a hair of your head shall not perish. **19** In your patience you shall possess your souls. **20** And when you shall see Jerusalem compassed about with an army; then know that the desolation thereof is at hand. **21** Then let those who are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and those who are in the midst thereof, depart out: and those who are in the countries, not enter into it. **22** For these are the days of vengeance, that all things may be fulfilled, that are written. **23** But woe to them that are with child, and give suck in those days; for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. **24** And they shall fall by the edge of the sword; and shall be led away captives into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles; till the times of the nations be fulfilled. **25** And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, by reason of the confusion of the roaring of the sea and of the waves; **26** Men withering away for fear, and expectation of what shall come upon the whole world. For the powers of heaven shall be moved; **27** And then they shall see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with great power and majesty. **28** But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads, because your redemption is at hand. **29** And he spoke to them in a similitude. See the fig tree, and all the trees: **30** When they now shoot forth their fruit, you know that summer is nigh; **31** So you also, when you shall see these things come to pass, know that the kingdom of God is at hand. **32** Amen, I say to you, this generation shall not pass away, till all things be fulfilled. **33** Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. **34** And take heed to yourselves, lest perhaps your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and the cares of this life, and that day come upon you suddenly. **35** For as a snare shall it come upon all that sit upon the face of the whole earth. **36** Watch ye, therefore, praying at all times, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that are to come, and to stand before the Son

of man. **37** And in the daytime, he was teaching in the temple; but at night, going out, he abode in the mount that is called Olivet. **38** And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 Now the feast of unleavened bread, which is called the pasch, was at hand. **2** And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put Jesus to death: but they feared the people. **3** And Satan entered into Judas, who was surnamed Iscariot, one of the twelve. **4** And he went, and discoursed with the chief priests and the magistrates, how he might betray him to them. **5** And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. **6** And he promised. And he sought opportunity to betray him in the absence of the multitude. **7** And the day of the unleavened bread came, on which it was necessary that the pasch should be killed. **8** And he sent Peter and John, saying: Go, and prepare for us the pasch, that we may eat. **9** But they said: Where wilt thou that we prepare? **10** And he said to them: Behold, as you go into the city, there shall meet you a man carrying a pitcher of water: follow him into the house where he entereth in. **11** And you shall say to the goodman of the house: The master saith to thee, Where is the guest chamber, where I may eat the pasch with my disciples? **12** And he will shew you a large dining room, furnished; and there prepare. **13** And they going, found as he had said to them, and made ready the pasch. **14** And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. **15** And he said to them: With desire I have desired to eat this pasch with you, before I suffer. **16** For I say to you, that from this time I will not eat it, till it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. **17** And having taken the chalice, he gave thanks, and said: Take, and divide it among you: **18** For I say to you, that I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, till the kingdom of God come. **19** And taking bread, he gave thanks, and brake; and gave to them, saying: This is my body, which is given for you. Do this for a commemoration of me. **20** In like manner the chalice also, after he had supped, saying: This is the chalice, the new testament in my blood, which shall be shed for you. **21** But yet behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. **22** And the Son of man indeed goeth, according to that which

is determined: but yet, woe to that man by whom became as drops of blood, trickling down upon the he shall be betrayed. **23** And they began to inquire ground. **45** And when he rose up from prayer, and among themselves, which of them it was that should was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping do this thing. **24** And there was also a strife amongst for sorrow. **46** And he said to them: Why sleep you? them, which of them should seem to be the greater. arise, pray, lest you enter into temptation. **47** As he **25** And he said to them: The kings of the Gentiles lord was yet speaking, behold a multitude; and he that it over them; and they that have power over them, are was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before called beneficent. **26** But you not so: but he that is the them, and drew near to Jesus, for to kiss him. **48** And greater among you, let him become as the younger; Jesus said to him: Judas, dost thou betray the Son of and he that is the leader, as he that serveth. **27** For man with a kiss? **49** And they that were about him, which is greater, he that sitteth at table, or he that seeing what would follow, said to him: Lord, shall we serveth? Is it not he that sitteth at table? But I am in strike with the sword? **50** And one of them struck the the midst of you, as he that serveth: **28** And you are servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. **51** they who have continued with me in my temptations: But Jesus answering, said: Suffer ye thus far. And **29** And I dispose to you, as my Father hath disposed when he had touched his ear, he healed him. **52** And to me, a kingdom; **30** That you may eat and drink at Jesus said to the chief priests, and magistrates of my table, in my kingdom: and may sit upon thrones, the temple, and the ancients, that were come unto judging the twelve tribes of Israel. **31** And the Lord him: Are ye come out, as it were against a thief, with said: Simon, Simon, behold Satan hath desired to swords and clubs? **53** When I was daily with you have you, that he may sift you as wheat: **32** But I in the temple, you did not stretch forth your hands have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and thou, against me: but this is your hour, and the power of being once converted, confirm thy brethren. **33** Who darkness. **54** And apprehending him, they led him to said to him: Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both the high priest's house. But Peter followed afar off. **55** into prison, and to death. **34** And he said: I say to And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, till thou hall, and were sitting about it, Peter was in the midst thrice deniest that thou knowest me. And he said to of them. **56** Whom when a certain servant maid had them: **35** When I sent you without purse, and scrip, seen sitting at the light, and had earnestly beheld and shoes, did you want anything? **36** But they said: him, she said: This man also was with him. **57** But he Nothing. Then said he unto them: But now he that denied him, saying: Woman, I know him not. **58** And hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a scrip; after a little while, another seeing him, said: Thou and he that hath not, let him sell his coat, and buy a also art one of them. But Peter said: O man, I am sword. **37** For I say to you, that this that is written not. **59** And after the space, as it were of one hour, must yet be fulfilled in me: And with the wicked was another certain man affirmed, saying: Of a truth, this he reckoned. For the things concerning me have an man was also with him; for he is also a Galilean. **60** end. **38** But they said: Lord, behold here are two And Peter said: Man, I know not what thou sayest. swords. And he said to them, It is enough. **39** And And immediately, as he was yet speaking, the cock going out, he went, according to his custom, to the crew. **61** And the Lord turning looked on Peter. And mount of Olives. And his disciples also followed him. Peter remembered the word of the Lord, as he had **40** And when he was come to the place, he said to said: Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. them: Pray, lest ye enter into temptation. **41** And he **62** And Peter going out, wept bitterly. **63** And the men was withdrawn away from them a stone's cast; and that held him, mocked him, and struck him. **64** And kneeling down, he prayed, **42** Saying: Father, if thou they blindfolded him, and smote his face. And they wilt, remove this chalice from me: but yet not my will, asked him, saying: Prophesy, who is it that struck but thine be done. **43** And there appeared to him an thee? **65** And blaspheming, many other things they angel from heaven, strengthening him. And being in said against him. **66** And as soon as it was day, the an agony, he prayed the longer. **44** And his sweat ancients of the people, and the chief priests and

scribes, came together; and they brought him into their council, saying: If thou be the Christ, tell us. **67** Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas: And he saith to them: If I shall tell you, you will not believe me. **68** And if I shall also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go. **69** But hereafter the Son of man shall be sitting on the right hand of the power of God. **70** Then said they all: Art thou then the Son of God? Who said: You say that I am. **71** And they said: What need we any further testimony? for we ourselves have heard it from his own mouth.

But the whole multitude together cried out, saying: Who, for a certain sedition made in the city, and for a murder, was cast into prison. **20** And Pilate again spoke to them, desiring to release Jesus. **21** But they cried again, saying: Crucify him, crucify him. **22** And he said to them the third time: Why, what evil hath this man done? I find no cause of death in him. I will chastise him therefore, and let him go. **23** But they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified; and their voices prevailed. **24** And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him who for murder and sedition, had been cast into prison, whom they had desired; but Jesus he delivered up to their will. **26** And as they led him away, they laid hold of one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country; and they laid the cross on him to carry after Jesus. **27** And there followed him a great multitude of people, and of women, who bewailed and lamented him. **28** But Jesus turning to them, said: Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not over me; but weep for yourselves, and for your children. **29** For behold, the days shall come, wherein they will say: Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that have not borne, and the paps that have not given suck. **30** Then shall they begin to say to the mountains: Fall upon us; and to the hills: Cover us. **31** For if in the green wood they do these things, what shall be done in the dry? **32** And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death. **33** And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, they crucified him there; and the robbers, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. **34** And Jesus said: Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. But they, dividing his garments, cast lots. **35** And the people stood beholding, and the rulers with them derided him, saying: He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the elect of God. **36** And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, **37** And saying: If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. **38** And there was also a superscription written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew: THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. **39** And one of those robbers who were hanged, blasphemed him, saying: If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. **40** But the

other answering, rebuked him, saying: Neither dost thou fear God, seeing thou art condemned under the same condemnation? **41** And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done no evil. **42** And he said to Jesus: day rise again. **43** And Jesus said to him: Amen I say to thee, this day thou shalt be with me in paradise. **44** And it was almost the sixth hour; and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. **45** And going back from the sepulchre, they told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. **46** And they remembered his words. **47** And these words seemed to them as idle tales; and they did not believe them. **48** And Jesus crying out with a loud voice, said: Father, into thy hands I commend myself. And stooping down, he saw the linen cloths laid by myself. And saying this, he gave up the ghost. **49** And Peter rising up, ran to the sepulchre, and stooping down, he saw the linen cloths laid by themselves; and went away wondering in himself at Now the centurion, seeing what was done, glorified that which was come to pass. **50** And behold, two God, saying: Indeed this was a just man. **51** And all of them went, the same day, to a town which was the multitude of them that were come together to that sight, and saw the things that were done, returned And they talked together of all these things which had striking their breasts. **52** And all his acquaintance, and the women that had followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things. **53** And behold there was a man named Joseph, who was a counsellor, a good and just man, **54** And he also himself looked for the kingdom of God. **55** This man went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. **56** And taking him down, he wrapped him in fine linen, and laid him in a sepulchre that had been hewed in stone, wherein never yet any man had been laid. **57** And it was the day of the Parasceve, and the sabbath drew on. **58** And the women that were with him from Galilee, following after, saw the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. **59** And going in, they found not the body of the Lord Jesus. **60** And it came to pass, as they were astonished in their mind at this, behold, two men stood by them, in shining apparel. **61** And as they were afraid, and bowed down their countenance towards the ground, they said unto them: Why seek you the living with

the dead? **62** He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spoke unto you, when he was in Galilee, **63** The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third man hath done no evil. **64** And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done no evil. **65** And he said to Jesus: day rise again. **66** And they remembered his words. **67** Lord, remember me when thou shalt come into thy kingdom. **68** And Jesus said to him: Amen I say to thee, this day thou shalt be with me in paradise. **69** And it was almost the sixth hour; and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. **70** And going back from the sepulchre, they told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. **71** And it was the day of the Parasceve, and the sabbath drew on. **72** And they remembered his words. **73** And these words seemed to them as idle tales; and they did not believe them. **74** And Jesus crying out with a loud voice, said: Father, into thy hands I commend myself. And stooping down, he saw the linen cloths laid by themselves; and went away wondering in himself at Now the centurion, seeing what was done, glorified that which was come to pass. **75** And they talked together of all these things which had striking their breasts. **76** And all his acquaintance, and the women that had followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things. **77** And behold there was a man named Joseph, who was a counsellor, a good and just man, **78** And he also himself looked for the kingdom of God. **79** This man went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. **80** And taking him down, he wrapped him in fine linen, and laid him in a sepulchre that had been hewed in stone, wherein never yet any man had been laid. **81** And it was the day of the Parasceve, and the sabbath drew on. **82** And the women that were with him from Galilee, following after, saw the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. **83** And going in, they found not the body of the Lord Jesus. **84** And it came to pass, as they were astonished in their mind at this, behold, two men stood by them, in shining apparel. **85** And as they were afraid, and bowed down their countenance towards the ground, they said unto them: Why seek you the living with

24 And on the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came to the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared. **2** And they found the stone rolled back from the sepulchre. **3** And going in, they found not the body of the Lord Jesus. **4** And it came to pass, as they were astonished in their mind at this, behold, two men stood by them, in shining apparel. **5** And as they were afraid, and bowed down their countenance towards the ground, they said unto them: Why seek you the living with

the dead? **6** He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spoke unto you, when he was in Galilee, **7** The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third man hath done no evil. **8** And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done no evil. **9** And he said to Jesus: day rise again. **10** And they remembered his words. **11** Lord, remember me when thou shalt come into thy kingdom. **12** And Jesus said to him: Amen I say to thee, this day thou shalt be with me in paradise. **13** And it was almost the sixth hour; and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. **14** And going back from the sepulchre, they told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. **15** And it was the day of the Parasceve, and the sabbath drew on. **16** And they remembered his words. **17** And these words seemed to them as idle tales; and they did not believe them. **18** And Jesus crying out with a loud voice, said: Father, into thy hands I commend myself. And stooping down, he saw the linen cloths laid by themselves; and went away wondering in himself at Now the centurion, seeing what was done, glorified that which was come to pass. **19** And they talked together of all these things which had striking their breasts. **20** And all his acquaintance, and the women that had followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things. **21** And behold there was a man named Joseph, who was a counsellor, a good and just man, **22** And he also himself looked for the kingdom of God. **23** This man went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. **24** And taking him down, he wrapped him in fine linen, and laid him in a sepulchre that had been hewed in stone, wherein never yet any man had been laid. **25** And it was the day of the Parasceve, and the sabbath drew on. **26** And the women that were with him from Galilee, following after, saw the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. **27** And going in, they found not the body of the Lord Jesus. **28** And it came to pass, as they were astonished in their mind at this, behold, two men stood by them, in shining apparel. **29** And as they were afraid, and bowed down their countenance towards the ground, they said unto them: Why seek you the living with

and all the prophets, he expounded to them in all the scriptures, the things that were concerning him. **28** stay you in the city till you be endued with power from on high. **29** And he led them out as far as Bethania: And they drew night to the town, whither they were going: and he made as though he would go farther. **30** And it came to pass, whilst he blessed them, he departed But they constrained him; saying: Stay with us, far spent. And he went in with them. **31** And because it is towards evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in with them. **32** And it came to pass, whilst he was at table with them, he took bread, and blessed, and brake, and gave to them.

33 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him: and he vanished out of their sight. **34** And they said one to the other: Was not our heart burning within us, whilst he spoke in this way, and opened to us the scriptures? **35** And rising up, the same hour, they went back to Jerusalem: and they found the eleven gathered together, and those that were staying with them, **36** Saying: The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. **37** And they told what things were done in the way; and how they knew him in the breaking of the bread. **38** Now whilst they were speaking these things, Jesus stood in the midst of them, and saith to them: Peace be to you; it is I, fear not. **39** But they being troubled and frightened, supposed that they saw a spirit. **40** And he said to them: Why are you troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? **41** See my hands and feet, that it is I myself; handle, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as you see me to have. **42** And when he had said this, he shewed them his hands and feet. **43** But while they yet believed not, and wondered for joy, he said: Have you any thing to eat? **44** And they offered him a piece of a broiled fish, and a honeycomb. **45** And when he had eaten before them, taking the remains, he gave to them. **46** And he said to them: These are the words which I spoke to you, while I was yet with you, that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. **47** Then he opened their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures. **48** And he said to them: Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise again from the dead, the third day: **49** And that penance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, unto all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. **50** And you are witnesses of these things. **51** And he led them out as far as Bethania: And they drew night to the town, whither they were going: and he made as though he would go farther. **52** And it came to pass, whilst he blessed them, he departed **53** And they were always in the temple, praising and

blessing God. Amen.

John

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. **2** The same was in the beginning with God. **3** All things were made by him: and without him was made nothing that was made. **4** In him was life, and the life was the light of men. **5** And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. **6** There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. **7** This man came for a witness, to give testimony of the light, that all men might believe through him. **8** He was not the light, but was to give testimony of the light. **9** That was the true light, which enlighteneth every man that cometh into this world. **10** He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. **11** He came unto his own, and his own received him not. **12** But as many as received him, he gave them power to be made the sons of God, to them that believe in his name. **13** Who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. **14** And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we saw his glory, the glory as it were of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. **15** John beareth witness of him, and crieth out, saying: This was he of whom I spoke: He that shall come after me, is preferred before me: because he was before me. **16** And of his fulness we have received, and grace for grace. **17** For the law was given by Moses; grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. **18** No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Son who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. **19** And this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent from Jerusalem priests and Levites to him, to ask him: Who art thou? **20** And he confessed, and did not deny: and he confessed: I am not the Christ. **21** And they asked him: What then? Art thou Elias? And he said: I am not. Art thou the prophet? And he answered: No. **22** They said therefore unto him: Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thyself? **23** He said: I am the voice of one crying out in the wilderness, make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Isaias. **24** And they that were sent, were of the Pharisees. **25** And they asked him, and said to him: Why then dost thou baptize, if

thou be not Christ, nor Elias, nor the prophet? **26** John answered them, saying: I baptize with water; but there hath stood one in the midst of you, whom you know not. **27** The same is he that shall come after me, who is preferred before me: the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to loose. **28** These things were done in Bethania, beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing. **29** The next day, John saw Jesus coming to him, and he saith: Behold the Lamb of God, behold him who taketh away the sin of the world. **30** This is he, of whom I said: After me there cometh a man, who is preferred before me: because he was before me. **31** And I knew him not, but that he may be made manifest in Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. **32** And John gave testimony, saying: I saw the Spirit coming down, as a dove from heaven, and he remained upon him. **33** And I knew him not; but he who sent me to baptize with water, said to me: He upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining upon him, he it is that baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. **34** And I saw, and I gave testimony, that this is the Son of God. **35** The next day again John stood, and two of his disciples. **36** And beholding Jesus walking, he saith: Behold the Lamb of God. **37** And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. **38** And Jesus turning, and seeing them following him, saith to them: What seek you? Who said to him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? **39** He saith to them: Come and see. They came, and saw where he abode, and they stayed with him that day: now it was about the tenth hour. **40** And Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, was one of the two who had heard of John, and followed him. **41** He findeth first his brother Simon, and saith to him: We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. **42** And he brought him to Jesus. And Jesus looking upon him, said: Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is interpreted Peter. **43** On the following day, he would go forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip. And Jesus saith to him: Follow me. **44** Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. **45** Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith to him: We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus the son of Joseph of Nazareth. **46** And

Nathanael said to him: Can any thing of good come from Nazareth? Philip saith to him: Come and see. **47** of the temple, the sheep also and the oxen, and the Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him: and he saith of him: Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile. **48** Nathanael saith to him: Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered, and said to him: Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. **49** Nathanael answered him, and said to him: Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel. **50** Jesus answered, and said to him: Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, thou believest: greater things than these shalt thou see. **51** And he saith to him: Amen, amen I say to you, you shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2 And the third day, there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee: and the mother of Jesus was there. **2** And Jesus also was invited, and his disciples, to the marriage. **3** And the wine failing, the mother of Jesus saith to him: They have no wine. **4** And Jesus saith to her: Woman, what is that to me and to thee? my hour is not yet come. **5** His mother saith to the waiters: Whatsoever he shall say to you, do ye. **6** Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according to the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three measures apiece. **7** Jesus saith to them: Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. **8** And Jesus saith to them: Draw out now, and carry to the chief steward of the feast. And they carried it. **9** And when the chief steward had tasted the water made wine, and knew not whence it was, but the waiters knew who had drawn the water; the chief steward calleth the bridegroom, **10** And saith to him: Every man at first setteth forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse. But thou hast kept the good wine until now. **11** This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee; and manifested his glory, and his disciples believed in him. **12** After this he went down to Capharnaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they remained there not many days. **13** And the pasch of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. **14** And he found in the temple them that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting. **15** And when he had made, as it

were, a scourge of little cords, he drove them all out of the temple, the sheep also and the oxen, and the money of the changers he poured out, and the tables him: Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no he overthrew. **16** And to them that sold doves he said: Take these things hence, and make not the house of my Father a house of traffic. **17** And his disciples remembered, that it was written: The zeal of the house of my Father, and I will shew it. **18** The Jews, therefore, answered, and said to him: What sign dost thou shew us, seeing thou dost these things? **19** Jesus answered, and said to them: Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. **20** The Jews then said: Wilt thou raise it up in three days? **21** But he spoke of the temple of his body. **22** When therefore he was risen again from the dead, his disciples remembered, that he had said this, and they believed the scripture, and the word that Jesus had said. **23** Now when he was at Jerusalem, at the pasch, upon the festival day, many believed in his name, seeing his signs which he did. **24** But Jesus did not trust himself unto them, for that he knew all men, **25** And because he needed not that any should give testimony of man: for he knew what was in man.

3 And there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. **2** This man came to Jesus by night, and said to him: Rabbi, we know that thou art come a teacher from God; for no man can do these signs which thou dost, unless God be with him. **3** Jesus answered, and said to him: Amen, amen I say to thee, unless a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. **4** Nicodemus saith to him: How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born again? **5** Jesus answered: Amen, amen I say to thee, unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. **6** That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit. **7** Wonder not, that I said to thee, you must be born again. **8** The Spirit breatheth where he will; and thou hearest his voice, but thou knowest not whence he cometh, and whither he goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. **9** Nicodemus answered, and said to him: How can these things be done? **10** Jesus answered, and said to him: Art thou a master in Israel, and knowest not

these things? 11 Amen, amen I say to thee, that we speak what we know, and we testify what we have seen, and you receive not our testimony. 12 If I have spoken to you earthly things, and you believe not; how will you believe, if I shall speak to you heavenly things? 13 And no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended from heaven, the Son of man who is in heaven. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert, so must the Son of man be lifted up: 15 That whosoever believeth in him, may not perish; but may have life everlasting. (aiōnios g166) 16 For God so loved the world, as to give his only begotten Son; that whosoever believeth in him, may not perish, but may have life everlasting. (aiōnios g166) 17 For God sent not his Son into the world, to judge the world, but that the world may be saved by him. 18 He that believeth in him is not judged. But he that doth not believe, is already judged: because he believeth not in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the judgment: because the light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than the light: for their works were evil. 20 For every one that doth evil hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, that his works may not be reproved. 21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, because they are done in God. 22 After these things Jesus and his disciples came into the land of Judea: and there he abode with them, and baptized. 23 And John also was baptizing in Ennon near Salim; because there was much water there; and they came and were baptized. 24 For John was not yet cast into prison. 25 And there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews concerning purification: 26 And they came to John, and said to him: Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond the Jordan, to whom thou gavest testimony, behold he baptizeth, and all men come to him. 27 John answered, and said: A man cannot receive anything, unless it be given him from heaven. 28 You yourselves do bear me witness, that I said, I am not Christ, but that I am sent before him. 29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, who standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth with joy because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy therefore is fulfilled. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease. 31 He that cometh from above, is above all. He that is of the earth, of the earth he is, and of the earth he speaketh. He that cometh from heaven, is above all. 32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth: and no man receiveth his word. 33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true. 34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God loveth the Son: and he hath given all things into his hand. 35 The Father hath sent, the Spirit by measure. 36 He that believeth in the Son, hath life everlasting; but he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. (aiōnios g166)

4 When Jesus therefore understood that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus maketh more disciples, and baptizeth more than John, 2 (Though Jesus himself did not baptize, but his disciples,) 3 He left Judea, and went again into Galilee. 4 And he was of necessity to pass through Samaria. 5 He cometh therefore to a city of Samaria, which is called Sichar, near the land which Jacob gave to his son Joseph. 6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well. It was about the sixth hour. 7 There cometh a woman of Samaria, to draw water. Jesus saith to her: Give me to drink. 8 For his disciples were gone into the city to buy meats. 9 Then that Samaritan woman saith to him: How dost thou, being a Jew, ask of me to drink, who am a Samaritan woman? For the Jews do not communicate with the Samaritans. 10 Jesus answered, and said to her: If thou didst know the gift of God, and who he is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou perhaps wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. 11 The woman saith to him: Sir, thou hast nothing wherein to draw, and the well is deep; from whence then hast thou living water? 12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? 13 Jesus answered, and said to her: Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again; 14 but he that shall drink of the water that I will give him, shall not thirst for ever: But the water that I will give him, shall become in him a fountain of water, springing up into life everlasting. (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 15 The woman saith to him: Sir,

give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor we reap that in which you did not labour: others have hither to draw. **16** Jesus saith to her: Go, call thy laboured, and you have entered into their labours. **39** husband, and come hither. **17** The woman answered, Now of that city many of the Samaritans believed and said: I have no husband. Jesus said to her: Thou in him, for the word of the woman giving testimony: hast said well, I have no husband: **18** For thou hast He told me all things whatsoever I have done. **40** So had five husbands: and he whom thou now hast, is when the Samaritans were come to him, they desired not thy husband. This thou hast said truly. **19** The that he would tarry there. And he abode there two woman saith to him: Sir, I perceive that thou art a days. **41** And many more believed in him because of prophet. **20** Our fathers adored on this mountain, his own word. **42** And they said to the woman: We and you say, that at Jerusalem is the place where now believe, not for thy saying: for we ourselves have men must adore. **21** Jesus saith to her: Woman, heard him, and know that this is indeed the Saviour believe me, that the hour cometh, when you shall of the world. **43** Now after two days, he departed neither on this mountain, not in Jerusalem, adore thence, and went into Galilee. **44** For Jesus himself the Father. **22** You adore that which you know not: gave testimony that a prophet hath no honour in his we adore that which we know; for salvation is of the own country. **45** And when he was come into Galilee, Jews. **23** But the hour cometh, and now is, when the Galileans received him, having seen all the things the true adorers shall adore the Father in spirit and he had done at Jerusalem on the festival day; for in truth. For the Father also seeketh such to adore they also went to the festival day. **46** He came again him. **24** God is a spirit; and they that adore him, must therefore into Cana of Galilee, where he made the adore him in spirit and in truth. **25** The woman saith water wine. And there was a certain ruler, whose son to him: I know that the Messias cometh (who is called was sick at Capharnaum. **47** He having heard that Christ). Therefore, when he is come, he will tell us Jesus was come from Judea into Galilee, went to all things. **26** Jesus saith to her: I am he, who am him, and prayed him to come down, and heal his son; speaking with thee. **27** And immediately his disciples for he was at the point of death. **48** Jesus therefore came; and they wondered that he talked with the said to him: Unless you see signs and wonders, you woman. Yet no man said: What seekest thou? or, believe not. **49** The ruler saith to him: Lord, come why talkest thou with her? **28** The woman therefore down before that my son die. **50** Jesus saith to him: left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the saith to the men there: **29** Come, and see a man who word which Jesus said to him, and went his way. **51** has told me all things whatsoever I have done. Is not And as he was going down, his servants met him; he the Christ? **30** They went therefore out of the city, and they brought word, saying, that his son lived. **52** and came unto him. **31** In the mean time the disciples He asked therefore of them the hour wherein he grew prayed him, saying: Rabbi, eat. **32** But he said to better. And they said to him: Yesterday, at the seventh them: I have meat to eat, which you know not. **33** hour, the fever left him. **53** The father therefore knew, The disciples therefore said one to another: Hath any that it was at the same hour that Jesus said to him, man brought him to eat? **34** Jesus saith to them: My Thy son liveth; and himself believed, and his whole meat is to do the will of him that sent me, that I may house. **54** This is again the second miracle that Jesus perfect his work. **35** Do you not say, There are yet did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

5 After these things was a festival day of the Jews,
and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. **2** Now there
is at Jerusalem a pond, called Probatica, which in
Hebrew is named Bethsaida, having five porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of sick, of blind, of
lame, of withered; waiting for the moving of the water.
4 And an angel of the Lord descended at certain times
into the pond: and the water was moved. And he that

went down first into the pond after the motion of the water, was made whole, of whatsoever infirmity he lay under. 5 And there was a certain man there, that had been eight and thirty years under his infirmity. 6 amen I say unto you, that the hour cometh, and now Him when Jesus had seen lying, and knew that he had been now a long time, he saith to him: Wilt thou be made whole? 7 The infirm man answered him: Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pond. For whilst I am coming, another goeth down before me. 8 Jesus saith to him: Arise, take up thy bed, and walk. 9 And immediately the man was made whole: and he took up his bed, and walked. And it was the sabbath that day. 10 The Jews therefore said to him that was healed: It is the sabbath; it is not lawful for thee to take up thy bed. 11 I cannot of myself do any thing. As I hear, so I judge: He answered them: He that made me whole, he said to me, Take up thy bed, and walk. 12 They asked him will, but the will of him that sent me. 13 But he who was healed, another that beareth witness of me; and I know that knew not who it was; for Jesus went aside from the multitude standing in the place. 14 Afterwards, Jesus findeth him in the temple, and saith to him: Behold thou art made whole: sin no more, lest some worse things, that you may be saved. 15 The man went his way, and told the Jews, that it was Jesus who had made him whole. 16 Therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, than that of John: for the works which the Father hath because he did these things on the sabbath. 17 But Jesus answered them: My Father worketh until now; and I work. 18 Hereupon therefore the Jews sought me. 19 Then Jesus answered, and said to them: Amen, amen, I say unto you, the Son cannot do any thing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doth, these the Son also doth in like manner. 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things Father raiseth up the dead, and giveth life: so the Son also giveth life to whom he will. 22 For neither doth the Father judge any man, but hath given all judgment to the Son. 23 That all men may honour the Son, as they honour the Father. He who honoureth not the Son, as they honour the Father. He who honoureth not the Father, who hath sent you, Moses, in whom you trust. 24 Amen, amen I say unto you, that he who

heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath life everlasting; and cometh not into judgment, but is passed from death to life. (aiōnios g166) 25 Amen, is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live. 26 For as the Son also to have life in himself: 27 And he hath given him power to do judgment, because he is the Son of man. 28 Wonder not at this; for the hour cometh, wherein all that are in the graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God. 29 And they that have done good things, shall have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment. 30 sabbath; it is not lawful for thee to take up thy bed. 31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 There is up thy bed, and walk? 33 You witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 34 You multitude sent to John, and he gave testimony to the truth. 35 He was a burning findeth him in the temple, and saith to him: Behold But I receive not testimony from man: but I say these thou art made whole: sin no more, lest some worse things, that you may be saved. 36 But I have a greater testimony things, that you may be saved. 37 And the Father himself who hath sent me, the more to kill him, because he did not only break the sabbath, but also said God was his Father, making him equal to God. 38 And you yourself equal to God. 39 Search the scriptures, cannot do any thing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doth, same are they that give testimony of me. (aiōnios g166) 40 And you will not come to me that you may have life. 41 I receive glory not from men. 42 But I know which himself doth: and greater works than these will you, that you have not the love of God in you. 43 I am he shew him, that you may wonder. 21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and giveth life: so the Son also giveth life to whom he will. 22 For neither doth the Father judge any man, but hath given all judgment to the Son. 23 That all men may honour the Son, as they honour the Father. He who honoureth not the Son, as they honour the Father. He who honoureth not the Father, who hath sent you, Moses, in whom you trust. 46 For if you did him. 24 Amen, amen I say unto you, that he who

believe Moses, you would perhaps believe me also;

for he wrote of me. **47** But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?

6 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is that of Tiberias. **2** And a great multitude followed him, because they saw the miracles which he did on them that were diseased. **3** Jesus therefore went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. **4** Now the pasch, the festival day of the Jews, was near at hand. **5** When Jesus therefore had lifted up his eyes, and seen that a very great multitude cometh to him, he said to Philip: Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? **6** And this he said to try him; for he himself knew what he would do. **7** Philip answered him: Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. **8** One of his disciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, saith to him: **9** There is a boy here that hath five barley loaves, and two fishes; but what are these among so many? **10** Then Jesus said: Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. The men therefore sat down, in number about five thousand. **11** And Jesus took the loaves: and when he had given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down. In like manner also of the fishes, as much as they would. **12** And when they were filled, he said to his disciples: Gather up the fragments that remain, lest they be lost. **13** They gathered up therefore, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above to them that had eaten. **14** Now those men, when they had seen what a miracle Jesus had done, said: This is of a truth the prophet, that is to come into the world. **15** Jesus therefore, when he knew that they would come to take him by force, and make him king, fled again into the mountain himself alone. **16** And when evening was come, his disciples went down to the sea. **17** And when they had gone up into a ship, they went over the sea to Capharnaum; and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come unto them. **18** And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew. **19** When they had rowed therefore about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking upon the sea, and drawing nigh to the ship, and they were afraid. **20** But he saith to them: It is I; be not afraid. **21** They were willing therefore to take him into the ship; and presently the ship was at the land to

which they were going. **22** The next day, the multitude that stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was no other ship there but one, and that Jesus had not entered into the ship with his disciples, but that his disciples were gone away alone. **23** But other ships came in from Tiberias; nigh unto the place where they had eaten the bread, the Lord giving thanks. **24** When therefore the multitude saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, they took shipping, and came to Capharnaum, seeking for Jesus. **25** And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said to him: Rabbi, when camest thou hither? **26** Jesus answered them, and said: Amen, amen I say to you, you seek me, not because you have seen miracles, but because you did eat of the loaves, and were filled. **27** Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that which endureth unto life everlasting, which the Son of man will give you. For him hath God, the Father, sealed. (aiōnios g166) **28** They said therefore unto him: What shall we do, that we may work the works of God? **29** Jesus answered, and said to them: This is the work of God, that you believe in him whom he hath sent. **30** They said therefore to him: What sign therefore dost thou shew, that we may see, and may believe thee? What dost thou work? **31** Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written: He gave them bread from heaven to eat. **32** Then Jesus said to them: Amen, amen I say to you; Moses gave you not bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. **33** For the bread of God is that which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life to the world. **34** They said therefore unto him: Lord, give us always this bread. **35** And Jesus said to them: I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger: and he that believeth in me shall never thirst. **36** But I said unto you, that you also have seen me, and you believe not. **37** All that the Father giveth to me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will not cast out. **38** Because I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him that sent me. **39** Now this is the will of the Father who sent me: that of all that he hath given me, I should lose nothing; but should raise it up again in the last day. **40** And this is the will of my Father that sent me: that every one who seeth the Son, and believeth in him, may have life everlasting,

and I will raise him up in the last day. (aiōnios g166) words that I have spoken to you, are spirit and life. 64
41 The Jews therefore murmured at him, because But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus he had said: I am the living bread which came down knew from the beginning, who they were that did not from heaven. 42 And they said: Is not this Jesus, the believe, and who he was, that would betray him. 65 son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? And he said: Therefore did I say to you, that no man How then saith he, I came down from heaven? 43 can come to me, unless it be given him by my Father. Jesus therefore answered, and said to them: Murmur 66 After this many of his disciples went back; and not among yourselves. 44 No man can come to me, walked no more with him. 67 Then Jesus said to the except the Father, who hath sent me, draw him; and twelve: Will you also go away? 68 And Simon Peter I will raise him up in the last day. 45 It is written in answered him: Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the prophets: And they shall all be taught of God. the words of eternal life. (aiōnios g166) 69 And we have Every one that hath heard of the Father, and hath believed and have known, that thou art the Christ, the learned, cometh to me. 46 Not that any man hath Son of God. 70 Jesus answered them: Have not I seen the Father; but he who is of God, he hath seen chosen you twelve; and one of you is a devil? 71 Now the Father. 47 Amen, amen I say unto you: He that he meant Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for this believeth in me, hath everlasting life. (aiōnios g166) 48 I same was about to betray him, whereas he was one am the bread of life. 49 Your fathers did eat manna in of the twelve.

the desert, and are dead. 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven; that if any man eat of it, he may not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever; and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, for the life of the world. (aiōn g165) 52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying: How can this man give us his flesh to eat? 53 Then Jesus said to them: Amen, amen I say unto you: Except you eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you. 54 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath everlasting life: and I will raise him up in the last day. (aiōnios g166) 55 For my flesh is meat indeed: and my blood is drink indeed. 56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, abideth in me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, the same also shall live by me. 58 This is the bread that came down from heaven. Not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead. He that eateth this bread, shall live for ever. (aiōn g165) 59 These things he said, teaching in the synagogue, in Capharnaum. 60 Many therefore of his disciples, hearing it, said: This saying is hard, and who can hear it? 61 But Jesus, knowing in himself, that his disciples murmured at this, said to them: Doth this scandalize you? 62 If then you shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? 63 It is the spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing. The

7 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee; for he would not walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill him. 2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. 3 And his brethren said to him: Pass from hence, and go into Judea; that thy disciples also may see thy works which thou dost. 4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, manifest thyself to the world. 5 For neither did his brethren believe in him. 6 Then Jesus said to them: My time is not yet come; but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth: because I give testimony of it, that the works thereof are evil. 8 Go you up to this festival day, but I go not up to this festival day: because my time is not accomplished. 9 When he had said these things, he himself stayed in Galilee. 10 But after his brethren were gone up, then he also went up to the feast, not openly, but, as it were, in secret. 11 The Jews therefore sought him on the festival day, and said: Where is he? 12 And there was much murmuring among the multitude concerning him. For some said: He is a good man. And others said: No, but he seduceth the people. 13 Yet no man spoke openly of him, for fear of the Jews. 14 Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. 15 And the Jews wondered, saying: How doth this man know letters, having never learned? 16 Jesus answered them, and said: My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. 17

If any man do the will of him; he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him sent him, he is true, and there is no injustice none of you keepeth the law? The multitude answered, and said: Thou hast a These words of his, some said: This is the prophet devil; who seeketh to kill thee? Jesus answered, indeed. Others said: This is the Christ. But some and said to them: One work I have done; and you all said: Doth the Christ come out of Galilee? Doth wonder: Therefore, Moses gave you circumcision not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and of David, and from Bethlehem the town where David on the sabbath day you circumcise a man. If a was? So there arose a dissension among the man receive circumcision on the sabbath day, that the people because of him. And some of them would law of Moses may not be broken; are you angry at me have apprehended him: but no man laid hands on because I have healed the whole man on the sabbath him. The ministers therefore came to the chief day? Judge not according to the appearance, but priests and the Pharisees. And they said to them: judge just judgment. Some therefore of Jerusalem Why have you not brought him? The ministers said: Is not this he whom they seek to kill? And answered: Never did man speak like this man. behold, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing to The Pharisees therefore answered them: Are you him. Have the rulers known for a truth, that this is the also seduced? Hath any one of the rulers believed Christ? But we know this man, whence he is: but in him, or of the Pharisees? But this multitude, that when the Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence knoweth not the law, are accused. Nicodemus he is. Jesus therefore cried out in the temple, said to them, (he that came to him by night, who was teaching, and saying: You both know me, and you one of them:) Doth our law judge any man, unless know whence I am: and I am not come of myself; but it first hear him, and know what he doth? They he that sent me, is true, whom you know not. I answered, and said to him: Art thou also a Galilean? know him, because I am from him, and he hath sent Search the scriptures, and see, that out of Galilee a me. They sought therefore to apprehend him: and no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. But of the people many believed in him, and said: When the Christ cometh, shall he do more miracles, than these which this man doth? The Pharisees heard the people murmuring these things concerning him: and the rulers and Pharisees sent ministers to apprehend him. Jesus therefore said to them: Yet a little while I am with you: and then I go to him that sent me. You shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither you cannot come. The Jews therefore said among themselves: Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What is this saying that he hath said: You shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, you cannot come? And on the last, and great day of the festivity, Jesus stood and

cried, saying: If any man thirst, let him come to me, and drink. He that believeth in me, as the scripture saith, Out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. Now this he said of the Spirit which they should receive, who believed in him: for as yet the Spirit in him. Did Moses not give you the law, and yet was not given, because Jesus was not yet glorified. Of that multitude therefore, when they had heard me? The multitude answered, and said: Thou hast these words of his, some said: This is the prophet devil; who seeketh to kill thee? Jesus answered, indeed. Others said: This is the Christ. But some and said to them: One work I have done; and you all said: Doth the Christ come out of Galilee? Doth wonder: Therefore, Moses gave you circumcision not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and of David, and from Bethlehem the town where David on the sabbath day you circumcise a man. If a was? So there arose a dissension among the man receive circumcision on the sabbath day, that the people because of him. And some of them would law of Moses may not be broken; are you angry at me have apprehended him: but no man laid hands on because I have healed the whole man on the sabbath him. The ministers therefore came to the chief day? Judge not according to the appearance, but priests and the Pharisees. And they said to them: judge just judgment. Some therefore of Jerusalem Why have you not brought him? The ministers said: Is not this he whom they seek to kill? And answered: Never did man speak like this man. behold, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing to The Pharisees therefore answered them: Are you him. Have the rulers known for a truth, that this is the also seduced? Hath any one of the rulers believed Christ? But we know this man, whence he is: but in him, or of the Pharisees? But this multitude, that when the Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence knoweth not the law, are accused. Nicodemus he is. Jesus therefore cried out in the temple, said to them, (he that came to him by night, who was teaching, and saying: You both know me, and you one of them:) Doth our law judge any man, unless know whence I am: and I am not come of myself; but it first hear him, and know what he doth? They he that sent me, is true, whom you know not. I answered, and said to him: Art thou also a Galilean? know him, because I am from him, and he hath sent Search the scriptures, and see, that out of Galilee a me. They sought therefore to apprehend him: and no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. But of the people many believed in him, and said: When the Christ cometh, shall he do more miracles, than these which this man doth? The Pharisees heard the people murmuring these things concerning him: and the rulers and Pharisees sent ministers to apprehend him. Jesus therefore said to them: Yet a little while I am with you: and then I go to him that sent me. You shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither you cannot come. The Jews therefore said among themselves: Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What is this saying that he hath said: You shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, you cannot come? And on the last, and great day of the festivity, Jesus stood and

8 And Jesus went unto mount Olivet. And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came to him, and sitting down he taught them. And the scribes and the Pharisees bring unto him a woman taken in adultery: and they set her in the midst, And said to him: Master, this woman was even now taken in adultery. Now Moses in the law commanded us to stone such a one. But what sayest thou? And this they said tempting him, that they might accuse him. But Jesus bowing himself down, wrote with his finger on the ground. When therefore they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said to them: He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again stooping down, he wrote on the ground. But they hearing this, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest.

And Jesus alone remained, and the woman standing alone: for I do always the things that please him. 30
in the midst. 10 Then Jesus lifting up himself, said to her: Woman, where are they that accused thee? Hath 31 Then Jesus said to those Jews, who believed him: no man condemned thee? 11 Who said: No man, If you continue in my word, you shall be my disciples Lord. And Jesus said: Neither will I condemn thee. indeed. 32 And you shall know the truth, and the Go, and now sin no more. 12 Again therefore, Jesus truth shall make you free. 33 They answered him: spoke to them, saying: I am the light of the world: he We are the seed of Abraham, and we have never that followeth me, walketh not in darkness, but shall been slaves to any man: how sayest thou: you shall have the light of life. 13 The Pharisees therefore said be free? 34 Jesus answered them: Amen, amen I to him: Thou givest testimony of thyself: thy testimony say unto you: that whosoever committeth sin, is the is not true. 14 Jesus answered, and said to them: servant of sin. 35 Now the servant abideth not in the Although I give testimony of myself, my testimony is house for ever; but the son abideth for ever. (aiōn g165)
true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but 36 If therefore the son shall make you free, you shall you know not whence I come, or whither I go. 15 You be free indeed. 37 I know that you are the children of judge according to the flesh: I judge not any man. 16 Abraham: but you seek to kill me, because my word And if I do judge, my judgment is true: because I am hath no place in you. 38 I speak that which I have not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. 17 And seen with my Father: and you do the things that you in your law it is written, that the testimony of two men have seen with your father. 39 They answered, and is true. 18 I am one that give testimony of myself: said to him: Abraham is our father. Jesus saith to and the Father that sent me giveth testimony of me. them: If you be the children of Abraham, do the works 19 They said therefore to him: Where is thy Father? of Abraham. 40 But now you seek to kill me, a man Jesus answered: Neither me do you know, nor my who have spoken the truth to you, which I have heard Father: if you did know me, perhaps you would know of God. This Abraham did not. 41 You do the works of my Father also. 20 These words Jesus spoke in the your father. They said therefore to him: We are not treasury, teaching in the temple: and no man laid born of fornication: we have one Father, even God. hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. 42 Jesus therefore said to them: If God were your 21 Again therefore Jesus said to them: I go, and you Father, you would indeed love me. For from God I shall seek me, and you shall die in your sin. Whither I proceeded, and came; for I came not of myself, but go, you cannot come. 22 The Jews therefore said: he sent me: 43 Why do you not know my speech? Will he kill himself, because he said: Whither I go, Because you cannot hear my word. 44 You are of you cannot come? 23 And he said to them: You are your father the devil, and the desires of your father from beneath, I am from above. You are of this world, you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, I am not of this world. 24 Therefore I said to you, and he stood not in the truth; because truth is not in that you shall die in your sins. For if you believe not him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: that I am he, you shall die in your sin. 25 They said for he is a liar, and the father thereof. 45 But if I say therefore to him: Who art thou? Jesus said to them: the truth, you believe me not. 46 Which of you shall The beginning, who also speak unto you. 26 Many convince me of sin? If I say the truth to you, why do things I have to speak and to judge of you. But he you not believe me? 47 He that is of God, heareth the that sent me, is true: and the things I have heard of words of God. Therefore you hear them not, because him, these same I speak in the world. 27 And they you are not of God. 48 The Jews therefore answered, understood not, that he called God his Father. 28 and said to him: Do not we say well that thou art a Jesus therefore said to them: When you shall have Samaritan, and hast a devil? 49 Jesus answered: I lifted up the Son of man, then shall you know, that I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and you am he, and that I do nothing of myself, but as the have dishonoured me. 50 But I seek not my own Father hath taught me, these things I speak: 29 And glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. 51 Amen, he that sent me, is with me, and he hath not left me amen I say to you: If any man keep my word, he

shall not see death for ever. (aiōn g165) 52 The Jews therefore said: Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest: If any man keep my word, he shall not taste death for ever. (aiōn g165) 53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? and the prophets are dead. Whom dost thou make thyself? 54 Jesus answered: If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father that glorifieth me, of whom you say that he is your God. 55 And you have not known him, but I know him. And if I shall say that I know him not, I shall be like to you, a liar. But I do know him, and do keep his word. 56 Abraham your father rejoiced that he might see my day: he saw it, and was glad. 57 The Jews therefore said to him: Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast seen Abraham? 58 Jesus said to them: Amen, amen I say to you, before Abraham was made, I am. 59 They took up stones therefore to cast at him. But Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.

9 And Jesus passing by, saw a man, who was blind from his birth: 2 And his disciples asked him: Rabbi, who hath sinned, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind? 3 Jesus answered: Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents; but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 I must work the works of him that sent me, whilst it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. 6 When he had said these things, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and spread the clay on his eyes, 7 And said to him: Go, wash in the pool of Siloe, which is interpreted, Sent. He went therefore, and washed, and he came seeing. 8 The neighbours therefore, and they who had seen him before that he was a beggar, said: Is not this he that sat and begged? Some said: This is he. 9 But others said: No, but he is like him. But he said: I am he. 10 They said therefore to him: How were thy eyes opened? 11 He answered: That man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed my eyes, and said to me: Go to the pool of Siloe, and wash. And I went, I washed, and I see. 12 And they said to him: Where is he? He saith: I know not. 13 They bring him that had been blind to the Pharisees. 14 Now it was the sabbath, when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Again therefore the Pharisees asked

him, how he had received his sight. But he said to them: He put clay upon my eyes, and I washed, and I see. 16 Some therefore of the Pharisees said: This man is not of God, who keepeth not the sabbath. But others said: How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them. 17 They say therefore to the blind man again: What sayest thou of him that hath opened thy eyes? And he said: He is a prophet. 18 The Jews then did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, 19 And asked them, saying: Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered them, and said: We know that we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: ask himself: he is of age, let him speak for himself. 22 These things his parents said, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had already agreed among themselves, that if any man should confess him to be Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore did his parents say: He is of age, ask himself. 24 They therefore called the man again that had been blind, and said to him: Give glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner. 25 He said therefore to them: If he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see. 26 They said then to him: What did he to thee? How did he open thy eyes? 27 He answered them: I have told you already, and you have heard: why would you hear it again? will you also become his disciples? 28 They reviled him therefore, and said: Be thou his disciple; but we are the disciples of Moses. 29 We know that God spoke to Moses: but as to this man, we know not from whence he is. 30 The man answered, and said to them: Why, herein is a wonderful thing, that you know not from whence he is, and he hath opened my eyes. 31 Now we know that God doth not hear sinners: but if a man be a servant of God, and doth his will, him he heareth. 32 From the beginning of the world it hath not been heard, that any man hath opened the eyes of one born blind. (aiōn g165) 33 Unless this man were of God, he could not do any thing. 34 They answered, and said to him: Thou wast wholly born in sins, and dost thou teach

us? And they cast him out. **35** Jesus heard that they must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there had cast him out: and when he had found him, he shall be one fold and one shepherd. **17** Therefore said to him: Dost thou believe in the Son of God? **36** doth the Father love me: because I lay down my life, He answered, and said: Who is he, Lord, that I may that I may take it again. **18** No man taketh it away believe in him? **37** And Jesus said to him: Thou hast from me: but I lay it down of myself, and I have power both seen him; and it is he that talketh with thee. **38** to lay it down: and I have power to take it up again. And he said: I believe, Lord. And falling down, he This commandment have I received of my Father. **19** adored him. **39** And Jesus said: For judgment I am A dissension rose again among the Jews for these come into this world; that they who see not, may see; words. **20** And many of them said: He hath a devil, and they who see, may become blind. **40** And some and is mad: why hear you him? **21** Others said: These of the Pharisees, who were with him, heard: and they are not the words of one that hath a devil: Can a devil said unto him: Are we also blind? **41** Jesus said to open the eyes of the blind? **22** And it was the feast them: If you were blind, you should not have sin: but of the dedication at Jerusalem: and it was winter. now you say: We see. Your sin remaineth.

10 Amen, amen I say to you: He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up another way, the same is a thief and a robber. **2** But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. **3** To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. **4** And when he hath let out his own sheep, he goeth before them: and the sheep follow him, because they know his voice. **5** But a stranger they follow not, but fly from him, because they know not the voice of strangers. **6** This proverb Jesus spoke to them. But they understood not what he spoke to them. **7** Jesus therefore said to them again: Amen, amen I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. **8** All others, as many as have come, are thieves and robbers: and the sheep heard them not. **9** I am the door. By me, if any man enter in, he shall be saved: and he shall go in, and go out, and shall find pastures. **10** The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I am come that they may have life, and may have it more abundantly. **11** I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd giveth his life for his sheep. **12** But the hireling, and he that is not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and flieth: and the wolf catcheth, and scattereth the sheep: **13** And the hireling flieth, because he is a hireling: and he hath no care for the sheep. **14** I am the good shepherd; and I know mine, and mine know me. **15** As the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father: and I lay down my life for my sheep. **16** And other sheep I have, that are not of this fold: them also I

23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomon's porch. **24** The Jews therefore came round about him, and said to him: How long dost thou hold our souls in suspense? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. **25** Jesus answered them: I speak to you, and you believe not: the works that I do in the name of my Father, they give testimony of me. **26** But you do not believe, because you are not of my sheep. **27** My sheep hear my voice: and I know them, and they follow me. **28** And I give them life everlasting; and they shall not perish for ever, and no man shall pluck them out of my hand. (*aiōn g165, aiōnios g166*) **29** That which my Father hath given me, is greater than all: and no one can snatch them out of the hand of my Father. **30** I and the Father are one. **31** The Jews then took up stones to stone him. **32** Jesus answered them: Many good works I have shewed you from my Father; for which of these works do you stone me? **33** The Jews answered him: For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, maketh thyself God. **34** Jesus answered them: Is it not written in your law: I said you are gods? **35** If he called them gods, to whom to word of God was spoken, and the scripture cannot be broken; **36** Do you say of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world: Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God? **37** If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. **38** But if I do, though you will not believe me, believe the works: that you may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in the Father. **39** They sought therefore to take him; and he escaped out of their hands. **40** And he went again beyond the Jordan, into that place where John

was baptizing first; and there he abode. **41** And many resorted to him, and they said: John indeed did no sign. **42** But all things whatsoever John said of this man, were true. And many believed in him.

11 Now there was a certain man sick, named Lazarus, of Bethania, of the town of Mary and Martha her sister. **2** (And Mary was she that anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair: whose brother Lazarus was sick.) **3** His sisters therefore sent to him, saying: Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. **4** And Jesus hearing it, said to them: This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God may be glorified by it. **5** Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister Mary, and Lazarus. **6** When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he still remained in the same place two days. **7** Then after that, he said to his disciples: Let us go into Judea again. **8** The disciples say to him: Rabbi, the Jews but now sought to stone thee: and goest thou thither again? **9** Jesus answered: Are there not twelve hours of the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world: **10** But if he walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him. **11** These things he said; and after that he said to them: Lazarus our friend sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep. **12** His disciples therefore said: Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. **13** But Jesus spoke of his death; and they thought that he spoke of the repose of sleep. **14** Then therefore Jesus said to them plainly: Lazarus is dead. **15** And I am glad, for your sakes, that I was not there, that you may believe: but let us go to him. **16** Thomas therefore, who is called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples: Let us also go, that we may die with him. **17** Jesus therefore came, and found that he had been four days already in the grave. **18** (Now Bethania was near Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.) **19** And many of the Jews were come to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. **20** Martha therefore, as soon as she heard that Jesus had come, went to meet him: but Mary sat at home. **21** Martha therefore said to Jesus: Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. **22** But now also I know that whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee. **23** Jesus

saith to her: Thy brother shall rise again. **24** Martha saith to him: I know that he shall rise again, in the resurrection at the last day. **25** Jesus said to her: I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, although he be dead, shall live: **26** And every one that liveth, and believeth in me, shall not die for ever. Believest thou this? (aiōn g165) **27** She saith to him: Yea, Lord, I have believed that thou art Christ the Son of the living God, who art come into this world. **28** And when she had said these things, she went, and called her sister Mary secretly, saying: The master is come, and calleth for thee. **29** She, as soon as she heard this, riseth quickly, and cometh to him. **30** For Jesus was not yet come into the town: but he was still in that place where Martha had met him. **31** The Jews therefore, who were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up speedily and went out, followed her, saying: She goeth to the grave to weep there. **32** When Mary therefore was come where Jesus was, seeing him, she fell down at his feet, and saith to him: Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. **33** Jesus, therefore, when he saw her weeping, and the Jews that were come with her, weeping, groaned in the spirit, and troubled himself, **34** And said: Where have you laid him? They say to him: Lord, come and see. **35** And Jesus wept. **36** The Jews therefore said: Behold how he loved him. **37** But some of them said: Could not he that opened the eyes of the man born blind, have caused that this man should not die? **38** Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the sepulchre. Now it was a cave; and a stone was laid over it. **39** Jesus saith: Take away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith to him: Lord, by this time he stinketh, for he is now of four days. **40** Jesus saith to her: Did not I say to thee, that if thou believe, thou shalt see the glory of God? **41** They took therefore the stone away. And Jesus lifting up his eyes said: Father, I give thee thanks that thou hast heard me. **42** And I knew that thou hearest me always; but because of the people who stand about have I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. **43** When he had said these things, he cried with a loud voice: Lazarus, come forth. **44** And presently he that had been dead came forth, bound feet and hands with winding bands; and his

face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus said to them: Loose him, and let him go. **45** Many therefore of the Jews, who were come to Mary and Martha, said: Let her alone, that she may keep it against the day of my burial. **8** For the poor you have always him. **46** But some of them went to the Pharisees, and told them the things that Jesus had done. **47** The multitude therefore of the Jews knew that he was chief priests therefore, and the Pharisees, gathered there; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but council, and said: What do we, for this man doth many miracles? **48** If we let him alone so, all will believe in him; and the Romans will come, and take away kill Lazarus also: **11** Because many of the Jews, by our place and nation. **49** But one of them, named Caiphas, being the high priest that year, said to them: And on the next day, a great multitude that was to You know nothing. **50** Neither do you consider that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the nation. **52** And not only for the nation, but to gather together in one the children of God, that were dispersed. **53** From that day therefore they devised to put him to death. **54** Wherefore Jesus walked more openly among the Jews; but he went into a country near the desert, unto a city that is called Ephrem, and there he abode with his disciples. **55** **17** The multitude therefore gave testimony, which And the pasch of the Jews was at hand; and many from the country went up to Jerusalem, before the pasch to purify themselves. **56** They sought therefore reason also the people came to meet him, because for Jesus; and they discoursed one with another, they heard that he had done this miracle. **19** The standing in the temple: What think you that he is not dead, whom Jesus raised to life. **2** And they made him a supper there: and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that were at table with him. **3** Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of right spikenard, of great price, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. **4** Then one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, he that was about to betray him, said: **5** Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? **6** Now he said this, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the purse, carried the things that were put therein. **7** Jesus therefore told them that they might see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead. **10** But the chief priests thought that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, **13** Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried: Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, the king of Israel. **14** And Jesus found a young ass, and sat upon it, as it is written: **15** Fear not, for I am the Lamb of God, that was slain for your sins. **16** These things his disciples did not know at the first; but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets. **17** The multitude therefore gave testimony, which And the pasch of the Jews was at hand; and many from the country went up to Jerusalem, before the pasch to purify themselves. **18** For which reason also the people came to meet him, because for Jesus; and they discoursed one with another, they heard that he had done this miracle. **19** The standing in the temple: What think you that he is not dead, whom Jesus raised to life? **20** Now there were certain Gentiles that knew where he was, he should tell, that they among them, who came up to adore on the festival day. **21** These therefore came to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying: Sir, we would see Jesus. **22** Philip cometh, and telleth Andrew. Again Andrew and Philip told Jesus. **23** But Jesus answered them, saying: The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. **24** Amen, amen I say to you, unless the grain of wheat falling into the ground die, itself remaineth alone. But if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. **25** He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, keepeth it unto life eternal. (aiōnios g166) **26** If any man minister to me, let him follow me; and where I am, there also shall my minister be. If any man minister to me, him will my Father honour. **27** Now

12 Jesus therefore, six days before the pasch, came to Bethania, where Lazarus had been dead, whom Jesus raised to life. **2** And they made him a supper there: and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that were at table with him. **3** Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of right spikenard, of great price, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. **4** Then one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, he that was about to betray him, said: **5** Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? **6** Now he said this, not because he cared for the poor; but

Philip cometh, and telleth Andrew. Again Andrew and Philip told Jesus. **23** But Jesus answered them, saying: The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. **24** Amen, amen I say to you, unless the grain of wheat falling into the ground die, itself remaineth alone. But if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. **25** He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, keepeth it unto life eternal. (aiōnios g166) **26** If any man minister to me, let him follow me; and where I am, there also shall my minister be. If any man minister to me, him will my Father honour. **27** Now

is my soul troubled. And what shall I say? Father, words, hath one that judgeth him; the word that I have save me from this hour. But for this cause I came spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. 49 unto this hour. 28 Father, glorify thy name. A voice For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father who therefore came from heaven: I have both glorified it, sent me, he gave me commandment what I should and will glorify it again. 29 The multitude therefore say, and what I should speak. 50 And I know that his that stood and heard, said that it thundered. Others commandment is life everlasting. The things therefore said: An angel spoke to him. 30 Jesus answered, that I speak, even as the Father said unto me, so do I and said: This voice came not because of me, but for speak. (aiōnios g166)

13 Before the festival day of the pasch, Jesus knowing that his hour was come, that he should pass out of this world to the Father: having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2 And when supper was done, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, to betray him,) 3 Knowing that the Father had given him all things into his hands, and that he came from God, and goeth to God; 4 He riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments, and having taken a towel, girded himself. 5 After that, he putteth water into a basin, and began to wash the feet of the disciples, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 He cometh therefore to Simon Peter. And Peter saith to him: Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered, and said to him: What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. 8 Peter saith to him: Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him: If I wash thee not, thou shalt have no part with me. (aiōn g165) 9 Simon Peter saith to him: Lord, not only my feet, but also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus saith to him: He that is washed, needeth not but to wash his feet, but is clean wholly. And you are clean, but not all. 11 For he knew who he was that would betray him; therefore he said: You are not all clean. 12 Then after he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, being set down again, he said to them: Know you what I have done to you? 13 You call me Master, and Lord; and you say well, for so I am. 14 If then I being your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; you also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you an example, that as I have done to you, so you do also. 16 Amen, amen I say to you: The servant is not greater than his lord; neither is the apostle greater than he that sent him. 17 If you know these things, you shall be blessed if you do them. 18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen. But that the scripture may be fulfilled:

He that eateth bread with me, shall lift up his heel against me. **19** At present I tell you, before it come to pass: that when it shall come to pass, you may believe that I am he. **20** Amen, amen I say to you, he receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me. **21** will come again, and will take you to myself; that When Jesus had said these things, he was troubled in spirit; and he testified, and said: Amen, amen I say to you, one of you shall betray me. **22** The disciples looked one upon another, doubting of whom he spoke. **23** Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. **24** Simon the Father, but by me. **25** He therefore, from henceforth you shall know him, and you have leaning on the breast of Jesus, saith to him: Lord, seen him. **26** Jesus answered: He it is to whom I shall reach bread dipped. And when he had dipped the bread, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. **27** And after the morsel, Satan entered into him. And he said to him: That which thou dost, do quickly. **28** Now no man at the table knew to what purpose he said this unto him. **29** For some thought, because Judas had the purse, that Jesus had said to him: Buy me, he doth the works. **30** He therefore having received the morsel, went out immediately. And it was night. **31** When he therefore was gone out, Jesus said: Now is the Son of man was glorified, and God is glorified in him. **32** If God be glorified in him, God also will glorify him in himself; Father may be glorified in the Son. **33** Little children, ask me any thing in my name, that I will do. **34** A new commandment I give unto you: That you love one another, as I have loved you, that you also love one another. **35** By this shall all men know that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another. **36** Simon Peter saith to him: shall be in you. **37** Peter saith to him: Why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thee. **38** my Father, and you in me, and I in you. **14** Let not your heart be troubled. You believe in God, believe also in me. **2** In my Father's house there are many mansions. If not, I would have told you: because I go to prepare a place for you. **3** And if I shall go, and prepare a place for you, I where I am, you also may be. **4** And whither I go you know, and the way you know. **5** Thomas saith to him: to you, one of you shall betray me. **6** Jesus saith to him: I am the he spoke. **7** If you had known me, you Peter therefore beckoned to him, and said to him: would without doubt have known my Father also: and Who is it of whom he speaketh? **8** Philip saith to him: Lord, shew us the who is it? **9** Jesus saith to him: Father, and it is enough for us. **10** Do you not believe, that I am in the Father, and **11** Believe you not that I am the Father in me? The words that I speak to you, I day: or that he should give something to the poor. **12** Otherwise believe for the very works' sake. Amen, amen I say to He therefore having received the morsel, went out you, he that believeth in me, the works that I do, he immediately. And it was night. **13** When he therefore was gone out, Jesus said: Now is the Son of man Because I go to the Father: and whatsoever you shall glorified, and God is glorified in him. **14** If you shall and immediately will he glorify him. **15** If you yet a little while I am with you. You shall seek me; and I will ask as I said to the Jews: Whither I go you cannot come; the Father, and he shall give you another Paraclete, so I say to you now. **16** And I will ask that he may abide with you for ever. (*aiōn g165*) **17** unto you: That you love one another, as I have loved you, that you also love one another. **18** I will not leave you orphans, I will Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered: Whither I go to you. **19** Yet a little while: and the world seeth I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me no more. But you see me: because I live, and you follow hereafter. **20** In that day you shall know, that I am in follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thee. **21** He that Jesus answered him: Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Amen, amen I say to thee, the cock shall not that loveth me. And he that loveth me, shall be loved crow, till thou deny me thrice. **22** Judas saith to him, not the Iscariot: of my Father: and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

Lord, how is it, that thou wilt manifest thyself to us, abide in his love. **11** These things I have spoken to and not to the world? **23** Jesus answered, and said to you, that my joy may be in you, and your joy may be filled. **12** This is my commandment, that you love my Father will love him, and we will come to him, and one another, as I have loved you. **13** Greater love will make our abode with him. **24** He that loveth me than this no man hath, that a man lay down his life not, keepeth not my words. And the word which you have heard, is not mine; but the Father's who sent me. **25** These things have I spoken to you, abiding with you. **26** But the Paraclete, the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring all things to your mind, whatsoever I have made known to you. **16** You have not chosen me: but I have shall have said to you. **27** Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, do I give, and should bring forth fruit; and your fruit should give unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor let it remain: that whatsoever you shall ask of the Father it be afraid. **28** You have heard that I said to you: I go in my name, he may give it you. **17** These things I go away, and I come unto you. If you loved me, you command you, that you love one another. **18** If the world indeed be glad, because I go to the Father: for the world hate you, know ye, that it hath hated me before the Father is greater than I. **29** And now I have told you. **19** If you had been of the world, the world would you before it comes to pass: that when it shall come to pass, you may believe. **30** I will not now speak many things with you. For the prince of this world cometh, and in me he hath not any thing. **31** But that the world may know, that I love the Father: and as the Father hath given me commandment, so do I: to you: The servant is not greater than his master. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute Arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine; and my Father is the husbandman. **2** Every branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he will take away: and every one that beareth fruit, he will purge it, that it may bring forth more fruit. **3** Now you are clean by reason of the word, which I have spoken to you. **4** Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abide in the vine, so neither can you, unless you abide in me. **5** I am the vine: you the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for without me you can do nothing. **6** If any one abide not in me, he shall be cast forth as a branch, and shall wither, and they shall gather him up, and case him into the fire, and be burneth. **7** If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, you shall ask whatever you will, and it shall be done unto you. **8** In this is my Father glorified; that you bring forth much fruit, and become my disciples. **9** As the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you. **10** If you keep my commandments, you shall abide in my love; as I also have kept my Father's commandments, and do

16 These things have I spoken to you, that you may not be scandalized. **2** They will put you out of the synagogues: yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth a service to God. **3** And these things will they do to you; because they have not known the Father, nor me. **4** But these things I have told you, that when the

hour shall come, you may remember that I told you me any thing. Amen, amen I say to you: if you ask of them. 5 But I told you not these things from the the Father any thing in my name, he will give it you. beginning, because I was with you. And now I go 24 Hitherto you have not asked any thing in my name. to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me: Ask, and you shall receive; that your joy may be full. Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have spoken 25 These things I have spoken to you in proverbs. these things to you, sorrow hath filled your heart. 7 The hour cometh, when I will no more speak to you But I tell you the truth: it is expedient to you that I go: in proverbs, but will shew you plainly of the Father. for if I go not, the Paraclete will not come to you; but 26 In that day you shall ask in my name; and I say if I go, I will send him to you. 8 And when he is come, not to you, that I will ask the Father for you: 27 For he will convince the world of sin, and of justice, and the Father himself loveth you, because you have of judgment. 9 Of sin: because they believed not in loved me, and have believed that I came out from me. 10 And of justice: because I go to the Father; God. 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come and you shall see me no longer. 11 And of judgment: into the world: again I leave the world, and I go to because the prince of this world is already judged. 12 the Father. 29 His disciples say to him: Behold, now I have yet many things to say to you: but you cannot thou speakest plainly, and speakest no proverb. 30 bear them now. 13 But when he, the Spirit of truth, Now we know that thou knowest all things, and thou is come, he will teach you all truth. For he shall not needest not that any man should ask thee. By this we speak of himself; but what things soever he shall believe that thou camest forth from God. 31 Jesus hear, he shall speak; and the things that are to come, answered them: Do you now believe? 32 Behold, the he shall shew you. 14 He shall glorify me; because hour cometh, and it is now come, that you shall be he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it to you. scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me 15 All things whatsoever the Father hath, are mine. alone; and yet I am not alone, because the Father is Therefore I said, that he shall receive of mine, and with me. 33 These things I have spoken to you, that shew it to you. 16 A little while, and now you shall not in me you may have peace. In the world you shall see me; and again a little while, and you shall see have distress: but have confidence, I have overcome me: because I go to the Father. 17 Then some of the the world.

disciples said one to another: What is this that he saith to us: A little while, and you shall not see me; and again a little while, and you shall see me, and, because I go to the Father? 18 They said therefore: What is this that he saith, A little while? we know not what he speaketh. 19 And Jesus knew that they had a mind to ask him; and he said to them: Of this do you inquire among yourselves, because I said: A little while, and you shall not see me; and again a little while, and you shall see me? 20 Amen, amen I say to you, that you shall lament and weep, but the world shall rejoice; and you shall be made sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. 21 A woman, when she is in labour, hath sorrow, because her hour is come; but when she hath brought forth the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. 22 So also you now indeed have sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice; and your joy no man shall take from you. 23 And in that day you shall not ask

17 These things Jesus spoke, and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said: Father, the hour is come, glorify thy Son, that thy Son may glorify thee. 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he may give eternal life to all whom thou hast given him. (aiōnios g166) 3 Now this is eternal life: That they may know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. (aiōnios g166) 4 I have glorified thee on the earth; I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 5 And now glorify thou me, O Father, with thyself, with the glory which I had, before the world was, with thee. 6 I have manifested thy name to the men whom thou hast given me out of the world. Thine they were, and to me thou gavest them; and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they have known, that all things which thou hast given me, are from thee: 8 Because the words which thou gavest me, I have given to them; and they have received them, and have known in very deed that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst

send me. 9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, thither together with his disciples. 3 Judas therefore but for them whom thou hast given me: because they having received a band of soldiers and servants from are thine: 10 And all my things are thine, and thine the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither are mine; and I am glorified in them. 11 And now I am with lanterns and torches and weapons. 4 Jesus not in the world, and these are in the world, and I therefore, knowing all things that should come upon come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name him, went forth, and said to them: Whom seek ye? 5 whom thou has given me; that they may be one, as They answered him: Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith we also are. 12 While I was with them, I kept them in to them: I am he. And Judas also, who betrayed him, thy name. Those whom thou gavest me have I kept; stood with them. 6 As soon therefore as he had said and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition, to them: I am he; they went backward, and fell to the that the scripture may be fulfilled. 13 And now I come ground. 7 Again therefore he asked them: Whom to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. 8 Jesus they may have my joy filled in themselves. 14 I have answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, you seek me, let these go their way. 9 That the word because they are not of the world; as I also am not of might be fulfilled which he said: Of them whom thou the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them hast given me, I have not lost any one. 10 Then out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and struck the from evil. 16 They are not of the world, as I also am servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. not of the world. 17 Sanctify them in truth. Thy word And the name of the servant was Malchus. 11 Jesus is truth. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, I also therefore said to Peter: Put up thy sword into the have sent them into the world. 19 And for them do I scabbard. The chalice which my Father hath given sanctify myself, that they also may be sanctified in me, shall I not drink it? 12 Then the band and the truth. 20 And not for them only do I pray, but for them tribune, and the servants of the Jews, took Jesus, and also who through their word shall believe in me; 21 bound him: 13 And they led him away to Annas first, That they all may be one, as thou, Father, in me, and for he was father in law to Caiphas, who was the high I in thee; that they also may be one in us; that the priest of that year. 14 Now Caiphas was he who had world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22 And the given the counsel to the Jews: That it was expedient glory which thou hast given me, I have given to them; that one man should die for the people. 15 And Simon that they may be one, as we also are one: 23 I in Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. them, and thou in me; that they may be made perfect And that disciple was known to the high priest, and in one: and the world may know that thou hast sent went in with Jesus into the court of the high priest. me, and hast loved them, as thou hast also loved me. 16 But Peter stood at the door without. The other 24 Father, I will that where I am, they also whom thou disciple therefore, who was known to the high priest, hast given me may be with me; that they may see my went out, and spoke to the portress, and brought glory which thou hast given me, because thou hast in Peter. 17 The maid therefore that was portress, loved me before the creation of the world. 25 Just saith to Peter: Art not thou also one of this man's Father, the world hath not known thee; but I have disciples? He saith: I am not. 18 Now the servants known thee: and these have known that thou hast and ministers stood at a fire of coals, because it was sent me. 26 And I have made known thy name to them, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

18 When Jesus had said these things, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where there was a garden, into which he entered with his disciples. 2 And Judas also, who betrayed him, knew the place; because Jesus had often resorted

to cold, and warmed themselves. And with them was Peter also, standing, and warming himself. 19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. 20 Jesus answered him: I have spoken openly to the world: I have always taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither all the Jews resort; and in secret I have spoken nothing. 21 Why asketh thou me? ask them who have heard

what I have spoken unto them: behold they know what things I have said. 22 And when he had said these things, one of the servants standing by, gave Jesus a blow, saying: Answerest thou the high priest so? 23 Jesus answered him: If I have spoken evil, give testimony of the evil; but if well, why strikest thou me? 24 And Annas sent him bound to Caiphas the high priest. 25 And Simon Peter was standing, and warming himself. They said therefore to him: Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said: I am not. 26 One of the servants of the high priest (a kinsman to him whose ear Peter cut off) saith to him: Did I not see thee in the garden with him? 27 Again therefore Peter denied; and immediately the cock crew. 28 Then they led Jesus from Caiphas to the governor's hall. And it was morning; and they went not into the hall, that they might not be defiled, but that they might eat the pasch. 29 Pilate therefore went out to them, and said: What accusation bring you against this man? 30 They answered, and said to him: If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up to thee. 31 Pilate therefore said to them: Take him you, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said to him: It is not lawful for us to put any man to death; 32 That the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he said, signifying what death he should die. 33 Pilate therefore went into the hall again, and called Jesus, and said to him: Art thou the king of the Jews? 34 Jesus answered: Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or have others told it thee of me? 35 Pilate answered: Am I a Jew? Thy own nation, and the chief priests, have delivered thee up to me: what hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered: My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would certainly strive that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now my kingdom is not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said to him: Art thou a king then? Jesus answered: Thou sayest that I am a king. For this was I born, and for this came I into the world; that I should give testimony to the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice. 38 Pilate saith to him: What is truth? And when he said this, he went out again to the Jews, and saith to them: I find no cause in him. 39 But you have a custom that I should release one unto you at the pasch: will you, therefore, that I release unto you the king of the Jews? 40 Then cried they all again, saying: Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 Then therefore, Pilate took Jesus, and scourged him. 2 And the soldiers plating a crown of thorns, put it upon his head; and they put on him a purple garment. 3 And they came to him, and said: Hail, king of the Jews; and they gave him blows. 4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith to them: Behold, I bring him forth unto you, that you may know that I find no cause in him. 5 (Jesus therefore came forth, bearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment.) And he saith to them: Behold the Man. 6 When the chief priests, therefore, and the servants, had seen him, they cried out, saying: Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith to them: Take him you, and crucify him: for I find no cause in him. 7 The Jews answered him: We have a law; and according to the law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. 8 When Pilate therefore had heard this saying, he feared the more. 9 And he entered into the hall again, and he said to Jesus: Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. 10 Pilate therefore saith to him: Speakest thou not to me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and I have power to release thee? 11 Jesus answered: Thou shouldst not have any power against me, unless it were given thee from above. Therefore, he that hath delivered me to thee, hath the greater sin. 12 And from henceforth Pilate sought to release him. But the Jews cried out, saying: If thou release this man, thou art not Caesar's friend. For whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Caesar. 13 Now when Pilate had heard these words, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat, in the place that is called Lithostrotos, and in Hebrew Gabbatha. 14 And it was the parasceve of the pasch, about the sixth hour, and he saith to the Jews: Behold your king. 15 But they cried out: Away with him; away with him; crucify him. Pilate saith to them: Shall I crucify your king? The chief priests answered: We have no king but Caesar. 16 Then therefore he delivered him to them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him forth. 17 And bearing his own cross, he went forth to that place which is called Calvary, but in Hebrew Golgotha. 18 Where they crucified him, and with him two others, one on each side, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And Pilate wrote a title also, and he put it upon the cross. And the writing was: JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. **20** This title therefore many of the Jews did read: because the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, in Greek, and in Latin. **21** Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate: Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am the King of the Jews. **22** Pilate answered: What I have written, I have written. **23** The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified him, took his garments, (and they made four parts, to every soldier a part.) and also his coat. Now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. **24** They said then one to another: Let us not cut it, but let us cast lots for it, whose it shall be; that the scripture might be fulfilled, saying: They have parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture they have cast lot. **25** Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalen. **26** When Jesus therefore had seen his mother and the disciple standing whom he loved, he saith to his mother: Woman, behold thy son. **27** After that, he saith to the disciple: Behold thy mother. And from that hour, the disciple took her to his own. **28** Afterwards, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, said: I thirst. **29** Now there was a vessel set there full of vinegar. And they, putting a sponge full of vinegar and hyssop, put it to his mouth. **30** Jesus therefore, when he had taken the vinegar, said: It is consummated. And bowing his head, he gave up the ghost. **31** Then the Jews, (because it was the parasceve,) that the bodies might not remain on the cross on the sabbath day, (for that was a great sabbath day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. **32** The soldiers therefore came; and they broke the legs of the first, and of the other that was crucified with him. **33** But after they were come to Jesus, when they saw that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. **34** But one of the soldiers with a spear opened his side, and immediately there came out blood and water. **35** And he that saw it, hath given testimony, and his testimony is true. And he knoweth that he saith true; that you also may believe. **36** For these things were done, that the scripture might be fulfilled: You shall not break a bone of him. **37** And again another scripture saith: They shall look on him whom they pierced. **38** And after these things, Joseph of Arimathea (because he was a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus. And Pilate gave leave. He came therefore, and took the body of the Jews. **39** And Nicodemus also came, (he who at the first came to Jesus by night,) bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight. **40** They took therefore the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. **41** Now there was in the place where he was crucified, a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein no man yet had been laid. **42** There, therefore, because of the parasceve of the Jews, they laid Jesus, because the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

20 And on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene cometh early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre; and she saw the stone taken away from the sepulchre. **2** She ran, therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith to them: They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. **3** Peter therefore went out, and that other disciple, and they came to the sepulchre. **4** And they both ran together, and that other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. **5** And when he stooped down, he saw the linen cloths lying; but yet he went not in. **6** Then cometh Simon Peter, following him, and went into the sepulchre, and saw the linen cloths lying, **7** And the napkin that had been about his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but apart, wrapped up into one place. **8** Then that other disciple also went in, who came first to the sepulchre: and he saw, and believed. **9** For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. **10** The disciples therefore departed again to their home. **11** But Mary stood at the sepulchre without, weeping. Now as she was weeping, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, **12** And she saw two angels in white, sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had been laid. **13** They say to her: Woman, why

thou? She saith to them: Because they have taken away my Lord; and I know not where they have laid him. **14** When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing; and she knew not that it was Jesus. **15** Jesus saith to her: Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, thinking it was the gardener, saith to him: Sir, if thou hast taken him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. **16** Jesus saith to her: Mary. She turning, saith to him: Rabboni (which is to say, Master). **17** Jesus saith to her: Do not touch me, for I am not yet ascended to my Father. But go to my brethren, and say to them: I ascend to my Father and to your Father, to my God and your God. **18** Mary Magdalen cometh, and telleth the disciples: I have seen the Lord, and these things he said to me. **19** Now when it was late that same day, the first of the week, and the doors were shut, where the disciples were gathered together, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them: Peace be to you. **20** And when he had said this, he shewed them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord. **21** He said therefore to them again: Peace be to you. As the Father hath sent me, I also send you. **22** When he had said this, he breathed on them; and he said to them: Receive ye the Holy Ghost. **23** Whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them; and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained. **24** Now Thomas, one of the twelve, who is called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. **25** The other disciples therefore said to him: We have seen the Lord. But he said to them: Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the place of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe. **26** And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said: Peace be to you. **27** Then he saith to Thomas: Put in thy finger hither, and see my hands; and bring hither thy hand, and put it into my side; and be not faithless, but believing. **28** Thomas answered, and said to him: My Lord, and my God. **29** Jesus saith to him: Because thou hast seen me, Thomas, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and have believed. **30** Many other signs also did Jesus in

the sight of his disciples, which are not written in this book. **31** But these are written, that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God: and that believing, you may have life in his name.

21 After this, Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias. And he shewed himself after this manner. **2** There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, who is called Didymus, and Nathanael, who was of Cana of Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two others of his disciples. **3** Simon Peter saith to them: I go a fishing. They say to him: We also come with thee. And they went forth, and entered into the ship: and that night they caught nothing. **4** But when the morning was come, Jesus stood on the shore: yet the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. **5** Jesus therefore said to them: Children, have you any meat? They answered him: No. **6** He saith to them: Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and you shall find. They cast therefore; and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes. **7** That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved, said to Peter: It is the Lord. Simon Peter, when he heard that it was the Lord, girt his coat about him, (for he was naked,) and cast himself into the sea. **8** But the other disciples came in the ship, (for they were not far from the land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. **9** As soon then as they came to land, they saw hot coals lying, and a fish laid thereon, and bread. **10** Jesus saith to them: Bring hither of the fishes which you have now caught. **11** Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, one hundred and fifty-three. And although there were so many, the net was not broken. **12** Jesus saith to them: Come, and dine. And none of them who were at meat, durst ask him: Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. **13** And Jesus cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish in like manner. **14** This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to his disciples, after he was risen from the dead. **15** When therefore they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter: Simon son of John, lovest thou me more than these? He saith to him: Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith to him: Feed my lambs. **16** He saith to him again: Simon, son of John, lovest thou me? He saith to him: Yea, Lord, thou

knowest that I love thee. He saith to him: Feed my lambs. **17** He said to him the third time: Simon, son of John, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he had said to him the third time: Lovest thou me? And he said to him: Lord, thou knowest all things: thou knowest that I love thee. He said to him: Feed my sheep. **18** Amen, amen I say to thee, when thou wast younger, thou didst gird thyself, and didst walk where thou wouldst. But when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and lead thee whither thou wouldst not. **19** And this he said, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had said this, he saith to him: Follow me. **20** Peter turning about, saw that disciple whom Jesus loved following, who also leaned on his breast at supper, and said: Lord, who is he that shall betray thee? **21** Him therefore when Peter had seen, he saith to Jesus: Lord, and what shall this man do? **22** Jesus saith to him: So I will have him to remain till I come, what is it to thee? follow thou me. **23** This saying therefore went abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die. And Jesus did not say to him: He should not die; but, So I will have him to remain till I come, what is it to thee? **24** This is that disciple who giveth testimony of these things, and hath written these things; and we know that his testimony is true. **25** But there are also many other things which Jesus did; which, if they were written every one, the world itself, I think, would not be able to contain the books that should be written.

Acts

1 The former treatise I made, O Theophilus, of all things which Jesus began to do and to teach, **2** Until the day on which, giving commandments by the Holy Ghost to the apostles whom he had chosen, he was taken up. **3** To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many proofs, for forty days appearing to them, and speaking of the kingdom of God. **4** And eating together with them, he commanded them, that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but should wait for the promise of the Father, which you have heard (saith he) by my mouth. **5** For John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost, not many days hence. **6** They therefore who were come together, asked him, saying: Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? **7** But he said to them: It is not for you to know the times or moments, which the Father hath put in his own power: **8** But you shall receive the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you, and you shall be witnesses unto me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and even to the uttermost part of the earth. **9** And when he had said these things, while they looked on, he was raised up: and a cloud received him out of their sight. **10** And while they were beholding him going up to heaven, behold two men stood by them in white garments. **11** Who also said: Ye men of Galilee, why stand you looking up to heaven? This Jesus who is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, as you have seen him going into heaven. **12** Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount that is called Olivet, which is nigh Jerusalem, within a sabbath day's journey. **13** And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode Peter and John, James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Jude the brother of James. **14** All these were persevering with one mind in prayer with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren. **15** In those days Peter rising up in the midst of the brethren, said: (now the number of persons together was about an hundred and twenty:) **16** Men, brethren, the scripture must needs be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spoke before by the mouth of

David concerning Judas, who was the leader of them that apprehended Jesus: **17** Who was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. **18** And he indeed hath possessed a field of the reward of iniquity, and being hanged, burst asunder in the midst: and all his bowels gushed out. **19** And it became known to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so that the same field was called in their tongue, Haceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. **20** For it is written in the book of Psalms: Let their habitation become desolate, and let there be none to dwell therein. And his bishopric let another take. **21** Wherefore of these men who have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus came in and went out among us, **22** Beginning from the baptism of John, until the day wherein he was taken up from us, one of these must be made a witness with us of his resurrection. **23** And they appointed two, Joseph, called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. **24** And praying, they said: Thou, Lord, who knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, **25** To take the place of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas hath by transgression fallen, that he might go to his own place. **26** And they gave them lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 And when the days of the Pentecost were accomplished, they were all together in one place: **2** And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a mighty wind coming, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. **3** And there appeared to them parted tongues as it were of fire, and it sat upon every one of them: **4** And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they began to speak with divers tongues, according as the Holy Ghost gave them to speak. **5** Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. **6** And when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded in mind, because that every man heard them speak in his own tongue. **7** And they were all amazed, and wondered, saying: Behold, are not all these, that speak, Galileans? **8** And how have we heard, every man our own tongue wherein we were born? **9** Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and inhabitants of Mesopotamia, Judea, and Cappadocia, Pontus

and Asia, **10** Phrygia, and Pamphylia, Egypt, and freely speak to you of the patriarch David; that he parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of died, and was buried; and his sepulchre is with us Rome, **11** Jews also, and proselytes, Cretes, and to this present day. **30** Whereas therefore he was a Arabians: we have heard them speak in our own prophet, and knew that God hath sworn to him with tongues the wonderful works of God. **12** And they an oath, that of the fruit of his loins one should sit were all astonished, and wondered, saying one to upon his throne. **31** Foreseeing this, he spoke of the another: What meaneth this? **13** But others mocking, resurrection of Christ. For neither was he left in hell, said: These men are full of new wine. **14** But Peter neither did his flesh see corruption. (*Hadēs g86*) **32** standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and This Jesus hath God raised again, whereof all we are spoke to them: Ye men of Judea, and all you that witnesses. **33** Being exalted therefore by the right dwell in Jerusalem, be this known to you, and with hand of God, and having received of the Father the your ears receive my words. **15** For these are not promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath poured forth this drunk, as you suppose, seeing it is but the third hour which you see and hear. **34** For David ascended not of the day: **16** But this is that which was spoken of by into heaven; but he himself said: The Lord said to my the prophet Joel: **17** And it shall come to pass, in the Lord, sit thou on my right hand, **35** Until I make thy last days, (saith the Lord,) I will pour out of my Spirit enemies thy footstool. **36** Therefore let all the house upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters of Israel know most certainly, that God hath made shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, both Lord and Christ, this same Jesus, whom you and your old men shall dream dreams. **18** And upon have crucified. **37** Now when they had heard these my servants indeed, and upon my handmaids will I things, they had compunction in their heart, and said pour out in those days of my spirit, and they shall to Peter, and to the rest of the apostles: What shall prophesy. **19** And I will shew wonders in the heaven we do, men and brethren? **38** But Peter said to them: above, and signs on the earth beneath: blood and Do penance, and be baptized every one of you in the fire, and vapour of smoke. **20** The sun shall be name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of your sins: turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. **39** the great and manifest day of the Lord come. **21** For the promise is to you, and to your children, and to And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call all that are far off, whomsoever the Lord our God shall upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved. **22** Ye call. **40** And with very many other words did he testify men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, and exhort them, saying: Save yourselves from this a man approved of God among you, by miracles, perverse generation. **41** They therefore that received and wonders, and signs, which God did by him, in his word, were baptized; and there were added in the midst of you, as you also know: **23** This same that day about three thousand souls. **42** And they being delivered up, by the determinate counsel and were persevering in the doctrine of the apostles, and foreknowledge of God, you by the hands of wicked in the communication of the breaking of bread, and in men have crucified and slain. **24** Whom God hath prayers. **43** And fear came upon every soul: many raised up, having loosed the sorrows of hell, as it was impossible that he should be holden by it. (*questioned*) wonders also and signs were done by the apostles in Jerusalem, and there was great fear in all. **44** And all **25** For David saith concerning him: I foresaw the Lord they that believed, were together, and had all things before my face: because he is at my right hand, that I common. **45** Their possessions and goods they sold, may not be moved. **26** For this my heart hath been and divided them to all, according as every one had glad, and any tongue hath rejoiced: moreover my need. **46** And continuing daily with one accord in the flesh also shall rest in hope. **27** Because thou wilt not temple, and breaking bread from house to house, leave my soul in hell, nor suffer thy Holy One to see they took their meat with gladness and simplicity of corruption. (*Hadēs g86*) **28** Thou hast made known to heart; **47** Praising God, and having favour with all the me the ways of life: thou shalt make me full of joy people. And the Lord increased daily together such with thy countenance. **29** Ye men, brethren, let me as should be saved.

3 Now Peter and John went up into the temple at the ninth hour of prayer. **2** And a certain man who was lame from his mother's womb, was carried: whom they laid every day at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautiful, that he might ask alms of them that went into the temple. **3** He, when he had seen Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms. **4** But Peter with John fastening his eyes upon him, said: Look upon us. **5** But he looked earnestly upon them, hoping that he should receive something of them. **6** But Peter said: Silver and gold I have none; but what I have, I give thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, arise, and walk. **7** And taking him by the right hand, he lifted him up, and forthwith his feet and soles received strength. **8** And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and went in with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. **9** And all the people saw him walking and praising God. **10** And they knew him, that it was he who sat begging alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened to him. **11** And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran to them to the porch which is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. **12** But Peter seeing, made answer to the people: Ye men of Israel, why wonder you at this? or why look you upon us, as if by our strength or power we had made this man to walk? **13** The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom you indeed delivered up and denied before the face of Pilate, when he judged he should be released. **14** But you denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you. **15** But the author of life you killed, whom God hath raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses. **16** And in the faith of his name, this man, whom you have seen and known, hath his name strengthened; and the faith which is by him, hath given this perfect soundness in the sight of you all. **17** And now, brethren, I know that you did it through ignorance, as did also your rulers. **18** But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. **19** Be penitent, therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out. **20** That when the times of refreshment shall come from the presence of the Lord, and he shall send him who hath been preached unto you, Jesus Christ, **21** Whom heaven indeed must receive, until the times of the restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of his holy prophets, from the beginning of the world. (aiōn g165) **22** For Moses said: A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me: him you shall hear according to all things whatsoever he shall speak to you. **23** And it shall be, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. **24** And all the prophets, from Samuel and afterwards, who have spoken, have told of these days. **25** You are the children of the prophets, and of the testament which God made to our fathers, saying to Abraham: And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. **26** To you first God, raising up his Son, hath sent him to bless you; that every one may convert himself from his wickedness.

4 And as they were speaking to the people, the priests, and the officer of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, **2** Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead: **3** And they laid hands upon them, and put them in hold till the next day; for it was now evening. **4** But many of them who had heard the word, believed; and the number of the men was made five thousand. **5** And it came to pass on the morrow, that their princes, and ancients, and scribes, were gathered together in Jerusalem; **6** And Annas the high priest, and Caiphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest. **7** And setting them in the midst, they asked: By what power, or by what name, have you done this? **8** Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said to them: Ye princes of the people, and ancients, hear: **9** If we this day are examined concerning the good deed done to the infirm man, by what means he hath been made whole: **10** Be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God hath raised from the dead, even by him this man standeth here before you whole. **11** This is the stone which was rejected by you the builders, which is become the head of the corner. **12**

Neither is there salvation in any other. For there is no other name under heaven given to men, whereby we must be saved. **13** Now seeing the constancy of Peter and of John, understanding that they were illiterate and ignorant men, they wondered; and they knew them that they had been with Jesus. **14** Seeing which he possessed, was his own; but all things were the man also who had been healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. **15** But they commanded them to go aside out of the council; and they conferred among themselves, **16** Saying: What shall we do to these men? for indeed a known miracle hath been done by them, to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem: it is manifest, and we cannot deny it. **17** But that it may be no farther spread among people, let us threaten them that they speak no more in this name to any man. **18** And calling them, they charged them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus. **19** But Peter and John answering, said to them: If it be just in the sight of God, to hear

you rather than God, judge ye. **20** For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. **21** But they threatening, sent them away, not finding how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified what had been done, in that which had come to pass. **22** For the man was above forty years old, in whom that miraculous cure had been wrought. **23** And being let go, they came to their own company, and related all that the chief priests and ancients had said to them. **24** Who having heard it, with one accord lifted up their voice to God, and said: Lord, thou art he that didst make heaven and earth, the sea, and all things that are in them. **25** Who, by the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of our father David, thy servant, hast said: Why did the Gentiles rage, and the people meditate vain things? **26** The kings of the earth stood up, and the princes assembled together against the Lord and his Christ. **27** For of a truth there assembled together in this city against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, **28** To do what thy hand and thy counsel decreed to be done. **29** And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all confidence they may speak thy word, **30** By stretching forth thy hand to cures, and signs, and wonders to be done by the name of thy holy Son Jesus. **31** And when they had prayed,

the place was moved wherein they were assembled; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spoke the word of God with confidence. **32** And the multitude of believers had but one heart and one soul: neither did any one say that aught of the things For as many as were owners of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the price of the things they sold, **35** And laid it down before the feet of the apostles. And distribution was made to every one, according as he had need. **36** And Joseph, who, by the apostles, was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, by interpretation, The son of consolation.) a Levite, a Cyprian born, **37** Having land, sold it, and brought the price, and laid it at the feet of the apostles.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, sold a piece of land, **2** And by fraud kept back part of the price of the land, his wife being privy thereto: and bringing a certain part of it, laid it at the feet of the apostles. **3** But Peter said: Ananias, why hath Satan tempted thy heart, that thou shouldst lie to the Holy Ghost, and by fraud keep part of the price of the land? **4** Whilst it remained, did it not remain to thee? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? Why hast thou conceived this thing in thy heart? Thou hast not lied to men, but to God. **5** And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost. And there came great fear upon all that heard it. **6** And the young men rising up, removed him, and carrying him out, buried him. **7** And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what had happened, came in. **8** And Peter said to her: Tell me, woman, whether you sold the land for so much? And she said: Yea, for so much. **9** And Peter said unto her: Why have you agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of them who have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out. **10** Immediately she fell down before his feet, and gave up the ghost. And the young men coming in, found her dead: and carried her out, and buried her by her husband. **11** And there came great fear upon the

whole church, and upon all that heard these things. **29** But Peter and the apostles answering, said: We
12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs ought to obey God, rather than men. **30** The God of
and wonders wrought among the people. And they our fathers hath raised up Jesus, whom you put to
were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. **13** But death, hanging him upon a tree. **31** Him hath God
of the rest no man durst join himself unto them; but exalted with his right hand, to be Prince and Saviour,
the people magnified them. **14** And the multitude to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. **32**
of men and women who believed in the Lord, was And we are witnesses of these things and the Holy
more increased: **15** Insomuch that they brought forth Ghost, whom God hath given to all that obey him. **33**
the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and When they had heard these things, they were cut to
couches, that when Peter came, his shadow at the the heart, and they thought to put them to death. **34**
least, might overshadow any of them, and they might But one in the council rising up, a Pharisee, named
be delivered from their infirmities. **16** And there came Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, respected by all the
also together to Jerusalem a multitude out of the people, commanded the men to be put forth a little
neighboring cities, bringing sick persons, and such while. **35** And he said to them: Ye men of Israel,
as were troubled with unclean spirits; who were all take heed to yourselves what you intend to do, as
healed. **17** Then the high priest rising up, and all touching these men. **36** For before these days rose
they that were with him, (which is the heresy of the up Theodas, affirming himself to be somebody, to
Sadducees,) were filled with envy. **18** And they laid whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined
hands on the apostles, and put them in the common themselves: who was slain; and all that believed him
prison. **19** But an angel of the Lord by night opening were scattered, and brought to nothing. **37** After this
the doors of the prison, and leading them out, said: man, rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the
20 Go, and standing speak in the temple to the people enrolling, and drew away the people after him: he
all the words of this life. **21** Who having heard this, also perished; and all, even as many as consented to
early in the morning, entered into the temple, and him, were dispersed. **38** And now, therefore, I say to
taught. And the high priest coming, and they that you, refrain from these men, and let them alone; for if
were with him, called together the council, and all the this council or this work be of men, it will come to
ancients of the children of Israel; and they sent to nought; **39** But if it be of God, you cannot overthrow
the prison to have them brought. **22** But when the it, lest perhaps you be found even to fight against
ministers came, and opening the prison, found them God. And they consented to him. **40** And calling in the
not there, they returned and told, **23** Saying: The apostles, after they had scourged them, they charged
prison indeed we found shut with all diligence, and the them that they should not speak at all in the name of
keepers standing before the doors; but opening it, we Jesus; and they dismissed them. **41** And they indeed
found no man within. **24** Now when the officer of the went from the presence of the council, rejoicing that
temple and the chief priests heard these words, they they were accounted worthy to suffer reproach for the
were in doubt concerning them, what would come name of Jesus. **42** And every day they ceased not in
to pass. **25** But one came and told them: Behold, the temple, and from house to house, to teach and
the men whom you put in prison are in the temple preach Christ Jesus.

standing, and teaching the people. **26** Then went the
officer with the ministers, and brought them without
violence; for they feared the people, lest they should
be stoned. **27** And when they had brought them, they
set them before the council. And the high priest asked
them, **28** Saying: Commanding we commanded you,
that you should not teach in this name; and behold,
you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and you
have a mind to bring the blood of this man upon us.

6 And in those days, the number of the disciples
increasing, there arose a murmuring of the Greeks
against the Hebrews, for that their widows were
neglected in the daily ministration. **2** Then the twelve
calling together the multitude of the disciples, said: It
is not reason that we should leave the word of God,
and serve tables. **3** Wherefore, brethren, look ye out
among you seven men of good reputation, full of the

Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. **4** But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. **5** And judge, said the Lord; and after these things they shall be saying was liked by all the multitude. And they go out, and shall serve me in this place. **8** And he chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte of Antioch. **6** These they set before the apostles; and they praying, imposed hands upon them. **7** And the word of the Lord increased; and the number of the disciples was multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly: a great multitude also of the priests obeyed the faith. **8** And he appointed him governor over Egypt, and over And Stephen, full of grace and fortitude, did great wonders and signs among the people. **9** Now there arose some of that which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them that were of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. **10** And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit that spoke. **11** Then they suborned men to say, they had heard him speak words of blasphemy against Moses and against God. **12** And they stirred up the people, and the ancients, and the scribes; and running together, they took him, and brought him to the council. **13** for a sum of money of the sons of Hemor, the son And they set up false witnesses, who said: This man of Sichem. **17** And when the time of the promise ceaseth not to speak words against the holy place and the law. **14** For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall 15 And all that sat in the council, looking on him, saw his face as if it had been the face of an angel.

7 Then the high priest said: Are these things so?

2 Who said: Ye men, brethren, and fathers, hear. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charan. **3** And said to him: Go forth out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. **4** Then he went out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charan. And from thence, after his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein you now dwell. **5** And he gave him no inheritance in it; no, not the pace of a foot: but he promised to give it him in possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child. **6** And God said to him: That his seed should sojourn in a strange country, and that they should bring them

under bondage, and treat them evil four hundred years. **7** And the nation which they shall serve will I judge, said the Lord; and after these things they shall be circumcised him the eighth day; and the twelve patriarchs. **9** And the patriarchs, through envy, sold Joseph into Egypt; and God was with him, **10** And delivered him out of all his tribulations: and he gave him favour and great tribulation; and our fathers found no food. **12** But when Jacob had heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent our fathers first: **13** And at the second time, Joseph was known by So Jacob went down into Egypt; and he died, and our fathers found no food. **16** And they were translated into Sichem, that Abraham bought the sepulchre, that Abraham bought it for Abraham, and all his kindred, seventy-five souls. **15** him speak words of blasphemy against Moses and So Jacob went down into Egypt; and he died, and our fathers found no food. **18** Till another king arose in Egypt, who knew not affliction, to the end they might not be kept alive. **20** At the same time was Moses born, and he was acceptable to God: who was nourished three months in his father's house. **21** And when he was exposed, Pharao's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. **22** And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words and in his deeds. **23** And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel. **24** And when he had seen one of them suffer wrong, he defended him; and striking the Egyptian, he avenged him who suffered the injury. **25** And he thought that his brethren understood that God by his hand would save them; but they understood it not. **26** And the day following, he shewed himself to them when they were at strife;

and would have reconciled them in peace, saying: you made to adore them. And I will carry you away Men, ye are brethren; why hurt you one another? 27 beyond Babylon. 44 The tabernacle of the testimony But he that did the injury to his neighbour thrust him was with our fathers in the desert, as God ordained away, saying: Who hath appointed thee prince and for them, speaking to Moses, that he should make it judge over us? 28 What, wilt thou kill me, as thou according to the form which he had seen. 45 Which didst yesterday kill the Egyptian? 29 And Moses fled also our fathers receiving, brought in with Jesus, into upon this word, and was a stranger in the land of the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove Madian, where he begot two sons. 30 And when forty out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of years were expired, there appeared to him in the David. 46 Who found grace before God, and desired desert of mount Sina, an angel in a flame of fire in to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. 47 But a bush. 31 And Moses seeing it, wondered at the Solomon built him a house. 48 Yet the most High sight. And as he drew near to view it, the voice of dwelleth not in houses made by hands, as the prophet the Lord came unto him, saying: 32 I am the God of saith: 49 Heaven is my throne, and the earth my thy fathers; the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, footstool. What house will you build me? saith the and the God of Jacob. And Moses being terrified, Lord; or what is the place of my resting? 50 Hath not durst not behold. 33 And the Lord said to him: Loose my hand made all these things? 51 You stiffnecked the shoes from thy feet, for the place wherein thou and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always standest, is holy ground. 34 Seeing I have seen the resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do you affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have also. 52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver persecuted? And they have slain them who foretold them. And now come, and I will send thee into Egypt. of the coming of the Just One; of whom you have 35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying: Who hath been now the betrayers and murderers: 53 Who have appointed thee prince and judge? him God sent to be received the law by the disposition of angels, and prince and redeemer by the hand of the angel who have not kept it. 54 Now hearing these things, they appeared to him in the bush. 36 He brought them were cut to the heart, and they gnashed with their out, doing wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, teeth at him. 55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, and in the Red Sea, and in the desert forty years. 37 looking up steadfastly to heaven, saw the glory of This is that Moses who said to the children of Israel: God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God. 56 A prophet shall God raise up to you of your own And he said: Behold, I see the heavens opened, and brethren, as myself: him shall you hear. 38 This is the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. 57 he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the And they crying out with a loud voice, stopped their angel who spoke to him on mount Sina, and with our ears, and with one accord ran violently upon him. 58 fathers; who received the words of life to give unto And casting him forth without the city, they stoned us. 39 Whom our fathers would not obey; but thrust him; and the witnesses laid down their garments at him away, and in their hearts turned back into Egypt, the feet of a young man, whose name was Saul. 59 40 Saying to Aaron: Make us gods to go before us. And they stoned Stephen, invoking, and saying: Lord For as for this Moses, who brought us out of the land Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And falling on his knees, of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. 41 And he cried with a loud voice, saying: Lord, lay not this they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifices sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own asleep in the Lord.

hands. 42 And God turned, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven, as it is written in the books of the prophets: Did you offer victims and sacrifices to me for forty years, in the desert, O house of Israel? 43 And you took unto you the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Rempham, figures which

8 And Saul was consenting to his death. And at that time there was raised a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all dispersed through the countries of Judea, and Samaria, except the apostles. 2 And devout men took order for Stephen's funeral, and made great mourning

over him. 3 But Saul made havock of the church, For I see thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the entering in from house to house, and dragging away bonds of iniquity. 4 Then Simon answering, said: men and women, committed them to prison. 5 They Pray you for me to the Lord, that none of these things therefore that were dispersed, went about preaching which you have spoken may come upon me. 25 And the word of God. 6 And Philip going down to the city of Samaria, preached Christ unto them. 7 And of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the people with one accord were attentive to those things which were said by Philip, hearing, and seeing Now an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying: the miracles which he did. 8 For many of them who Arise, go towards the south, to the way that goeth had unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, went down from Jerusalem into Gaza: this is desert. 27 out. 9 And many, taken with the palsy, and that were lame, were healed. 10 There was therefore great joy an eunuch, of great authority under Candace the queen of the Ethiopians, who had charge over all her Simon, who before had been a magician in that city, treasures, had come to Jerusalem to adore. 28 And seducing the people of Samaria, giving out that he he was returning, sitting in this chariot, and reading was some great one: 10 To whom they all gave ear, Isaia the prophet. 29 And the Spirit said to Philip: Go from the least to the greatest, saying: This man is near, and join thyself to this chariot. 30 And Philip the power of God, which is called great. 11 And they running thither, heard him reading the prophet Isaia. were attentive to him, because, for a long time, he And he said: Thinkest thou that thou understandest had bewitched them with his magical practices. 12 what thou readest? 31 Who said: And how can I, But when they had believed Philip preaching of the kingdom of God, in the name of Jesus Christ, they that he would come up and sit with him. 32 And the were baptized, both men and women. 13 Then Simon place of the scripture which he was reading was this: himself believed also; and being baptized, he adhered He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a to Philip. And being astonished, wondered to see the lamb without voice before his shearer, so openeth signs and exceeding great miracles which were done. he not his mouth. 33 In humility his judgment was 14 Now when the apostles, who were in Jerusalem, taken away. His generation who shall declare, for had heard that Samaria had received the word of his life shall be taken from the earth? 34 And the God, they sent unto them Peter and John. 15 Who, eunuch answering Philip, said: I beseech thee, of when they were come, prayed for them, that they whom doth the prophet speak this? of himself, or might receive the Holy Ghost. 16 For he was not of some other man? 35 Then Philip, opening his as yet come upon any of them; but they were only mouth, and beginning at this scripture, preached baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 Then unto him Jesus. 36 And as they went on their way, they laid their hands upon them, and they received they came to a certain water; and the eunuch said: the Holy Ghost. 18 And when Simon saw, that by See, here is water: what doth hinder me from being the imposition of the hands of the apostles, the Holy baptized? 37 And Philip said: If thou believest with all Ghost was given, he offered them money, 19 Saying: thy heart, thou mayest. And he answering, said: I Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I shall believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. 38 And lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But he commanded the chariot to stand still; and they Peter said to him: 20 Keep thy money to thyself, to went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch: perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the and he baptized him. 39 And when they were come gift of God may be purchased with money. 21 Thou up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord took away hast no part nor lot in this matter. For thy heart is not Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more. And he right in the sight of God. 22 Do penance therefore for went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found in this thy wickedness; and pray to God, that perhaps Azotus; and passing through, he preached the gospel this thought of thy heart may be forgiven thee. 23 to all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

9 And Saul, as yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest, **2** And asked of him letters to Damascus, to the synagogues: that if he found any men and women of this way, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. **3** And as he went on his journey, it came to pass that he drew nigh to Damascus; and suddenly a light from heaven shined round about him. **4** And falling on the ground, he heard a voice saying to him: Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? **5** Who and confounded the Jews who dwelt at Damascus, said: Who art thou, Lord? And he: I am Jesus whom thou persecutes. It is hard for thee to kick against the goad. **6** And he trembling and astonished, said: Lord, kill him. **7** And the Lord said to Saul. And they watched the gates also day and to him: Arise, and go into the city, and there it shall be told thee what thou must do. Now the men who went in company with him, stood amazed, hearing wall, letting him down in a basket. **8** And Saul arose and was come into Jerusalem, he essayed to join himself from the ground; and when his eyes were opened, to the disciples; and they all were afraid of him, not he saw nothing. But they leading him by the hands, believing that he was a disciple. **9** But Barnabas brought him to Damascus. **10** And he was there three days, without sight, and he did neither eat nor drink. **11** And the Lord said to him in a vision: Behold I am here, Lord. **12** Greeks; but they sought to kill him. **13** But Ananias answered: Lord, I have heard that this man was come into Jerusalem, and And the Lord said to him: Arise, and go into the street dealing confidently in the name of the Lord. **14** He that is called Stait, and seek in the house of Judas, spoke also to the Gentiles, and disputed with the one named Saul of Tarsus. For behold he prayeth. **15** And the Lord said to him: Go thy way; for this man is to me a vessel of election, to carry my name before the chief priests to bind all that invoke thy name. **16** And the Lord said to him: Eneas, who had kept his bed for eight years, who was ill of the palsy. **17** And Ananias went his way, to him: Eneas, the Lord Jesus Christ healeth thee: and entered into the house. And laying his hands upon him, he said: Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus hath sent me, he that appeared to thee in the way as thou camest; that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. **18** And immediately there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. his sight; and rising up, he was baptized. **19** And it came to pass in those days that she was

sick, and died. Whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber. **38** And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppe, the disciples hearing that Peter was there, sent unto him two men, desiring him And there came a voice to him: Arise, Peter; kill and eat. **14** But Peter said: Far be it from me; for I never that he would not be slack to come unto them. **39** did eat any thing that is common and unclean. **15** And And Peter rising up, went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber. which God hath cleansed, do not thou call common. And all the widows stood about him weeping, and shewing him the coats and garments which Dorcas was taken up into heaven. **17** Now, whilst Peter was made them. **40** And they all being put forth, Peter kneeling down prayed, and turning to the body, he seen should mean, behold the men who were sent said: Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and from Cornelius, inquiring for Simon's house, stood at seeing Peter, she sat up. **41** And giving her his hand, the gate. **18** And when they had called, they asked, if he lifted her up. And when he had called the saints Simon, who is surnamed Peter, were lodged there. and the widows, he presented her alive. **42** And it **19** And as Peter was thinking of the vision, the Spirit was made known throughout all Joppe; and many said to him: Behold three men seek thee. **20** Arise, believed in the Lord. **43** And it came to pass, that he therefore, get thee down and go with them, doubting abode many days in Joppe, with one Simon a tanner. nothing: for I have sent them. **21** Then Peter, going down to the men, said: Behold, I am he whom you seek; what is the cause for which you are come? **22**

10 And there was a certain man in Caesarea, named Cornelius, a centurion of that which is called the Italian band; **2** A religious man, and fearing God with all his house, giving much alms to the people, and always praying to God. **3** This man saw in a vision manifestly, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him: Cornelius. **4** And he, beholding him, being seized with fear, said: What is it, Lord? And he said to him: Thy prayers and thy alms are ascended for a memorial in the sight of God. **5** And now send men to Joppe, and call hither one Simon, who is surnamed Peter: **6** He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side. He will tell thee what thou must do. **7** And when the angel who spoke to him was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a soldier who feared the Lord, of them that were under him. **8** To whom when he had related all, he sent them to Joppe. **9** And on the next day, whilst they were going on their journey, and drawing nigh to the city, Peter went up to the higher parts of the house to pray, about the sixth hour. **10** And being hungry, he was desirous to taste somewhat. And as they were preparing, there came upon him an ecstasy of mind. **11** And he saw the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great linen sheet let down by the four corners from heaven to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts, and creeping things of the earth, and fowls of the air. **13** And the voice spoke to him again the second time: That was done thrice; and presently the vessel was taken up into heaven. **17** Now, whilst Peter was doubtless within himself, what the vision that he had seen should mean, behold the men who were sent from Cornelius, inquiring for Simon's house, stood at the gate. **18** And when they had called, they asked, if Simon, who is surnamed Peter, were lodged there. **19** And as Peter was thinking of the vision, the Spirit said to him: Behold three men seek thee. **20** Arise, therefore, get thee down and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. **21** Then Peter, going down to the men, said: Behold, I am he whom you seek; what is the cause for which you are come? **22** Who said: Cornelius, a centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and having good testimony from all the nation of the Jews, received an answer of an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee. **23** Then bringing them in, he lodged them. And the day following he arose, and went with them: and some of the brethren from Joppe accompanied him. **24** And the Morrow after, he entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, having called together his kinsmen and special friends. **25** And it came to pass, that when Peter was come in, Cornelius came to meet him, Cornelius came to meet him, and falling at his feet adored. **26** But Peter lifted him up, saying: Arise, I myself also am a man. **27** And talking with him, he went in, and found many that were come together. **28** And he said to them: You know how abominable it is for a man that is a Jew, to keep company or to come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed to me, to call no man common or unclean. **29** For which cause, making no doubt, I came when I was sent for. I ask, therefore, for what cause you have sent for me? **30** And Cornelius said: Four days ago, unto this hour, I was praying in my house, at the ninth hour, and behold a man stood before me in white apparel, and said: **31** Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thy alms

are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision therefore to Joppe, and call hither Simon, who is contended with him, 3 Saying: Why didst thou go in surnamed Peter: he lodgeth in the house of Simon a to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them? 4 tanner, by the sea side. 33 Immediately therefore I But Peter began and declared to them the matter in sent to thee: and thou hast done well in coming. Now order, saying: 5 I was in the city of Joppe praying, therefore all we are present in thy sight, to hear all and I saw in an ecstasy of mind a vision, a certain things whatsoever are commanded thee by the Lord. vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down 34 And Peter opening his mouth, said: In very deed I from heaven by four corners, and it came even unto perceive, that God is not a respecter of persons. 35 me. 6 Into which looking, I considered, and saw But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh fourfooted creatures of the earth, and beasts, and justice, is acceptable to him. 36 God sent the word creeping things, and fowls of the air: 7 And I heard to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus also a voice saying to me: Arise, Peter; kill and eat. Christ: (he is Lord of all.) 37 You know the word which 8 And I said: Not so, Lord; for nothing common or hath been published through all Judea: for it began unclean hath ever entered into my mouth. 9 And the from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached, voice answered again from heaven: What God hath 38 Jesus of Nazareth: how God anointed him with the made clean, do not thou call common. 10 And this Holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing was done three times: and all were taken up again good, and healing all that were oppressed by the into heaven. 11 And behold, immediately there were devil, for God was with him. 39 And we are witnesses three men come to the house wherein I was, sent of all things that he did in the land of the Jews and in to me from Caesarea. 12 And the Spirit said to me, Jerusalem, whom they killed, hanging him upon a that I should go with them, nothing doubting. And tree. 40 Him God raised up the third day, and gave these six brethren went with me also: and we entered him to be made manifest, 41 Not to all the people, but into the man's house. 13 And he told us how he had to witnesses preordained by God, even to us, who seen an angel in his house, standing, and saying to did eat and drink with him after he arose again from him: Send to Joppe, and call hither Simon, who is the dead; 42 And he commanded us to preach to the surnamed Peter, 14 Who shall speak to thee words, people, and to testify that it is he who was appointed whereby thou shalt be saved, and all thy house. 15 by God, to be judge of the living and of the dead. 43 And when I had begun to speak, the Holy Ghost fell To him all the prophets give testimony, that by his upon them, as upon us also in the beginning. 16 And name all receive remission of sins, who believe in I remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said: him. 44 While Peter was yet speaking these words, John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be the Holy Ghost fell on all them that heard the word. baptized with the Holy Ghost. 17 If then God gave 45 And the faithful of the circumcision, who came them the same grace, as to us also who believed in with Peter, were astonished, for that the grace of the the Lord Jesus Christ; who was I, that could withstand Holy Ghost was poured out upon the Gentiles also. God? 18 Having heard these things, they held their 46 For they heard them speaking with tongues, and peace, and glorified God, saying: God then hath also magnifying God. 47 Then Peter answered: Can any to the Gentiles given repentance unto life. 19 Now man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, they who had been dispersed by the persecution that who have received the Holy Ghost, as well as we? 48 arose on occasion of Stephen, went about as far as And he commanded them to be baptized in the name Phenice and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word of the Lord Jesus Christ. Then they desired him to to none, but to the Jews only. 20 But some of them tarry with them some days.

11 And the apostles and brethren, who were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up

were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were entered into Antioch, spoke also to the Greeks, preaching the Lord Jesus. 21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believing, were converted to the Lord. 22 And the tidings came

to the ears of the church that was at Jerusalem, which of itself opened to them. And going out, they touching these things: and they sent Barnabas as far passed on through one street: and immediately the as Antioch. 23 Who, when he was come, and had angel departed from him. 11 And Peter coming to seen the grace of God, rejoiced: and he exhorted himself, said: Now I know in very deed, that the Lord them all with purpose of heart to continue in the Lord. hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the 24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the and of faith. And a great multitude was added to the people of the Jews. 12 And considering, he came Lord. 25 And Barnabas went to Tarsus to seek Saul: to the house of Mary the mother of John, who was whom, when he had found, he brought to Antioch. 26 surnamed Mark, where many were gathered together And they conversed there in the church a whole year; and praying. 13 And when he knocked at the door of and they taught a great multitude, so that at Antioch the gate, a damsel came to hearken, whose name the disciples were first named Christians. 27 And in was Rhode. 14 And as soon as she knew Peter's these days there came prophets from Jerusalem to voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but running in Antioch: 28 And one of them named Agabus, rising she told that Peter stood before the gate. 15 But they up, signified by the Spirit, that there should be a great said to her: Thou art mad. But she affirmed that it famine over the whole world, which came to pass was so. Then said they: It is his angel. 16 But Peter under Claudius. 29 And the disciples, every man continued knocking. And when they had opened, they according to his ability, purposed to send relief to the saw him, and were astonished. 17 But he beckoning brethren who dwelt in Judea: 30 Which also they did, to them with his hand to hold their peace, told how the sending it to the ancients, by the hands of Barnabas Lord had brought him out of prison, and he said: Tell and Saul.

12 And at the same time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands, to afflict some of the church. 2 And he killed James, the brother of John, with the sword. 3 And seeing that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to take up Peter also. Now it was in the days of the Azymes. 4 And when he had apprehended him, he cast him into prison, delivering him to four files of soldiers to be kept, intending, after the pasch, to bring him forth to the people. 5 Peter therefore was kept in prison. But prayer was made without ceasing by the church unto God for him. 6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison. 7 And behold an angel of the Lord stood by him: and a light shined in the room: and he striking Peter on the side, raised him up, saying: Arise quickly. And the chains fell off from his hands. 8 And the angel said to him: Gird thyself, and put on thy sandals. And he did so. And he said to him: Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And going out, he followed him, and he knew not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision. 10 And passing through the first and the second ward, they came to the iron gate that leadeth to the city,

13 Now there were in the church which was at Antioch, prophets and doctors, among whom was Barnabas, and Simon who was called Niger, and

Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen, who was the foster brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 And as they were ministering to the Lord, and fasting, the Holy Ghost said to them: Separate me Saul and Barnabas, for the work whereunto I have taken them. 3 Then prophet. 21 And after that they desired a king: and they, fasting and praying, and imposing their hands upon them, sent them away. 4 So they being sent by tribe of Benjamin, forty years. 22 And when he had the Holy Ghost, went to Seleucia: and from thence removed him, he raised them up David to be king: to they sailed to Cyprus. 5 And when they were come whom giving testimony, he said: I have found David, to Salamina, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they had John also in who shall do all my wills. 23 Of this man's seed God the ministry. 6 And when they had gone through the according to his promise, hath raised up to Israel a whole island, as far as Paphos, they found a certain Saviour, Jesus: 24 John first preaching, before his man, a magician, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name coming, the baptism of penance to all the people of was Bar-jesu: 7 Who was with the proconsul Sergius Israel. 25 And when John was fulfilling his course, Paulus, a prudent man. He sending for Barnabas and he said: I am not he, whom you think me to be: but Saul, desired to hear the word of God. 8 But Elymas behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of the magician (for so his name is interpreted) withheld his feet I am not worthy to loose. 26 Men, brethren, them, seeking to turn away the proconsul from the children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever faith. 9 Then Saul, otherwise Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, looking upon him, 10 Said: O full of all guile, is sent. 27 For they that inhabited Jerusalem, and and of all deceit, child of the devil, enemy of all justice, the rulers thereof, not knowing him, nor the voices of thou ceasest not to pervert the right ways of the Lord. the prophets, which are read every sabbath, judging 11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, him have fulfilled them. 28 And finding no cause of and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a time. death in him, they desired of Pilate, that they might And immediately there fell a mist and darkness upon kill him. 29 And when they had fulfilled all things that him, and going about, he sought some one to lead were written of him, taking him down from the tree, him by the hand. 12 Then the proconsul, when he they laid him in a sepulchre. 30 But God raised him had seen what was done, believed, admiring at the up from the dead the third day: 31 Who was seen doctrine of the Lord. 13 Now when Paul and they that for many days, by them who came up with him from were with him had sailed from Paphos, they came to Galilee to Jerusalem, who to this present are his Perge in Pamphylia. And John departing from them, witnesses to the people. 32 And we declare unto you, returned to Jerusalem. 14 But they passing through that the promise which was made to our fathers, 33 Perge, came to Antioch in Pisidia: and entering into This same God hath fulfilled to our children, raising the synagogue on the sabbath day, they sat down. 15 up Jesus, as in the second psalm also is written: And after the reading of the law and the prophets, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying: Ye And to shew that he raised him up from the dead, not men, brethren, if you have any word of exhortation to return now any more to corruption, he said thus: to make to the people, speak. 16 Then Paul rising I will give you the holy things of David faithful. 35 up, and with his hand bespeaking silence, said: Ye And therefore, in another place also, he saith: Thou men of Israel, and you that fear God, give ear. 17 shalt not suffer thy holy one to see corruption. 36 The God of the people of Israel chose our fathers, For David, when he had served in his generation, and exalted the people when they were sojourners according to the will of God, slept: and was laid unto in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought his fathers, and saw corruption. 37 But he whom God them out from thence, 18 And for the space of forty hath raised from the dead, saw no corruption. 38 Be it years endured their manners in the desert. 19 And known therefore to you, men, brethren, that through

him forgiveness of sins is preached to you: and from all the things, from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses. **39** In him every one that believeth, is justified. **40** Beware, therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken in the prophets: **41** Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which you will not believe, if any man shall tell it you. **42** And as they went out, they desired them, that on the next sabbath, they would speak unto them these words. **43** And when the synagogue was broken up, many of the Jews, and of the strangers who served God, followed Paul and Barnabas: who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. **44** But the next sabbath day, the whole city almost came together, to hear the word of God. **45** And the Jews seeing the multitudes, were filled with envy, and contradicted those things which were said by Paul, blaspheming. **46** Then Paul and Barnabas said boldly: To you it behoved us first to speak the word of God: but because you reject it, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold we turn to the Gentiles. (aiōnios g166) **47** For so the Lord hath commanded us: I have set thee to be the light of the Gentiles; that thou mayest be for salvation unto the utmost part of the earth. **48** And the Gentiles hearing it, were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to life everlasting, believed. (aiōnios g166) **49** And the word of the Lord was published throughout the whole country. **50** But the Jews stirred up religious and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas: and cast them out of their coasts. **51** But they, shaking off the dust of their feet against them, came to Iconium. **52** And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

them indeed held with the Jews, but some with the Gentiles and the Jews with their rulers, to use them contumeliously, and to stone them: **6** They understanding it, fled to Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and to the whole country round about, **7** and were there preaching the gospel. **8** And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. **9** This same heard Paul speaking. Who looking upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be healed, **10** Said with a loud voice: Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up, and walked. **11** And when the multitudes had seen what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices in the Lycaonian tongue, saying: The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men; **12** And they called Barnabas, Jupiter: but Paul, Mercury; because he was chief speaker. **13** The priest also of Jupiter that was before the city, bringing oxen and garlands before the gate, would have offered sacrifice with the people. **14** Which, when the apostles Barnabas and Paul had heard, rending their clothes, they leaped out among the people, crying, **15** And saying: Ye men, why do ye these things? We also are mortals, men like unto you, preaching to you to be converted from these vain things, to the living God, who made the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and all things that are in them: **16** Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. **17** Nevertheless he left himself without testimony, doing good from heaven, giving rains and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. **18** And speaking these things, they scarce restrained the people from sacrificing to them. **19** Now there came thither certain Jews from Antioch, and Iconium: and persuading the multitude, and stoning Paul, drew him out of the city, thinking him to be dead. **20** But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up and entered into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. **21** And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch: **22** Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith: and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. **23** And when they had ordained to them priests in every church,

14 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spoke that a very great multitude both of the Jews and of the Greeks did believe. **2** But the unbelieving Jews stirred up and incensed the minds of the Gentiles against the brethren. **3** A long time therefore they abode there, dealing confidently in the Lord, who gave testimony to the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands. **4** And the multitude of the city was divided; and some of

and had prayed with fasting, they commended them by them. 13 And after they had held their peace, to the Lord, in whom they believed. 24 And passing through Pisidia, they came into Pamphylia. 25 And having spoken the word of the Lord in Perge, they went down into Attalia: 26 And thence they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been delivered to the grace of God, unto the work which they accomplished. 27 And when they were come, and had assembled the church, they related what great things God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles. 28 And they abode no small time with the disciples.

15 And some coming down from Judea, taught the brethren: That except you be circumcised after the manner of Moses, you cannot be saved. 2 And when Paul and Barnabas had no small contest with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain others of the other side, should go up to the apostles and priests to Jerusalem about this question. 3 They therefore being brought on their way by the church, passed through Phenice, and Samaria, relating the conversion of the Gentiles; and they caused great joy to all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received by the church, and by the apostles and ancients, declaring how great things God had done with them. 5 But there arose some of the sect of the Pharisees that believed, saying: They must be circumcised, and be commanded to observe the law of Moses. 6 And the apostles and ancients assembled to consider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter, rising up, said to them: Men, brethren, you know, that in former days God made choice among us, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8 And God, who knoweth the hearts, gave testimony, giving unto them the Holy Ghost, as well as to us; 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore, why tempt you God to put a yoke upon the necks of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear? 11 But by the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we believe to be saved, in like manner as they also. 12 And all the multitude held their peace; and they heard Barnabas and Paul telling what great signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles After these things I will return, and will rebuild the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and the ruins thereof I will rebuild, and I will set it up: 17 That the residue of men may seek after the Lord, and all nations upon whom my name is invoked, saith the Lord, who doth these things. 18 To the Lord was his own work known from the beginning of the world. (aiōn g165) 19 For which cause I judge that they, who from among the Gentiles are converted to God, are not to be disquieted. 20 But that we write unto them, that they refrain themselves from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him in the synagogues, where he is read every sabbath. 22 Then it pleased the apostles and ancients, with the whole church, to choose men of their own company, and to send to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas, who was surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren. 23 Writing by their hands: The apostles and ancients, brethren, to the brethren of the Gentiles that are at Antioch, and in Syria and Cilicia, greeting. 24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that some going out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls; to whom we gave no commandment: 25 It hath seemed good to us, being assembled together, to choose out men, and to send them unto you, with our well beloved Barnabas and Paul: 26 Men that have given their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also will, by word of mouth, tell you the same things. 28 For it hath seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us, to lay no further burden upon you than these necessary things: 29 That you abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which things keeping yourselves, you shall do well. Fare ye well. 30 They therefore being dismissed, went down to Antioch; and gathering together the multitude, delivered the epistle. 31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation. 32 But

Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, with him, and saying: Pass over into Macedonia, and many words comforted the brethren, and confirmed them. **33** And after they had spent some time there, immediately we sought to go into Macedonia, being they were let go with peace by the brethren, unto them that had sent them. **34** But it seemed good unto them to remain there; and Judas alone departed to Silas to remain there; and Judas alone departed to straight course to Samothracia, and the day following Jerusalem. **35** And Paul and Barnabas continued at Antioch, teaching and preaching, with many others, the word of the Lord. **36** And after some days, Paul said to Barnabas: Let us return and visit our brethren in all the cities wherein we have preached the word of the Lord, to see how they do. **37** And Barnabas would have taken with them John also, that was surnamed Mark; **38** But Paul desired that he (as having departed from them out of Pamphylia, and not gone with them to the work) might not be received. **39** And there arose a dissension, so that they departed one from another; and Barnabas indeed taking Mark, sailed to Cyprus. **40** But Paul choosing Silas, departed, being delivered by the brethren to the grace of God. **41** And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches, commanding them to keep the precepts of the apostles and the ancients.

16 And he came to Derbe and Lystra. And behold, there was a certain disciple there named Timothy, the son of a Jewish woman that believed; but his father was a Gentile. **2** To this man the brethren that were in Lystra and Iconium, gave a good testimony. **3** Him Paul would have to go along with him: and taking him he circumcised him, because of the Jews who were in those places. For they all knew that his father was a Gentile. **4** And as they passed through the cities, they delivered unto them the decrees for to keep, that were decreed by the apostles and ancients who were at Jerusalem. **5** And the churches were confirmed in faith, and increased in number daily. **6** And when they had passed through Phrygia, and the country of Galatia, they were forbidden by the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia. **7** And when they were come into Mysia, they attempted to go into Bythynia, and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not. **8** And when they had passed through Mysia, they went down to Troas. **9** And a vision was shewed to Paul in the night, which was a man of Macedonia standing and beseeching

help us. **10** And as soon as he had seen the vision, assured that God had called us to preach the gospel to them. **11** And sailing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the day following to Neapolis; **12** And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of part of Macedonia, a colony. And we were in this city some days conferring together. **13** And upon the sabbath day, we went forth without the gate by a river side, where it seemed that there was prayer; and sitting down, we spoke to the women that were assembled. **14** And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, did hear: whose heart the Lord opened to attend to those things which were said by Paul. **15** And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying: If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us. **16** And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain girl, having a pythonical spirit, met us, who brought to her masters much gain by divining. **17** This same following Paul and us, cried out, saying: These men are the servants of the most high God, who preach unto you the way of salvation. **18** And this she did many days. But Paul being grieved, turned, and said to the spirit: I command thee, in the name of Jesus Christ, to go out from her. And he went out the same hour. **19** But her masters, seeing that the hope of their gain was gone, apprehending Paul and Silas, brought them into the marketplace to the rulers. **20** And presenting them to the magistrates, they said: These men disturb our city, being Jews; **21** And preach a fashion which it is not lawful for us to receive nor observe, being Romans. **22** And the people ran together against them; and the magistrates rending off their clothes, commanded them to be beaten with rods. **23** And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the gaoler to keep them diligently. **24** Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. **25** And at midnight, Paul and Silas praying, praised God. And they that were in prison, heard them. **26** And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison

were shaken. And immediately all the doors were not a few. 5 But the Jews, moved with envy, and opened, and the bands of all were loosed. 27 And taking unto them some wicked men of the vulgar the keeper of the prison, awaking out of his sleep, sort, and making a tumult, set the city in an uproar; and seeing the doors of the prison open, drawing and besetting Jason's house, sought to bring them his sword, would have killed himself, supposing that out unto the people. 6 And not finding them, they the prisoners had been fled. 28 But Paul cried with drew Jason and certain brethren to the rulers of the a loud voice, saying: Do thyself no harm, for we all city, crying: They that set the city in an uproar, are are here. 29 Then calling for a light, he went in, and come hither also; 7 Whom Jason hath received; and trembling, fell down at the feet of Paul and Silas. these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying 30 And bringing them out, he said: Masters, what that there is another king, Jesus. 8 And they stirred must I do, that I may be saved? 31 But they said: up the people, and the rulers of the city hearing Believe in the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, these things, 9 And having taken satisfaction of and thy house. 32 And they preached the word of the Jason and of the rest, they let them go. 10 But the Lord to him and to all that were in his house. 33 And brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by he, taking them the same hour of the night, washed night unto Berea. Who, when they were come thither, their stripes, and himself was baptized, and all his went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 Now these house immediately. 34 And when he had brought were more noble than those in Thessalonica, who them into his own house, he laid the table for them, received the word with all eagerness, daily searching and rejoiced with all his house, believing God. 35 the scriptures, whether these things were so. 12 And And when the day was come, the magistrates sent many indeed of them believed, and of honourable the serjeants, saying, Let those men go. 36 And the women that were Gentiles, and of men not a few. 13 keeper of the prison told these words to Paul: The And when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge magistrates have sent to let you go; now therefore that the word of God was also preached by Paul depart, and go in peace. 37 But Paul said to them: at Berea, they came thither also, stirring up and They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men troubling the multitude. 14 And then immediately the that are Romans, and have cast us into prison: and brethren sent away Paul, to go unto the sea; but now do they thrust us out privately? Not so; but let Silas and Timothy remained there. 15 And they that them come, 38 And let us out themselves. And the conducted Paul, brought him as far as Athens; and serjeants told these words to the magistrates. And receiving a commandment from him to Silas and they were afraid, hearing that they were Romans. 39 Timothy, that they should come to him with all speed, And coming, they besought them; and bringing them they departed. 16 Now whilst Paul waited for them at out, they desired them to depart out of the city. 40 Athens, his spirit was stirred within him, seeing the And they went out of the prison, and entered into the city wholly given to idolatry. 17 He disputed, therefore, house of Lydia; and having seen the brethren, they in the synagogue with the Jews, and with them that comforted them, and departed.

17 And when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. 2 And Paul, according to his custom, went in unto them; and for three sabbath days he reasoned with them out of the scriptures: 3 Declaring and insinuating that the Christ was to suffer, and to rise again from the dead; and that this is Jesus Christ, whom I preach to you. 4 And some of them believed, and were associated to Paul and Silas; and of those that served God, and of the Gentiles a great multitude, and of noble women

served God, and in the marketplace, every day with them that were there. 18 And certain philosophers of the Epicureans and of the Stoics disputed with him; and some said: What is it, that this word sower would say? But others: He seemeth to be a setter forth of new gods; because he preached to them Jesus and the resurrection. 19 And taking him, they brought him to the Areopagus, saying: May we know what this new doctrine is, which thou speakest of? 20 For thou bringest in certain new things to our ears. We would know therefore what these things mean. 21 (Now all the Athenians, and strangers that were there,

employed themselves in nothing else, but either in telling or in hearing some new thing.) 22 But Paul from Macedonia, Paul was earnest in preaching, standing in the midst of the Areopagus, said: Ye men testifying to the Jews, that Jesus is the Christ. 6 of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are too superstitious. 23 For passing by, and seeing your garments, and said to them: Your blood be upon your idols, I found an altar also, on which was written: To the unknown God. What therefore you worship, the Gentiles. 7 And departing thence, he entered into without knowing it, that I preach to you: 24 God, who made the world, and all things therein; he, being that worshipped God, whose house was adjoining Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; 25 Neither is he served with men's hands, as though he needed any thing; seeing it is he who giveth to all life, and breath, and all things: 26 And the house of a certain man, named Titus Justus, one made with hands; 25 Neither is he served with men's hands, as though he needed any thing; seeing it is he who giveth to all life, and breath, and all things: 26 were baptized. 9 And the Lord said to Paul in the And hath made of one, all mankind, to dwell upon the whole face of the earth, determining appointed times, and the limits of their habitation. 27 That they should seek God, if happily they may feel after him or find him, although he be not far from every one of us: 28 For in him we live, and move, and are; as some also of your own poets said: For we are also the offspring of God, brought him to the judgment seat, 13 Saying: This we must not suppose the divinity to be like unto gold, or silver, or stone, the graving of art, and device of law. 14 And when Paul was beginning to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews: If it were some matter of this ignorance, now declareth unto men, that all should every where do penance. 31 Because he hath appointed a day wherein he will judge the world in equity, by the man whom he hath appointed; giving faith to all, by raising him up from the dead. 32 And when they had heard of the resurrection of the dead, some indeed mocked, but others said: We will hear thee again concerning this matter. 33 So Paul went out from among them. 34 But certain men adhering to the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things, departing from Athens, he came to Corinth. 2 And finding a certain Jew, named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with Priscilla his wife, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) he came to them. 3 And because he was of the same trade, he remained with them, and wrought; (now they were tentmakers by trade.) 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, bringing in the name of the Lord Jesus; and he persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. 5 And when Silas and Timothy were come

But they gainsaying and blaspheming, he shook his own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the synagogue. 8 And Crispus, the ruler of the Gentiles. 7 And departing thence, he entered into the house of a certain man, named Titus Justus, one made with hands; 25 Neither is he served with men's hands, as though he needed any thing; seeing it is he who giveth to all life, and breath, and all things: 26 were baptized. 9 And the Lord said to Paul in the And hath made of one, all mankind, to dwell upon the whole face of the earth, determining appointed times, and the limits of their habitation. 27 That they should seek God, if happily they may feel after him or find him, although he be not far from every one of us: 28 For in him we live, and move, and are; as some also of your own poets said: For we are also the offspring of God, brought him to the judgment seat, 13 Saying: This we must not suppose the divinity to be like unto gold, or silver, or stone, the graving of art, and device of law. 14 And when Paul was beginning to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews: If it were some matter of this ignorance, now declareth unto men, that all should every where do penance. 31 Because he hath appointed a day wherein he will judge the world in equity, by the man whom he hath appointed; giving faith to all, by raising him up from the dead. 32 And when they had heard of the resurrection of the dead, some indeed mocked, but others said: We will hear thee again concerning this matter. 33 So Paul went out from among them. 34 But certain men adhering to the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things, departing from Athens, he came to Corinth. 2 And finding a certain Jew, named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with Priscilla his wife, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) he came to them. 3 And because he was of the same trade, he remained with them, and wrought; (now they were tentmakers by trade.) 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, bringing in the name of the Lord Jesus; and he persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. 5 And when Silas and Timothy were come

But they gainsaying and blaspheming, he shook his own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the synagogue. 8 And Crispus, the ruler of the Gentiles. 7 And departing thence, he entered into the house of a certain man, named Titus Justus, one made with hands; 25 Neither is he served with men's hands, as though he needed any thing; seeing it is he who giveth to all life, and breath, and all things: 26 were baptized. 9 And the Lord said to Paul in the And hath made of one, all mankind, to dwell upon the whole face of the earth, determining appointed times, and the limits of their habitation. 27 That they should seek God, if happily they may feel after him or find him, although he be not far from every one of us: 28 For in him we live, and move, and are; as some also of your own poets said: For we are also the offspring of God, brought him to the judgment seat, 13 Saying: This we must not suppose the divinity to be like unto gold, or silver, or stone, the graving of art, and device of law. 14 And when Paul was beginning to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews: If it were some matter of this ignorance, now declareth unto men, that all should every where do penance. 31 Because he hath appointed a day wherein he will judge the world in equity, by the man whom he hath appointed; giving faith to all, by raising him up from the dead. 32 And when they had heard of the resurrection of the dead, some indeed mocked, but others said: We will hear thee again concerning this matter. 33 So Paul went out from among them. 34 But certain men adhering to the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things, departing from Athens, he came to Corinth. 2 And finding a certain Jew, named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with Priscilla his wife, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) he came to them. 3 And because he was of the same trade, he remained with them, and wrought; (now they were tentmakers by trade.) 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, bringing in the name of the Lord Jesus; and he persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. 5 And when Silas and Timothy were come

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there. But he himself entering into the synagogue, disputed with the Jews. 20 And when they desired him, that he would tarry a longer time, he consented not; 21 But taking his leave, and saying: I will return to you again, God willing, he departed from Ephesus. 22 And going down to Caesarea, he went up to Jerusalem, and saluted the church, and so came down to Antioch. 23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went through the country of Galatia and Phrygia, in order, confirming all the disciples. 24 Now a certain

Jew, named Apollo, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus, one mighty in the scriptures. 25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, spoke, and taught diligently the things that are of Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John. 26 This man therefore began to speak boldly in the synagogue. Whom when Priscilla and Aquila had heard, they took him to them, and expounded to him the way of the Lord more diligently. 27 And whereas he was desirous to go to Achaia, the brethren exhorting, For with much vigour he convinced the Jews openly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus is the Christ.

Jesus, saying: I conjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth. 14 And there were certain men, seven sons of Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, that did this. 15 But the wicked spirit, answering, said to them: Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you? 16 And the man in whom the wicked spirit was, leaping upon them, and mastering them both, prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. 17 And this became known to all the Jews on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. 18 And many of them that believed, came confessing and declaring their deeds. 19 And many of them who had followed curious arts, brought together their books, and burnt them before all; and counting the price of them, they found the money to be fifty thousand pieces of silver. 20 So mightily grew the word of God, and was confirmed. 21 And when these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying: After I have been there, I must see Rome also. 22 And sending into Macedonia two of them that ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself remained for a time in Asia. 23 Now at that time there arose no small disturbance about the way of the Lord. 24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver temples for Diana, brought no small gain to the craftsmen; 25 Whom he calling together, with the workmen of like occupation, said: Sirs, you know that our gain is by this trade; 26 And you see and hear, that this Paul by persuasion hath drawn away a great multitude, not only of Ephesus, but almost of all Asia, saying: They are not gods which are made by hands. 27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought, but also the temple of great Diana shall be reputed for nothing; yea, and her majesty shall begin to be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. 28 Having heard these things, they were full of anger, and cried out, saying: Great is Diana of the Ephesians. 29 And the whole city was filled with confusion; and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. 30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31 And some also of

19 And it came to pass, while Apollo was at Corinth, that Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples. 2 And he said to them: Have you received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? But they said to him: We have not so much as heard whether there be a Holy Ghost. 3 And he said: In what then were you baptized? Who said: In John's baptism. 4 Then Paul said: John baptized the people with the baptism of penance, saying: That they should believe in him who was to come after him, that is to say, in Jesus. 5 Having heard these things, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had imposed his hands on them, the Holy Ghost came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied. 7 And all the men were about twelve. 8 And entering into the synagogue, he spoke boldly for the space of three months, disputing and exhorting concerning the kingdom of God. 9 But when some were hardened, and believed not, speaking evil of the way of the Lord, before the multitude, departing from them, he separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. 10 And this continued for the space of two years, so that all they who dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Gentiles. 11 And God wrought by the hand of Paul more than common miracles. 12 So that even there were brought from his body to the sick, handkerchiefs and aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the wicked spirits went out of them. 13 Now some also of the Jewish exorcists who went about, attempted to invoke over them that had evil spirits, the name of the Lord

the rulers of Asia, who were his friends, sent unto him, desiring that he would not venture himself into the theatre. **32** Now some cried one thing, some and another. For the assembly was confused, and the greater part knew not for what cause they were come together. **33** And they drew forth Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews thrusting him forward. And Alexander beckoning with his hand for silence, would have given the people satisfaction. **34** But as soon as they perceived him to be a Jew, all with one voice, for the space of about two hours, cried out: Great is Diana of the Ephesians. **35** And when the clerk had appeased the multitudes, he said: Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great Diana? **36** For as much as we have brought hither these men, who are neither guilty of sacrilege, nor of blasphemy against your goddess. **37** For you purpose to travel by land. **38** But if Demetrius and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, the courts of justice are open, and there are proconsuls: let them accuse one another. **39** And if you inquire after any other matter, it may be decided in a lawful assembly. For he hasted, if it were possible for him, to keep **40** For we are even in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no man guilty (of whom we may give account) of this concourse. **41** And when he had said these things, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the tumult was ceased, Paul calling to him the disciples, and exhorting them, took his leave, and set forward to go into Macedonia. **2** And when he had gone over those parts, and had exhorted them with many words, he came into Greece; **3** Where, when he had spent three months, the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria; so he took a resolution to return through Macedonia. **4** And there accompanied him Sopater the son of Pyrrhus, of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. **5** These going before, stayed for us at Troas. **6** But we sailed from Philippi after the days of the Azymes, and came to them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days. **7** And on the first day of the week, when we were assembled to break bread,

discoursed with them, being to depart on the morrow: and he continued his speech until midnight. **8** And there were a great number of lamps in the upper chamber where we were assembled. **9** And a certain young man named Eutychus, sitting on the window, long preaching,) by occasion of his sleep fell from the third loft down, and was taken up dead. **10** To whom, when Paul had gone down, he laid himself upon him, embracing him, said: Be not troubled, for his soul is Diana of the Ephesians. **11** Then going up, and breaking bread and tasting, and having talked a long time to them, until daylight, so he departed. **12** And they brought the youth alive, and were not a little comforted. **13** But Diana, and of Jupiter's offspring. **14** And when he had met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. **15** And sailing thence, the day following we came over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos; and the day following we came to Miletus. **16** For Paul had determined to sail by the day of Pentecost at Jerusalem. **17** And sending for the ancients of the church. **18** And when they were come to him, and were together, he said to them: You know from the first day that I came into Asia, in what manner I have been with you, for all the time, **19** Serving the Lord with all humility, and with tears, and temptations which befell me by the conspiracies of the Jews; **20** How I have kept back nothing that was profitable to you, but have preached it to you, and taught you publicly, and from house to house, **21** Testifying both to Jews and Gentiles penance towards God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ. **22** And now, behold, being bound in the spirit, I go to Jerusalem: not knowing the things which shall befall me there: **23** Save that the Holy Ghost in every city witnesseth to me, saying: That bands and afflictions wait for me at Jerusalem. **24** But I fear none of these things, neither do I count my life more precious than myself, so that I may consummate my course and the ministry of the word which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace

of God. 25 And now behold, I know that all you, out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom and we prayed. 6 And when we had bid one another of God, shall see my face no more. 26 Wherefore farewell, we took ship; and they returned home. 7 I take you to witness this day, that I am clear from But we having finished the voyage by sea, from Tyre the blood of all men; 27 For I have not spared to came down to Ptolemais: and saluting the brethren, declare unto you all the counsel of God. 28 Take we abode one day with them. 8 And the next day heed to yourselves, and to the whole flock, wherein departing, we came to Caesarea. And entering into the Holy Ghost hath placed you bishops, to rule the the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of church of God, which he hath purchased with his own the seven, we abode with him. 9 And he had four blood. 29 I know that, after my departure, ravening daughters, virgins, who did prophesy. 10 And as we wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flock. tarried there for some days, there came from Judea a 30 And of your own selves shall arise men speaking certain prophet, named Agabus. 11 Who, when he perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. was come to us, took Paul's girdle: and binding his 31 Therefore watch, keeping in memory, that for three own feet and hands, he said: Thus saith the Holy years I ceased not, with tears to admonish every one Ghost: The man whose girdle this is, the Jews shall of you night and day. 32 And now I command you to bind in this manner in Jerusalem, and shall deliver God, and to the word of his grace, who is able to him into the hands of the Gentiles. 12 Which when we build up, and to give an inheritance among all the had heard, both we and they that were of that place, sanctified. 33 I have not coveted any man's silver, desired him that he would not go up to Jerusalem. 13 gold, or apparel, as 34 You yourselves know: for such Then Paul answered, and said: What do you mean things as were needful for me and them that are with weeping and afflicting my heart? For I am ready not me, these hands have furnished. 35 I have shewed only to be bound, but to die also in Jerusalem, for the you all things, how that so labouring you ought to name of the Lord Jesus. 14 And when we could not support the weak, and to remember the word of the persuade him, we ceased, saying: The will of the Lord Lord Jesus, how he said: It is a more blessed thing to be done. 15 And after those days, being prepared, give, rather than to receive. 36 And when he had said we went up to Jerusalem. 16 And there went also these things, kneeling down, he prayed with them with us some of the disciples from Caesarea, bringing all. 37 And there was much weeping among them all; with them one Mnason a Cyprian, an old disciple, and falling on the neck of Paul, they kissed him, 38 with whom we should lodge. 17 And when we were Being grieved most of all for the word which he had come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. said, that they should see his face no more. And they 18 And the day following, Paul went in with us unto brought him on his way to the ship.

21 And when it came to pass that, being parted from them, we set sail, we came with a straight course to Coos, and the day following to Rhodes, and from thence to Patara. 2 And when we had found a ship sailing over to Phenice, we went aboard, and set forth. 3 And when we had discovered Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed into Syria, and came to Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. 4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. 5 And the days being expired, departing we went forward, they all bringing us on our way, with their wives and children, till we were

James; and all the ancients were assembled. 19 Whom when he had saluted, he related particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. 20 But they hearing it, glorified God, and said to him: Thou seest, brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews that have believed: and they are all zealous for the law. 21 Now they have heard of thee that thou teachest those Jews, who are among the Gentiles, to depart from Moses: saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, nor walk according to the custom. 22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee. We have four men, who have a vow on them. 24 Take these, and sanctify thyself with

them: and bestow on them, that they may shave their heads: and all will know that the things which they have heard of thee, are false; but that thou thyself also walkest keeping the law. **25** But as touching the Gentiles that believe, we have written, decreeing that they should only refrain themselves from that which has been offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangles, and from fornication. **26** Then Paul took the men, and the next day being purified with them, entered into the temple, giving notice of the accomplishment of the days of purification, until an oblation should be offered for every one of them. **27** But when the seven days were drawing to an end, those Jews that were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands upon him, crying out: **28** Men of Israel, help: This is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place; and moreover hath brought in Gentiles into the temple, and hath violated this holy place. **29** (For they had seen Trophimus the Ephesian in the city with him, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) **30** And the whole city was in an uproar: and the people ran together. And taking Paul, they drew him out of the temple, and immediately the doors were shut. **31** And as they went about to kill him, it was told the tribune of the band, That all Jerusalem was in confusion. **32** Who, forthwith taking with him soldiers and centurions, ran down to them. And when they saw the tribune and the soldiers they left off beating Paul. **33** Then the tribune coming near, took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains: and demanded who he was, and what he had done. **34** And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude. And when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. **35** And when he was come to the stairs, it fell out that he was carried by the soldiers, because of the violence of the people. **36** For the multitude of the people followed after, crying: Away with him. **37** And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith to the tribune: May speak something to thee? Who said: Canst thou speak Greek? **38** Art not thou that Egyptian who before these days didst raise a tumult, and didst lead forth into the desert four thousand men that were murderers? **39** But Paul said to him: I am a Jew of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city. And I beseech thee, suffer me to speak to the people. **40** And when he had given him leave, Paul standing on the stairs, beckoned with his hand to the people. And a great silence being made, he spoke unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying:

22 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye the account which I now give unto you. **2** (And when they heard that he spoke to them in the Hebrew tongue, they kept the more silence.) **3** And he saith: I am a Jew, born at Tarsus in Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, taught according to the truth of the law of the fathers, zealous for the law, as also all you are this day: **4** Who persecuted this way unto death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. **5** As the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the ancients: from whom also receiving letters to the brethren, I went to Damascus, that I might bring them bound from thence to Jerusalem to be punished. **6** And it came to pass, as I was going, and drawing nigh to Damascus at midday, that suddenly from heaven there shone round about me a great light: **7** And falling on the ground, I heard a voice saying to me: Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? **8** And I answered: Who art thou, Lord? And he said to me: I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. **9** And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, but they heard not the voice of him that spoke with me. **10** And I said: What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said to me: Arise, and go to Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things that thou must do. **11** And whereas I did not see for the brightness of that light, being led by the hand by my companions, I came to Damascus. **12** And one Ananias, a man according to the law, having testimony of all the Jews who dwelt there, **13** Coming to me, and standing by me, said to me: Brother Saul, look up. And I the same hour looked upon him. **14** But he said: The God of our fathers hath preordained thee that thou shouldst know his will, and see the Just One, and shouldst hear the voice from his mouth. **15** For thou shalt be his witness to all men, of those things which thou hast seen and heard. **16** And now why tarriest thou? Rise up, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, invoking his name. **17** And it came to pass, when I was come again to Jerusalem,

and was praying in the temple, that I was in a trance, that he is the high priest. For it is written: Thou shalt
18 And saw him saying unto me: Make haste, and get not speak evil of the prince of thy people. 6 And
thee quickly out of Jerusalem; because they will not Paul knowing that the one part were Sadducees, and
receive thy testimony concerning me. 19 And I said: the other Pharisees, cried out in the council: Men,
Lord, they know that I cast into prison, and beat in brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of Pharisees:
every synagogue, them that believed in thee. 20 And concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead I
when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I am called in question. 7 And when he had so said,
stood by and consented, and kept the garments of there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and
them that killed him. 21 And he said to me: Go, for the Sadducees; and the multitude was divided. 8
unto the Gentiles afar off, will I send thee. 22 And For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection,
they heard him until this word, and then lifted up their neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess
voice, saying: Away with such an one from the earth; both. 9 And there arose a great cry. And some of the
for it is not fit that he should live. 23 And as they cried Pharisees rising up, strove, saying: We find no evil in
out and threw off their garments, and cast dust into this man. What if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an
the air, 24 The tribune commanded him to be brought angel? 10 And when there arose a great dissension,
into the castle, and that he should be scourged and the tribune fearing lest Paul should be pulled in pieces
tortured: to know for what cause they did so cry out by them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and
against him. 25 And when they had bound him with to take him by force from among them, and to bring
thongs, Paul saith to the centurion that stood by him: him into the castle. 11 And the night following the
Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, Lord standing by him, said: Be constant; for as thou
and uncondemned? 26 Which the centurion hearing, hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear
went to the tribune, and told him, saying: What art witness also at Rome. 12 And when day was come,
thou about to do? For this man is a Roman citizen. some of the Jews gathered together, and bound
27 And the tribune coming, said to him: Tell me, art themselves under a curse, saying, that they would
thou a Roman? But he said: Yea. 28 And the tribune neither eat, nor drink, till they killed Paul. 13 And
answered: I obtained the being free of this city with they were more than forty men that had made this
a great sum. And Paul said: But I was born so. 29 conspiracy. 14 Who came to the chief priests and
Immediately therefore they departed from him that the ancients, and said: We have bound ourselves
were about to torture him. The tribune also was afraid under a great curse that we will eat nothing till we
after he understood that he was a Roman citizen, have slain Paul. 15 Now therefore do you with the
and because he had bound him. 30 But on the next council signify to the tribune, that he bring him forth
day, meaning to know more diligently for what cause to you, as if you meant to know something more
he was accused by the Jews, he loosed him, and certain touching him. And we, before he come near,
commanded the priests to come together, and all the are ready to kill him. 16 Which when Paul's sister's
council: and bringing forth Paul, he set him before son had heard, of their lying in wait, he came and
them.

23 And Paul looking upon the council, said:

Men, brethren, I have conversed with all good
conscience before God until this present day. 2 And
the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood
by him to strike him on the mouth. 3 Then Paul said
to him: God shall strike thee, thou whitened wall. For
sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and
contrary to the law commandest me to be struck? 4
And they that stood by said: Dost thou revile the high
priest of God? 5 And Paul said: I knew not, brethren,

calling to him one of the centurions, said: Bring this
young man to the tribune, for he hath some thing
to tell him. 18 And he taking him, brought him to
the tribune, and said: Paul, the prisoner, desired me
to bring this young man unto thee, who hath some
thing to say to thee. 19 And the tribune taking him by
the hand, went aside with him privately, and asked
him: What is it that thou hast to tell me? 20 And he
said: The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou
wouldest bring forth Paul tomorrow into the council,

as if they meant to inquire some thing more certain by thy providence, 3 We accept it always and in all touching him. 21 But do not thou give credit to them; places, most excellent Felix, with all thanksgiving. 4 for there lie in wait for him more than forty men of But that I be no further tedious to thee, I desire thee them, who have bound themselves by oath neither of thy clemency to hear us in few words. 5 We have to eat, nor to drink, till they have killed him: and found this to be a pestilent man, and raising seditions they are now ready, looking for a promise from thee. among all the Jews throughout the world, and author 22 The tribune therefore dismissed the young man, of the sedition of the sect of the Nazarenes. 6 Who charging him that he should tell no man, that he had also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom, made known these things unto him. 23 Then having we having apprehended, would also have judged called two centurions, he said to them: Make ready according to our law. 7 But Lysias the tribune coming two hundred soldiers to go as far as Caesarea, and upon us, with great violence took him away out of our seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen for hands; 8 Commanding his accusers to come to thee: the third hour of the night: 24 And provide beasts, of whom thou mayest thyself, by examination, have that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe to knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse Felix the governor. 25 (For he feared lest perhaps the him. 9 And the Jews also added, and said that these Jews might take him away by force and kill him, and things were so. 10 Then Paul answered, (the governor he should afterwards be slandered, as if he was to making a sign to him to speak:) Knowing that for take money.) And he wrote a letter after this manner: many years thou hast been judge over this nation, 26 Claudius Lysias to the most excellent governor, I will with good courage answer for myself. 11 For Felix, greeting. 27 This man being taken by the Jews, thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve and ready to be killed by them, I rescued coming in days, since I went up to adore in Jerusalem: 12 And with an army, understanding that he is a Roman: 28 neither in the temple did they find me disputing with And meaning to know the cause which they objected any man, or causing any concourse of the people, unto him, I brought him forth into their council. 29 neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: 13 Neither Whom I found to be accused concerning questions can they prove unto thee the things whereof they of their law; but having nothing laid to his charge now accuse me. 14 But this I confess to thee, that worthy of death or of bands. 30 And when I was told according to the way, which they call a heresy, so do of ambushes that they had prepared for him, I sent I serve the Father and my God, believing all things him to thee, signifying also to his accusers to plead which are written in the law and the prophets: 15 before thee. Farewell. 31 Then the soldiers, according Having hope in God, which these also themselves as it was commanded them, taking Paul, brought him look for, that there shall be a resurrection of the just by night to Antipatris. 32 And the next day, leaving the and unjust. 16 And herein do I endeavour to have horsemen to go with him, they returned to the castle. always a conscience without offence toward God, 33 Who, when they were come to Caesarea, and had and towards men. 17 Now after many years, I came delivered the letter to the governor, did also present to bring alms to my nation, and offerings, and vows. Paul before him. 34 And when he had read it, and 18 In which I was found purified in the temple: neither had asked of what province he was, and understood with multitude, nor with tumult. 19 But certain Jews of that he was of Cilicia; 35 I will hear thee, said he, Asia, who ought to be present before thee, and to when thy accusers come. And he commanded him to accuse, if they had any thing against me: 20 Or let be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

24 And after five days the high priest Ananias came down, with some of the ancients, and one Tertullus an orator, who went to the governor against Paul. 2 And Paul being called for, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying: Whereas through thee we live in much peace, and many things are rectified

you. **23** And he commanded a centurion to keep him, having conferred with the council, answered: Hast and that he should be easy, and that he should not thou appealed to Caesar? To Caesar shalt thou go. prohibit any of his friends to minister unto him. **24** **13** And after some days, king Agrippa and Bernice And after some days, Felix, coming with Drusilla his wife, who was a Jew, sent for Paul, and heard of him the faith, that is in Christ Jesus. **25** And as he treated of justice, and chastity, and of the judgment to come, Felix being terrified, answered: For this time, go thy way: but when I have a convenient time, I will send me, desiring condemnation against him. **16** To whom for thee. **26** Hoping also withal, that money should be given him by Paul; for which cause also oftentimes sending for him, he spoke with him. **27** But when two years were ended, Felix had for successor Portius Festus. And Felix being willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

25 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days, he went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea. **2** And the chief priests, and principal men of the Jews, went unto him against Paul: and they besought him, **3** Requesting favour against him, that he would command him to be brought to Jerusalem, laying wait to kill him in the way. **4** But Festus answered: That Paul was kept in Caesarea, and that he himself would very shortly depart thither. **5** Let them, therefore, saith he, among you that are able, go down with me, and accuse him, if there be any crime in the man. **6** And having tarried among them no more than eight or ten days, he went down to Caesarea, and the next day he sat in the judgment seat; and commanded Paul to be brought. **7** Who being brought, the Jews stood about him, who were come down from Jerusalem, objecting many and grievous causes, which they could not prove; **8** Paul making answer for himself: Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar, have I offended in any thing. **9** But Festus, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, answering Paul, said: Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? **10** Then Paul said: I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged. To the Jews I have done no injury, as thou very well knowest. **11** For if I have injured them, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die. But if there be none of these things whereof they accuse me, no man may deliver me to them: I appeal to Caesar. **12** Then Festus answered: It is not the custom of the Romans to condemn any man, before that he who is accused have his accusers present, and have liberty to make his answer, to clear himself of the things laid to his charge. **17** When therefore they were come hither, without any delay, on the day following, sitting in the judgment seat, I commanded the man to be brought. **18** Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no accusation of things which I thought ill of: **19** But had certain questions of their own superstition against him, and of one Jesus deceased, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. **20** I therefore being in a doubt of this manner of question, asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things. **21** But Paul appealing to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Caesar. **22** And Agrippa said to Festus: I would also hear the man, myself. Tomorrow, said he, thou shalt hear him. **23** And on the next day, when Agrippa and Bernice were come with great pomp, and had entered into the hall of audience, with the tribunes, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment, Paul was brought forth. **24** And Festus saith: King Agrippa, and all ye men who are here present with us, you see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews dealt with me at Jerusalem, requesting and crying out that he ought not to live any longer. **25** Yet have I found nothing that he hath committed worthy of death. But forasmuch as he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. **26** Of whom I have nothing certain to write to my lord. For which cause I have brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O king Agrippa, that examination being made, I may have what to write. **27** For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to signify the things laid to his charge.

26 Then Agrippa said to Paul: Thou art permitted of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretching forth of sins, and a lot among the saints, by the faith that his hand, began to make his answer. **2** I think myself is in me. **19** Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not happy, O king Agrippa, that I am to answer for myself incredulous to the heavenly vision: **20** But to them this day before thee, touching all the things whereof first that are at Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and I am accused by the Jews. **3** Especially as thou unto all the country of Judea, and to the Gentiles did I knowest all, both customs and questions that are preach, that they should do penance, and turn to God, among the Jews: Wherefore I beseech thee to hear doing works worthy of penance. **21** For this cause the me patiently. **4** And my life indeed from my youth, Jews, when I was in the temple, having apprehended which was from the beginning among my own nation me, went about to kill me. **22** But being aided by the in Jerusalem, all the Jews do know: **5** Having known help of God, I stand unto this day, witnessing both me from the beginning (if they will give testimony) that to small and great, saying no other thing than those according to the most sure sect of our religion I lived which the prophets, and Moses did say should come a Pharisee. **6** And now for the hope of the promise to pass: **23** That Christ should suffer, and that he that was made by God to the fathers, do I stand should be the first that should rise from the dead, and subject to judgment: **7** Unto which, our twelve tribes, should shew light to the people, and to the Gentiles. serving night and day, hope to come. For which hope, **24** As he spoke these things, and made his answer, O king, I am accused by the Jews. **8** Why should it be Festus said with a loud voice: Paul, thou art beside thought a thing incredible, that God should raise the thyself: much learning doth make thee mad. **25** And dead? **9** And I indeed did formerly think, that I ought Paul said: I am not mad, most excellent Festus, but I to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of speak words of truth and soberness. **26** For the king Nazareth. **10** Which also I did at Jerusalem, and many knoweth of these things, to whom also I speak with of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received confidence. For I am persuaded that none of these authority of the chief priests: and when they were put things are hidden from him. For neither was any of to death, I brought the sentence. **11** And oftentimes these things done in a corner. **27** Believest thou the punishing them, in every synagogue, I compelled prophets, O king Agrippa? I know that thou believest. them to blaspheme: and being yet more mad against **28** And Agrippa said to Paul: In a little thou persuadest them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities. me to become a Christian. **29** And Paul said: I would **12** Whereupon when I was going to Damascus with to God, that both in a little and in much, not only thou, authority and permission of the chief priest, **13** At but also all that hear me, this day, should become midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven such as I also am, except these bands. **30** And the above the brightness of the sun, shining round about king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and me, and them that were in company with me. **14** And they that sat with them. **31** And when they were gone when we were all fallen down on the ground, I heard aside, they spoke among themselves, saying: This a voice speaking to me in the Hebrew tongue: Saul, man hath done nothing worthy of death or of bands. Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to **32** And Agrippa said to Festus: This man might have kick against the goad. **15** And I said: Who art thou, been set at liberty, if he had not appealed to Caesar. Lord? And the Lord answered: I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. **16** But rise up, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared to thee, that I may make thee a minister, and a witness of those things which thou hast seen, and of those things wherein I will appear to thee, **17** Delivering thee from the people, and from the nations, unto which now I send thee: **18** To open their eyes, that they may be converted from darkness to light, and from the power

27 And when it was determined that he should sail into Italy, and that Paul, with the other prisoners, should be delivered to a centurion, named Julius, of the band Augusta, **2** Going on board a ship of Adrumetum, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, Aristarchus, the Macedonian of Thessalonica, continuing with us. **3** And the day following we came to Sidon. And Julius treating Paul

courteously, permitted him to go to his friends, and to from Crete, and have gained this harm and loss. 22 take care of himself. 4 And when we had launched And now I exhort you to be of good cheer. For there from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but winds were contrary. 5 And sailing over the sea of only of the ship. 23 For an angel of God, whose I Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Lystra, which is am, and whom I serve, stood by me this night, 24 in Lycia: 6 And there the centurion finding a ship of Saying: Fear not, Paul, thou must be brought before Alexandria sailing into Italy, removed us into it. 7 Caesar; and behold, God hath given thee all them And when for many days we had sailed slowly, and that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good were scarce come over against Gnidus, the wind not cheer; for I believe God that it shall so be, as it hath suffering us, we sailed near Crete by Salmone: 8 And been told me. 26 And we must come unto a certain with much ado sailing by it, we came into a certain island. 27 But after the fourteenth night was come, as place, which is called Good-havens, nigh to which we were sailing in Adria, about midnight, the shipmen was the city of Thalassa. 9 And when much time deemed that they discovered some country. 28 Who was spent, and when sailing now was dangerous, also sounding, found twenty fathoms; and going on because the fast was now past, Paul comforted them, a little further, they found fifteen fathoms. 29 Then 10 Saying to them: Ye men, I see that the voyage fearing lest we should fall upon rough places, they beginneth to be with injury and much damage, not cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. 11 day. 30 But as the shipmen sought to fly out of the But the centurion believed the pilot and the master ship, having let down the boat into the sea, under of the ship, more than those things which were said colour, as though they would have cast anchors out of by Paul. 12 And whereas it was not a commodious the forepart of the ship, 31 Paul said to the centurion, haven to winter in, the greatest part gave counsel and to the soldiers: Except these stay in the ship, to sail thence, if by any means they might reach you cannot be saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut off Phenice to winter there, which is a haven of Crete, the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 33 And looking towards the southwest and northwest. 13 when it began to be light, Paul besought them all to And the south wind gently blowing, thinking that they take meat, saying: This day is the fourteenth day had obtained their purpose, when they had loosed that you have waited, and continued fasting, taking from Asson, they sailed close by Crete. 14 But not nothing. 34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, for your health's sake; for there shall not an hair of called Euroaquilo. 15 And when the ship was caught, the head of any of you perish. 35 And when he had and could not bear up against the wind, giving up the said these things, taking bread, he gave thanks to ship to the winds, we were driven. 16 And running God in the sight of them all; and when he had broken under a certain island, that is called Cauda, we had it, he began to eat. 36 Then were they all of better much work to come by the boat. 17 Which being cheer, and they also took some meat. 37 And we taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship, and were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, they sixteen souls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, let down the sail yard, and so were driven. 18 And they lightened the ship, casting the wheat into the we being mightily tossed with the tempest, the next sea. 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land; day they lightened the ship. 19 And the third day but they discovered a certain creek that had a shore, they cast out with their own hands the tackling of the into which they minded, if they could, to thrust in the ship. 20 And when neither sun nor stars appeared for ship. 40 And when they had taken up the anchors, many days, and no small storm lay on us, all hope of they committed themselves to the sea, loosing withal our being saved was now taken away. 21 And after the rudder bands; and hoisting up the mainsail to they had fasted a long time, Paul standing forth in the wind, they made towards shore. 41 And when the midst of them, said: You should indeed, O ye we were fallen into a place where two seas met, men, have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed they run the ship aground; and the forepart indeed,

sticking fast, remained unmoveable: but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the sea. **42** And the soldiers' counsel was, that they should kill the prisoners, lest any of them, swimming out, should escape. **43** But the centurion, willing to save Paul, forbade it to be done; and he commanded that they who could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and save themselves, and get to land. **44** And the rest, some they carried on boards, and some on those things that belonged to the ship. And so it came to pass, that every soul got safe to land.

28 And when we had escaped, then we knew that the island was called Melita. But the barbarians shewed us no small courtesy. **2** For kindling a fire, they refreshed us all, because of the present rain, and of the cold. **3** And when Paul had gathered together a bundle of sticks, and had laid them on the fire, a viper coming out of the heat, fastened on his hand. **4** And when the barbarians saw the beast hanging on his hand, they said one to another: Undoubtedly this man is a murderer, who though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance doth not suffer him to live. **5** And he indeed shaking off the beast into the fire, suffered no harm. **6** But they supposed that he would begin to swell up, and that he would suddenly fall down and die. But expecting long, and seeing that there came no harm to him, changing their minds, they said, that he was a god. **7** Now in these places were possessions of the chief man of the island, named Publius, who receiving us, for three days entertained us courteously. **8** And it happened that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux. To whom Paul entered in; and when he had prayed, and laid his hands on him, he healed him. **9** Which being done, all that had diseases in the island, came and were healed: **10** Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we were to set sail, they laded us with such things as were necessary. **11** And after three months, we sailed in a ship of Alexandria, that had wintered in the island, whose sign was the Castors. **12** And when we were come to Syracusa, we tarried there three days. **13** From thence, compassing by the shore, we came to Rhegium: and after one day, the south wind blowing, we came the second day to Puteoli; **14** Where, finding brethren, we were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went to

Rome. **15** And from thence, when the brethren had heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he gave thanks to God, and took courage. **16** And when we were come to Rome, Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him. **17** And after the third day, he called together the chief of the Jews. And when they were assembled, he said to them: Men, brethren, I, having done nothing against the people, or the custom of our fathers, was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans; **18** Who, when they had examined me, would have released me, for that there was no cause of death in me; **19** But the Jews contradicting it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had any thing to accuse my nation of. **20** For this cause therefore I desired to see you, and to speak to you. Because that for the hope of Israel, I am bound with this chain. **21** But they said to him: We neither received letters concerning thee from Judea, neither did any of the brethren that came hither, relate or speak any evil of thee. **22** But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest; for as concerning this sect, we know that it is every where contradicted. **23** And when they had appointed him a day, there came very many to him unto his lodgings; to whom he expounded, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, out of the law of Moses and the prophets, from morning until evening. **24** And some believed the things that were said; but some believed not. **25** And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, Paul speaking this one word: Well did the Holy Ghost speak to our fathers by Isaia the prophet, **26** Saying: Go to this people, and say to them: With the ear you shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing you shall see, and shall not perceive. **27** For the heart of this people is grown gross, and with their ears have they heard heavily, and their eyes they have shut; lest perhaps they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. **28** Be it known therefore to you, that this salvation of God is sent to the Gentiles, and they will hear it. **29** And when he had said these things, the Jews went out from him, having much reasoning among themselves. **30**

And he remained two whole years in his own hired lodging; and he received all that came in to him, **31** Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, without prohibition.

Romans

1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, **2** Which he had promised before, by his prophets, in the holy scriptures, **3** Concerning his Son, who was made to him of the seed of David, according to the flesh, **4** Who was predestinated the Son of God in power, according to the spirit of sanctification, by the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ from the dead; **5** By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith, in all nations, for his name; **6** Among whom are you also the called of Jesus Christ: **7** To all that are at Rome, the beloved of God, called to be saints. Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. **8** First I give thanks to my God, through Jesus Christ, for you all, because your faith is spoken of in the whole world. **9** For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make a commemoration of you; **10** Always in my prayers making request, if by any means now at length I may have a prosperous journey, by the will of God, to come unto you. **11** For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual grace, to strengthen you: **12** That is to say, that I may be comforted together in you, by that which is common to us both, your faith and mine. **13** And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that I have often purposed to come unto you, (and have been hindered hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. **14** To the Greeks and to the barbarians, to the wise and to the unwise, I am a debtor; **15** So (as much as is in me) I am ready to preach the gospel to you also that are at Rome. **16** For I am not ashamed of the gospel. For it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and to the Greek. **17** For the justice of God is revealed therein, from faith unto faith, as it is written: The just man liveth by faith. **18** For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and injustice of those men that detain the truth of God in injustice: **19** Because that which is known of God is manifest in them. For God hath manifested it unto them. **20** For the invisible things of him, from the creation of the world, are clearly

seen, being understood by the things that are made; his eternal power also, and divinity: so that they are inexcusable. (αἰδίος g126) **21** Because that, when they knew God, they have not glorified him as God, or given thanks; but became vain in their thoughts, and their foolish heart was darkened. **22** For professing themselves to be wise, they became fools. **23** And they changed the glory of the incorruptible God into the likeness of the image of a corruptible man, and of birds, and of fourfooted beasts, and of creeping things. **24** Wherefore God gave them up to the desires of their heart, unto uncleanness, to dishonour their own bodies among themselves. **25** Who changed the truth of God into a lie; and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. (αἰῶν g165) **26** For this cause God delivered them up to shameful affections. For their women have changed the natural use into that use which is against nature. **27** And, in like manner, the men also, leaving the natural use of the women, have burned in their lusts one towards another, men with men working that which is filthy, and receiving in themselves the recompense which was due to their error. **28** And as they liked not to have God in their knowledge, God delivered them up to a reprobate sense, to do those things which are not convenient; **29** Being filled with all iniquity, malice, fornication, avarice, wickedness, full of envy, murder, contention, deceit, malignity, whisperers, **30** Detractors, hateful to God, contumelious, proud, haughty, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, **31** Foolish, dissolute, without affection, without fidelity, without mercy. **32** Who, having known the justice of God, did not understand that they who do such things, are worthy of death; and not only they that do them, but they also that consent to them that do them.

2 Wherefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest. For wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself. For thou dost the same things which thou judgest. **2** For we know that the judgment of God is, according to truth, against them that do such things. **3** And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them who do such things, and dost the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? **4** Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and patience, and longsuffering? Knowest thou not,

that the benignity of God leadeth thee to penance? 5 the law, shall not this uncircumcision be counted for But according to thy hardness and impenitent heart, circumcision? 27 And shall not that which by nature is thou treasurest up to thyself wrath, against the day of uncircumcision, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by wrath, and revelation of the just judgment of God. 6 the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the Who will render to every man according to his works. law? 28 For it is not he is a Jew, who is so outwardly; 7 To them indeed, who according to patience in good work, seek glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life: (aiōnios g166) 8 But to them that are contentious, and who obey not the truth, but give credit to iniquity, wrath and indignation. 9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek. 10 But glory, and honour, and peace to every one that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 11 For there is no respect of persons with God. 12 For whosoever have sinned without the law, shall perish without the law; and whosoever have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law. 13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. 14 For when the Gentiles, who have not the law, do by nature those things that are of the law; these having not the law are a law to themselves: 15 Who shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness to them, and their thoughts between themselves accusing, or also defending one another, 16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel. 17 But if thou art called a Jew and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God, 18 And knowest his will, and approvest the more profitable things, being instructed by the law, 19 Art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them that are in darkness, 20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of infants, having the form of knowledge and of truth in the law. 21 Thou therefore that teachest another, teachest not thyself: thou that preachest that men should not steal, stealest: 22 Thou that sayest, men should not commit adultery, committest adultery: thou that abhorrest idols, committest sacrilege: 23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, by transgression of the law dishonorest God. 24 (For the name of God through you is blasphemed among the Gentiles, as it is written.) 25 Circumcision profiteth indeed, if thou keep the law; but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. 26 If, then, the uncircumcised keep the justices of

nor is that circumcision which is outwardly in the flesh: 29 But he is a Jew, that is one inwardly; and the circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew, or what is the profit of circumcision? 2 Much every way. First indeed, because the words of God were committed to them. 3 For what if some of them have not believed? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? God forbid. 4 But God is true; and every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mayest be justified in thy words, and mayest overcome when thou art judged. 5 But if our injustice commend the justice of God, what shall we say? Is God unjust, who executeth wrath? 6 (I speak according to man.) God forbid: otherwise how shall God judge this world? 7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie, unto his glory, why am I also yet judged as a sinner? 8 And not rather (as we are slandered, and as some affirm that we say) let us do evil, that there may come good? whose damnation is just. 9 What then? Do we excel them? No, not so. For we have charged both Jews, and Greeks, that they are all under sin. 10 As it is written: There is not any man just. 11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. 12 All have turned out of the way; they are become unprofitable together: there is none that doth good, there is not so much as one. 13 Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have dealt deceitfully. The venom of asps is under their lips. 14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: 15 Their feet swift to shed blood: 16 Destruction and misery in their ways: 17 And the way of peace they have not known: 18 There is no fear of God before their eyes. 19 Now we know, that what things soever the law speaketh, it speaketh to them that are in the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be made subject to God. 20 Because by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified before him. For by the law is the knowledge of sin. 21 But now without the law the

justice of God is made manifest, being witnessed 12 And might be the father of circumcision; not to by the law and the prophets. 22 Even the justice of them only, that are of the circumcision, but to them God, by faith of Jesus Christ, unto all and upon all also that follow the steps of the faithful, that is in the them that believe in him: for there is no distinction: 23 uncircumcision of our father Abraham. 13 For not For all have sinned, and do need the glory of God. through the law was the promise to Abraham, or to his 24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the seed, that he should be heir of the world; but through redemption, that is in Christ Jesus, 25 Whom God the justice of faith. 14 For if they who are of the law be hath proposed to be a propitiation, through faith in his heirs, faith is made void, the promise is made of no blood, to the shewing of his justice, for the remission effect. 15 For the law worketh wrath. For where there of former sins, 26 Through the forbearance of God, for is no law, neither is there transgression. 16 Therefore the shewing of his justice in this time; that he himself is it of faith, that according to grace the promise might may be just, and the justifier of him, who is of the be firm to all the seed; not to that only which is of the faith of Jesus Christ. 27 Where is then thy boasting? law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, It is excluded. By what law? Of works? No, but by the who is the father of us all, 17 (As it is written: I have law of faith. 28 For we account a man to be justified made thee a father of many nations,) before God, by faith, without the works of the law. 29 Is he the whom he believed, who quickeneth the dead; and God of the Jews only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? calleth those things that are not, as those that are. 18 Yes, of the Gentiles also. 30 For it is one God, that Who against hope believed in hope; that he might justifieth circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision be made the father of many nations, according to through faith. 31 Do we, then, destroy the law through that which was said to him: So shall thy seed be. 19 faith? God forbid: but we establish the law.

4 What shall we say then that Abraham hath found, who is our father according to the flesh. 2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God. 3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was reputed to him unto justice. 4 Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned according to grace, but according to debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, yet believeth in him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reputed to justice, according to the purpose of the grace of God. 6 As David also termeth the blessedness of a man, to whom God reputeth justice without works: 7 Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. 8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord hath not imputed sin. 9 This blessedness then, doth it remain in the circumcision only, or in the uncircumcision also? For we say that unto Abraham faith was reputed to justice. 10 How then was it reputed? When he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. 11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the justice of the faith, which he had, being uncircumcised; that he might be the father of all them that believe, being uncircumcised, ungodly? 7 For scarce for a just man will one die; that unto them also it may be reputed to justice: yet perhaps for a good man some one would dare to

And he was not weak in faith; neither did he consider his own body now dead, whereas he was almost an hundred years old, nor the dead womb of Sara. 20 In the promise also of God he staggered not by distrust; but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God: 21 Most fully knowing, that whatsoever he has promised, he is able also to perform. 22 And therefore it was reputed to him unto justice. 23 Now it is not written only for him, that it was reputed to him unto justice, 24 But also for us, to whom it shall be reputed, if we believe in him, that raised up Jesus Christ, our Lord, from the dead, 25 Who was delivered up for our sins, and rose again for our justification.

5 Being justified therefore by faith, let us have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ: 2 By whom also we have access through faith into this grace, wherein we stand, and glory in the hope of the glory of the sons of God. 3 And not only so; but we glory also in tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4 And patience trial; and trial hope; 5 And hope confoundeth not: because the charity of God is poured forth in our hearts, by the Holy Ghost, who is given to us. 6 For why did Christ, when as yet we were weak, according to the time, die for the ungodly? 7 For scarce for a just man will one die; yet perhaps for a good man some one would dare to

die. **8** But God commendeth his charity towards us; been planted together in the likeness of his death, we because when as yet we were sinners, according to shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection. **6** the time, **9** Christ died for us; much more therefore, Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, being now justified by his blood, shall we be saved that the body of sin may be destroyed, to the end from wrath through him. **10** For if, when we were that we may serve sin no longer. **7** For he that is enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of dead is justified from sin. **8** Now if we be dead with his Son; much more, being reconciled, shall we be Christ, we believe that we shall live also together saved by his life. **11** And not only so; but also we glory with Christ: **9** Knowing that Christ rising again from in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we the dead, dieth now no more, death shall no more have now received reconciliation. **12** Wherefore as by have dominion over him. **10** For in that he died to one man sin entered into this world, and by sin death; sin, he died once; but in that he liveth, he liveth unto and so death passed upon all men, in whom all have God: **11** So do you also reckon, that you are dead sinned. **13** For until the law sin was in the world; but to sin, but alive unto God, in Christ Jesus our Lord. sin was not imputed, when the law was not. **14** But **12** Let no sin therefore reign in your mortal body, death reigned from Adam unto Moses, even over so as to obey the lusts thereof. **13** Neither yield ye them also who have not sinned after the similitude of your members as instruments of iniquity unto sin; but the transgression of Adam, who is a figure of him present yourselves to God, as those that are alive who was to come. **15** But not as the offence, so also from the dead, and your members as instruments of the gift. For if by the offence of one, many died; much justice unto God. **14** For sin shall not have dominion more the grace of God, and the gift, by the grace of over you; for you are not under the law, but under one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. grace. **15** What then? Shall we sin, because we are **16** And not as it was by one sin, so also is the gift. not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. **16** For judgment indeed was by one unto condemnation; Know you not, that to whom you yield yourselves but grace is of many offences, unto justification. **17** servants to obey, his servants you are whom you For if by one man's offence death reigned through obey, whether it be of sin unto death, or of obedience one; much more they who receive abundance of unto justice. **17** But thanks be to God, that you were grace, and of the gift, and of justice, shall reign in life the servants of sin, but have obeyed from the heart, through one, Jesus Christ. **18** Therefore, as by the unto that form of doctrine, into which you have been offence of one, unto all men to condemnation; so also delivered. **18** Being then freed from sin, we have been by the justice of one, unto all men to justification of made servants of justice. **19** I speak an human thing, life. **19** For as by the disobedience of one man, many because of the infirmity of your flesh. For as you were made sinners; so also by the obedience of one, have yielded your members to serve uncleanness many shall be made just. **20** Now the law entered and iniquity, unto iniquity; so now yield your members in, that sin might abound. And where sin abounded, to serve justice, unto sanctification. **20** For when you grace did more abound. **21** That as sin hath reigned were the servants of sin, you were free men to justice. to death; so also grace might reign by justice unto life everlasting, through Jesus Christ our Lord. (aiōnios g166)

6 What shall we say, then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? **2** God forbid. For we that are dead to sin, how shall we live any longer therein? **3** Know you not that all we, who are baptized in Christ Jesus, are baptized in his death? **4** For we are buried together with him by baptism into death; that as Christ is risen from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also may walk in newness of life. **5** For if we have

7 Know you not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as it liveth? **2** For the woman that hath

an husband, whilst her husband liveth is bound to that when I have a will to do good, evil is present the law. But if her husband be dead, she is loosed with me. 22 For I am delighted with the law of God, from the law of her husband. 3 Therefore, whilst her according to the inward man: 23 But I see another husband liveth, she shall be called an adulteress, if law in my members, fighting against the law of my she be with another man: but if her husband be dead, mind, and captivating me in the law of sin, that is in she is delivered from the law of her husband; so my members. 24 Unhappy man that I am, who shall that she is not an adulteress, if she be with another deliver me from the body of this death? 25 The grace man. 4 Therefore, my brethren, you also are become of God, by Jesus Christ our Lord. Therefore, I myself, dead to the law, by the body of Christ; that you may with the mind serve the law of God; but with the flesh, belong to another, who is risen again from the dead, the law of sin.

that we may bring forth fruit to God. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But now we are loosed from the law of death, wherein we were detained; so that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. 7 What shall we say, then? Is the law sin? God forbid. But I do not know sin, but by the law; for I had not known concupiscence, if the law did not say: Thou shalt not covet. 8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. 9 And I lived some time without the law. But when the commandment came, sin revived, 10 And I died. And the commandment that was ordained to life, the same was found to be unto death to me. 11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, seduced me, and by it killed me. 12 Wherefore the law indeed is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. 13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it may appear sin, by that which is good, wrought death in me; that sin, by the commandment, might become sinful above measure. 14 For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15 For that which I work, I understand not. For I do not that good which I will; but the evil which I hate, that I do. 16 If then I do that which I will not, I consent to the law, that it is good. 17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 18 For I know that there dwelleth not in me, that is to say, in my flesh, that which is good. For to will, is present with me; but to accomplish that which is good, I find not. 19 For the good which I will, I do not; but the evil which I will not, that I do. 20 Now if I do that which I will not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 21 I find then a law,

8 There is now therefore no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not according to the flesh. 2 For the law of the spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath delivered me from the law of sin and of death. 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh; God sending his own Son, in the likeness of sinful flesh and of sin, hath condemned sin in the flesh; 4 That the justification of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not according to the flesh, but according to the spirit. 5 For they that are according to the flesh, mind the things that are of the flesh; but they that are according to the spirit, mind the things that are of the spirit. 6 For the wisdom of the flesh is death; but the wisdom of the spirit is life and peace. 7 Because the wisdom of the flesh is an enemy to God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither can it be. 8 And they who are in the flesh, cannot please God. 9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10 And if Christ be in you, the body indeed is dead, because of sin; but the spirit liveth, because of justification. 11 And if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you; he that raised up Jesus Christ from the dead, shall quicken also your mortal bodies, because of his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. 13 For if you live according to the flesh, you shall die: but if by the Spirit you mortify the deeds of the flesh, you shall live. 14 For whosoever are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15 For you have not received the spirit of bondage again in fear; but you have received the spirit of adoption of sons, whereby we cry: Abba (Father). 16 For the Spirit himself giveth testimony to our spirit, that we

are the sons of God. 17 And if sons, heirs also; heirs thy sake we are put to death all the day long. We are indeed of God, and joint heirs with Christ: yet so, if accounted as sheep for the slaughter.) 37 But in all we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified with these things we overcome, because of him that hath him. 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this time are loved us. 38 For I am sure that neither death, nor life, not worthy to be compared with the glory to come, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things that shall be revealed in us. 19 For the expectation of present, nor things to come, nor might, 39 Nor height, the creature waiteth for the revelation of the sons nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to of God. 20 For the creature was made subject to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him that made it Jesus our Lord.

subject, in hope: 21 Because the creature also itself shall be delivered from the servitude of corruption, into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that every creature groaneth and travaileth in pain, even till now. 23 And not only it, but ourselves also, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption of the sons of God, the redemption of our body. 24 For we are saved by hope. But hope that is seen, is not hope. For what a man seeth, why doth he hope for? 25 But if we hope for that which we see not, we wait for it with patience. 26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity. For we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit himself asketh for us with unspeakable groanings. 27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what the Spirit desireth; because he asketh for the saints according to God. 28 And we know that to them that love God, all things work together unto good, to such as, according to his purpose, are called to be saints. 29 For whom he foreknew, he also predestinated to be made conformable to the image of his Son; that he might be the firstborn amongst many brethren. 30 And whom he predestinated, them he also called. And whom he called, them he also justified. And whom he justified, them he also glorified. 31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who is against us? 32 He that spared not even his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how hath he not also, with him, given us all things? 33 Who shall accuse against the elect of God? God that justifieth. 34 Who is he that shall condemn? Christ Jesus that died, yea that is risen also again; who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. 35 Who then shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation? or distress? or famine? or nakedness? or danger? or persecution? or the sword? 36 (As it is written: For

9 I speak the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost: 2 That I have great sadness, and continual sorrow in my heart. 3 For I wished myself to be an anathema from Christ, for my brethren, who are my kinsmen according to the flesh, 4 Who are Israelites, to whom belongeth the adoption as of children, and the glory, and the testament, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises: 5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ, according to the flesh, who is over all things, God blessed for ever. Amen. (aiōn g165) 6 Not as though the word of God hath miscarried. For all are not Israelites that are of Israel: 7 Neither are all they that are the seed of Abraham, children; but in Isaac shall thy seed be called: 8 That is to say, not they that are the children of the flesh, are the children of God; but they, that are the children of the promise, are accounted for the seed. 9 For this is the word of promise: According to this time will I come; and Sara shall have a son. 10 And not only she. But when Rebecca also had conceived at once, of Isaac our father. 11 For when the children were not yet born, nor had done any good or evil (that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand,) 12 Not of works, but of him that calleth, it was said to her: The elder shall serve the younger. 13 As it is written: Jacob I have loved, but Esau I have hated. 14 What shall we say then? Is there injustice with God? God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses: I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy; and I will shew mercy to whom I will shew mercy. 16 So then it is not of him that willetteth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. 17 For the scripture saith to Pharao: To this purpose have I raised thee, that I may shew my power in thee, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. 18 Therefore he hath mercy on whom he will; and whom he will, he hardeneth. 19

Thou wilt say therefore to me: Why doth he then find fault? for who resisteth his will? 20 O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed by me descend into the deep? that is, to bring up Christ say to him that formed it: Why hast thou made me again from the dead. (Abyssos g12) 8 But what saith the scripture? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, of the same lump, to make one vessel unto honour, and in thy heart. This is the word of faith, which we and another unto dishonour? 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, to shew his power over the clay, endured with much patience vessels of wrath, fitted him up from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For, for destruction, 23 That he might shew the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he hath prepared unto glory? 24 Even us, whom also he hath scripture saith: Whosoever believeth in him, shall not be confounded, nor only of the Jews, but also of the Gentiles. 11 For there is no distinction of the 25 As in Osee he saith: I will call that which was not Jew and the Greek: for the same is Lord over all, my people, my people; and her that was not beloved, rich unto all that call upon him. 13 For whosoever beloved; and her that had not obtained mercy, one shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved. that hath obtained mercy. 26 And it shall be, in the 14 How then shall they call on him, in whom they place where it was said unto them, You are not my people; there they shall be called the sons of the living God. 27 And Isaias crieth out concerning Israel: without a preacher? 15 And how shall they preach If the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved. 28 For he shall finish his word, and cut it short in justice; because a them that bring glad tidings of good things! 16 But all short word shall the Lord make upon the earth. 29 do not obey the gospel. For Isaias saith: Lord, who And as Isaias foretold: Unless the Lord of Sabaoth hath believed our report? 17 Faith then cometh by had left us a seed, we had been made as Sodom, hearing; and hearing by the word of Christ. 18 But I and we had been like unto Gomorrah. 30 What then say: Have they not heard? Yes, verily, their sound shall we say? That the Gentiles, who followed not justice, have attained to justice, even the justice unto the ends of the whole world. 19 But I say: Hath that is of faith. 31 But Israel, by following after the law not Israel known? First, Moses saith: I will provoke of justice, is not come unto the law of justice. 32 Why you to jealousy by that which is not a nation; by a so? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were foolish nation I will anger you. 20 But Isaias is bold, of works. For they stumbled at the stumblingstone. 33 and saith: I was found by them that did not seek As it is written: Behold I lay in Sion a stumblingstone me: I appeared openly to them that asked not after and a rock of scandal; and whosoever believeth in me. 21 But to Israel he saith: All the day long have I him shall not be confounded. spread my hands to a people that believeth not, and contradicteth me.

10 Brethren, the will of my heart, indeed, and my

prayer to God, is for them unto salvation. 2 For I bear them witness, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For they, not knowing the justice of God, and seeking to establish their own, 4 For the end of the law is Christ, unto justice to every one that believeth. 5 For Moses wrote, that the justice which is of the law, the man that shall do it, shall live by it. 6 But the justice which is of faith, speaketh

11 I say then: Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God hath not cast away his people, which he foreknew. Know you not what the scripture saith of Elias; how he calleth on God against Israel? 3 Lord, they have slain thy prophets, they have dug down thy altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. 4 But what saith the

divine answer to him? I have left me seven thousand which is natural to thee; and, contrary to nature, were men, that have not bowed their knees to Baal. 5 Even grafted into the good olive tree; how much more shall so then at this present time also, there is a remnant they that are the natural branches, be grafted into saved according to the election of grace. 6 And if by their own olive tree? 25 For I would not have you grace, it is not now by works: otherwise grace is no ignorant, brethren, of this mystery, (lest you should be more grace. 7 What then? That which Israel sought, wise in your own conceits), that blindness in part has he hath not obtained: but the election hath obtained happened in Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles it; and the rest have been blinded. 8 As it is written: should come in. 26 And so all Israel should be saved, God hath given them the spirit of insensibility; eyes as it is written: There shall come out of Sion, he that that they should not see; and ears that they should shall deliver, and shall turn away ungodliness from not hear, until this present day. 9 And David saith: Jacob. 27 And this is to them my covenant: when Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a I shall take away their sins. 28 As concerning the stumbling block, and a recompense unto them. 10 Let gospel, indeed, they are enemies for your sake: but their eyes be darkened, that they may not see: and as touching the election, they are most dear for the bow down their back always. 11 I say then, have they sake of the fathers. 29 For the gifts and the calling so stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid. But by of God are without repentance. 30 For as you also their offence, salvation is come to the Gentiles, that in times past did not believe God, but now have they may be emulous of them. 12 Now if the offence obtained mercy, through their unbelief; 31 So these of them be the riches of the world, and the diminution also now have not believed, for your mercy, that they of them, the riches of the Gentiles; how much more also may obtain mercy. 32 For God hath concluded the fulness of them? 13 For I say to you, Gentiles: all in unbelief, that he may have mercy on all. (ελέεσσε as long indeed as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, g1653) 33 O the depth of the riches of the wisdom and I will honour my ministry, 14 If, by any means, I of the knowledge of God! How incomprehensible are may provoke to emulation them who are my flesh, his judgments, and how unsearchable his ways! 34 and may save some of them. 15 For if the loss of For who hath known the mind of the Lord? Or who them be the reconciliation of the world, what shall the hath been his counsellor? 35 Or who hath first given receiving of them be, but life from the dead? 16 For if to him, and recompense shall be made him? 36 For the firstfruit be holy, so is the lump also: and if the of him, and by him, and in him, are all things: to him root be holy, so are the branches. 17 And if some of be glory for ever. Amen. (αἰών g165)

the branches be broken, and thou, being a wild olive, art ingrafted in them, and art made partaker of the root, and of the fatness of the olive tree, 18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt say then: The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off. But thou standest by faith: be not highminded, but fear. 21 For if God hath not spared the natural branches, fear lest perhaps he also spare not thee. 22 See then the goodness and the severity of God: towards them indeed that are fallen, the severity; but towards thee, the goodness of God, if thou abide in goodness, otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if thou wert cut out of the wild olive tree,

12 I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercy of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, pleasing unto God, your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world; but be reformed in the newness of your mind, that you may prove what is the good, and the acceptable, and the perfect will of God. (αἰών g165) 3 For I say, by the grace that is given me, to all that are among you, not to be more wise than it behoveth to be wise, but to be wise unto sobriety, and according as God hath divided to every one the measure of faith. 4 For as in one body we have many members, but all the members have not the same office: 5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. 6 And having different gifts, according to the grace that is given us, either prophecy, to be used according

to the rule of faith; 7 Or ministry, in ministering; or love one another. For he that loveth his neighbour, he that teacheth, in doctrine; 8 He that exhorteth, hath fulfilled the law. 9 For Thou shalt not commit in exhorting; he that giveth, with simplicity; he that adulterey: Thou shalt not kill: Thou shalt not steal, ruleth, with carefulness; he that sheweth mercy, with Thou shalt not bear false witness: Thou shalt not cheerfulness. 9 Let love be without dissimulation. covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is Hating that which is evil, cleaving to that which is comprised in this word, Thou shalt love thy neighbour good. 10 Loving one another with the charity of as thyself. 10 The love of our neighbour worketh no brotherhood, with honour preventing one another. 11 evil. Love therefore is the fulfilling of the law. 11 And In carefulness not slothful. In spirit fervent. Serving that knowing the season; that it is now the hour for us the Lord. 12 Rejoicing in hope. Patient in tribulation. to rise from sleep. For now our salvation is nearer Instant in prayer. 13 Communicating to the necessities than when we believed. 12 The night is passed, and of the saints. Pursuing hospitality. 14 Bless them that the day is at hand. Let us therefore cast off the works persecute you: bless, and curse not. 15 Rejoice with of darkness, and put on the armour of light. 13 Let them that rejoice; weep with them that weep. 16 us walk honestly, as in the day: not in rioting and Being of one mind one towards another. Not minding drunkenness, not in chambering and impurities, not high things, but consenting to the humble. Be not in contention and envy: 14 But put ye on the Lord wise in your own conceits. 17 To no man rendering Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh in evil for evil. Providing good things, not only in the its concupiscences.

sight of God, but also in the sight of all men. 18 If it be possible, as much as is in you, have peace with all men. 19 Revenge not yourselves, my dearly beloved; but give place unto wrath, for it is written: Revenge is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord. 20 But if thy enemy be hungry, give him to eat; if he thirst, give him to drink. For, doing this, thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head. 21 Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil by good.

13 Let every soul be subject to higher powers: for there is no power but from God: and those that are, are ordained of God. 2 Therefore he that resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God. And they that resist, purchase to themselves damnation. 3 For princes are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? Do that which is good: and thou shalt have praise from the same. 4 For he is God's minister to thee, for good. But if thou do that which is evil, fear: for he beareth this end Christ died and rose again; that he might be avenger to execute wrath upon him that doth evil. 5 Lord both of the dead and of the living. 10 But thou, Wherefore be subject of necessity, not only for wrath, but also for conscience' sake. 6 For therefore also despise thy brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. 11 For it is written: As I live, serving unto this purpose. 7 Render therefore to saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every all men their dues. Tribute, to whom tribute is due: tongue shall confess to God. 12 Therefore every one custom, to whom custom: fear, to whom fear: honour, to whom honour. 8 Owe no man any thing, but to

14 Now him that is weak in faith, take unto you: not in disputes about thoughts. 2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: but he that is weak, let him eat herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and he that eateth not, let him not judge him that eateth. For God hath taken him to him. 4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? To his own lord he standeth or falleth. And he shall stand: for God is able to make him stand. 5 For one judgeth between day and day: and another judgeth every day: let every man abound in his own sense. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord. And he that eateth, eateth to the Lord: for he giveth thanks to God. And he that eateth not, to the Lord he liveth to himself; and no man dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord. Therefore, whether we live, or whether we die, we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end Christ died and rose again; that he might be avenger to execute wrath upon him that doth evil. 5 Lord both of the dead and of the living. 10 But thou, why judgest thou thy brother? or thou, why dost thou despise thy brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. 11 For it is written: As I live, of us shall render account to God for himself. 13 Let

us not therefore judge one another any more. But magnify him, all ye people. **12** And again Isaias saith: judge this rather, that you put not a stumblingblock or There shall be a root of Jesse; and he that shall rise a scandal in your brother's way. **14** I know, and am up to rule the Gentiles, in him the Gentiles shall hope. confident in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean **13** Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace of itself; but to him that esteemeth any thing to be in believing; that you may abound in hope, and in the unclean, to him it is unclean. **15** For if, because of thy power of the Holy Ghost. **14** And I myself also, my meat, thy brother be grieved, thou walkest not now brethren, am assured of you, that you also are full of according to charity. Destroy not him with thy meat, love, replenished with all knowledge, so that you are for whom Christ died. **16** Let not then our good be evil able to admonish one another. **15** But I have written spoken of. **17** For the kingdom of God is not meat to you, brethren, more boldly in some sort, as it were and drink; but justice, and peace, and joy in the Holy putting you in mind: because of the grace which is Ghost. **18** For he that in this serveth Christ, pleaseth given me from God. **16** That I should be the minister God, and is approved of men. **19** Therefore let us of Christ Jesus among the Gentiles; sanctifying the follow after the things that are of peace; and keep the gospel of God, that the oblation of the Gentiles may things that are of edification one towards another. be made acceptable and sanctified in the Holy Ghost. **20** Destroy not the work of God for meat. All things **17** I have therefore glory in Christ Jesus towards God. indeed are clean: but it is evil for that man who eateth **18** For I dare not to speak of any of those things with offence. **21** It is good not to eat flesh, and not which Christ worketh not by me, for the obedience of to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother is the Gentiles, by word and deed, **19** By the virtue of offended, or scandalized, or made weak. **22** Hast thou signs and wonders, in the power of the Holy Ghost, faith? Have it to thyself before God. Blessed is he that so that from Jerusalem round about as far as unto condemneth not himself in that which he alloweth. Illyricum, I have replenished the gospel of Christ. **20** **23** But he that discerneth, if he eat, is condemned; And I have so preached this gospel, not where Christ because not of faith. For all that is not of faith is sin. was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation. **21** But as it is written: They to whom he

15 Now we that are stronger, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. **2** Let every one of you please his neighbour unto good, to edification. **3** For Christ did not please himself, but as it is written: The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell upon me. **4** For what things soever were written, were written for our learning: that through patience and the comfort of the scriptures, we might have hope. **5** Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of one mind one towards another, according to Jesus Christ: **6** That with one mind, and with one mouth, you may glorify God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. **7** Wherefore receive one another, as Christ also hath received you unto the honour of God. **8** For I say that Christ Jesus was minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers. **9** But that the Gentiles are to glorify God for his mercy, as it is written: Therefore will I confess to thee, O Lord, among the Gentiles, and will sing to thy name. **10** And again he saith: Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. **11** And again: Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and

magnify him, all ye people. **12** And again Isaias saith: judge this rather, that you put not a stumblingblock or There shall be a root of Jesse; and he that shall rise a scandal in your brother's way. **14** I know, and am up to rule the Gentiles, in him the Gentiles shall hope. confident in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean **13** Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace of itself; but to him that esteemeth any thing to be in believing; that you may abound in hope, and in the unclean, to him it is unclean. **15** For if, because of thy power of the Holy Ghost. **14** And I myself also, my meat, thy brother be grieved, thou walkest not now brethren, am assured of you, that you also are full of according to charity. Destroy not him with thy meat, love, replenished with all knowledge, so that you are for whom Christ died. **16** Let not then our good be evil able to admonish one another. **15** But I have written spoken of. **17** For the kingdom of God is not meat to you, brethren, more boldly in some sort, as it were and drink; but justice, and peace, and joy in the Holy putting you in mind: because of the grace which is Ghost. **18** For he that in this serveth Christ, pleaseth given me from God. **16** That I should be the minister God, and is approved of men. **19** Therefore let us of Christ Jesus among the Gentiles; sanctifying the follow after the things that are of peace; and keep the gospel of God, that the oblation of the Gentiles may things that are of edification one towards another. be made acceptable and sanctified in the Holy Ghost. **20** Destroy not the work of God for meat. All things **17** I have therefore glory in Christ Jesus towards God. indeed are clean: but it is evil for that man who eateth **18** For I dare not to speak of any of those things with offence. **21** It is good not to eat flesh, and not which Christ worketh not by me, for the obedience of to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother is the Gentiles, by word and deed, **19** By the virtue of offended, or scandalized, or made weak. **22** Hast thou signs and wonders, in the power of the Holy Ghost, faith? Have it to thyself before God. Blessed is he that so that from Jerusalem round about as far as unto condemneth not himself in that which he alloweth. Illyricum, I have replenished the gospel of Christ. **20** **23** But he that discerneth, if he eat, is condemned; And I have so preached this gospel, not where Christ because not of faith. For all that is not of faith is sin. was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation. **21** But as it is written: They to whom he

therefore, brethren, through our Lord Jesus Christ, good, and simple in evil. 20 And the God of peace and by the charity of the Holy Ghost, that you help crush Satan under your feet speedily. The grace of me in your prayers for me to God, 21 That I may be delivered from the unbelievers that are in Judea, and that the oblation of my service may be acceptable in Jerusalem to the saints. 22 That I may come to you with joy, by the will of God, and may be refreshed with you. 23 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 And I commend to you Phebe, our sister, who is in the ministry of the church, that is in Cenchrae: 2 That you receive her in the Lord as becometh saints; and that you assist her in whatsoever business she shall have need of you. For she also hath assisted many, and myself also. 3 Salute Prisca and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus, 4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: to whom not I only give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles,) 5 And the church which is in their house. Salute Epenetus, my beloved: who is the firstfruits of Asia in Christ. 6 Salute Mary, who hath laboured much among you. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junias, my kinsmen and fellow prisoners: who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. 8 Salute Ampliatus, most beloved to me in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbanus, our helper in Christ Jesus, and Stachys, my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles, approved in Christ. 11 Salute them that are of Aristobulus' household. Salute Herodian, my kinsman. Salute them that are of Narcissus' household, who are in the Lord. 12 Salute Tryphaena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute Persis, the dearly beloved, who hath much laboured in the Lord. 13 Salute Rufus, elect in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren that are with them. 15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympias; and all the saints that are with them. 16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you. 17 Now I beseech you, brethren, to mark them who make dissensions and offences contrary to the doctrine which you have learned, and avoid them. 18 For they that are such, serve not Christ our Lord, but their own belly; and by pleasing speeches and good words, seduce the hearts of the innocent. 19 For your obedience is published in every place. I rejoice therefore in you. But I would have you to be wise in

1 Corinthians

1 Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Sosthenes a brother, **2** To the church of God that is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that invoke the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, in every place of theirs and ours. **3** Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. **4** I give thanks to my God always for you, for the grace of God that is given you in Christ Jesus, **5** That in all things you are made rich in him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; **6** As the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you, **7** So that nothing is wanting to you in any grace, waiting for the manifestation of our Lord Jesus Christ. **8** Who also will confirm you unto the end without crime, in the day of the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. **9** God is faithful: by whom you are called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. **10** Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and that there be no schisms among you; but that you be perfect in the same mind, and in the same judgment. **11** For it hath been signified unto me, my brethren, of you, by them that are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. **12** Now this I say, that every one of you saith: I indeed am of Paul; and I am of Apollo; and I am of Cephas; and I of Christ. **13** Is Christ divided? Was Paul then crucified for you? or were you baptized in the name of Paul? **14** I give God thanks, that I baptized none of you but Crispus and Caius; **15** Lest any should say that you were baptized in my name. **16** And I baptized also the household of Stephanus; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. **17** For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of speech, lest the cross of Christ should be made void. **18** For the word of the cross, to them indeed that perish, is foolishness; but to them that are saved, that is, to us, it is the power of God. **19** For it is written: I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the prudence of the prudent I will reject. **20** Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? (aiōn g165) **21** For seeing that in the

wisdom of God the world, by wisdom, knew not God, it pleased God, by the foolishness of our preaching, to save them that believe. **22** For both the Jews require signs, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: **23** But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews indeed a stumblingblock, and unto the Gentiles foolishness: **24** But unto them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. **25** For the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. **26** For see your vocation, brethren, that there are not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble: **27** But the foolish things of the world hath God chosen, that he may confound the wise; and the weak things of the world hath God chosen, that he may confound the strong. **28** And the base things of the world, and the things that are contemptible, hath God chosen, and things that are not, that he might bring to nought things that are: **29** That no flesh should glory in his sight. **30** But of him are you in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and justice, and sanctification, and redemption: **31** That, as it is written: He that glorieth, may glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not in loftiness of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of Christ. **2** For I judged not myself to know anything among you, but Jesus Christ, and him crucified. **3** And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. **4** And my speech and my preaching was not in the persuasive words of human wisdom, but in shewing of the Spirit and power; **5** That your faith might not stand on the wisdom of men, but on the power of God. **6** Howbeit we speak wisdom among the perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, neither of the princes of this world that come to nought; (aiōn g165) **7** But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, a wisdom which is hidden, which God ordained before the world, unto our glory: (aiōn g165) **8** Which none of the princes of this world knew; for if they had known it, they would never have crucified the Lord of glory. (aiōn g165) **9** But, as it is written: That eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man, what things God hath prepared for them that love him. **10** But to us God hath revealed them, by this Spirit. For

the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things work abide, which he hath built thereupon, he shall of God. 11 For what man knoweth the things of a receive a reward. 15 If any man's work burn, he shall man, but the spirit of a man that is in him? So the suffer loss; but he himself shall be saved, yet so as by things also that are of God no man knoweth, but the fire. 16 Know you not, that you are the temple of God, Spirit of God. 12 Now we have received not the spirit and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17 But if of this world, but the Spirit that is of God; that we any man violate the temple of God, him shall God may know the things that are given us from God. 13 destroy. For the temple of God is holy, which you are. Which things also we speak, not in the learned words 18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you of human wisdom; but in the doctrine of the Spirit, seem to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 14 But the that he may be wise. (aiōn g165) 19 For the wisdom of sensual man perceiveth not these things that are of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written: I the Spirit of God; for it is foolishness to him, and he will catch the wise in their own craftiness. 20 And cannot understand, because it is spiritually examined. again: The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, 15 But the spiritual man judgeth all things; and he that they are vain. 21 Let no man therefore glory in himself is judged of no man. 16 For who hath known men. 22 For all things are yours, whether it be Paul, the mind of the Lord, that we may instruct him? But or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or we have the mind of Christ. things present, or things to some; for all are yours; 23 And you are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak to you as unto

spiritual, but as unto carnal. As unto little ones 4 Let a man so account of us as of the ministers in Christ, and the dispensers of the mysteries of Christ, and the dispensers of the mysteries of you were not able as yet. But neither indeed are you God. 2 Here now it is required among the dispensers, now able; for you are yet carnal. 3 For, whereas that a man be found faithful. 3 But to me it is a there is among you envying and contention, are you very small thing to be judged by you, or by man's not carnal, and walk according to man? 4 For while day; but neither do I judge my own self. 4 For I am one saith, I indeed am of Paul; and another, I am not conscious to myself of any thing, yet am I not of Apollo; are you not men? What then is Apollo, hereby justified; but he that judgeth me, is the Lord. 5 and what is Paul? 5 The ministers of him whom you Therefore judge not before the time; until the Lord have believed; and to every one as the Lord hath come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of given. 6 I have planted, Apollo watered, but God gave darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the the increase. 7 Therefore, neither he that planteth is hearts; and then shall every man have praise from any thing, nor he that watereth; but God that giveth God. 6 But these things, brethren, I have in a figure the increase. 8 Now he that planteth, and he that transferred to myself and to Apollo, for your sakes; watereth, ate one. And every man shall receive his that in us you may learn, that one be not puffed up own reward, according to his own labour. 9 For we against the other for another, above that which is are God's coadjutors: you are God's husbandry; you written. 7 For who distinguisheth thee? Or what hast are God's building. 10 According to the grace of God thou that thou hast not received? And if thou hast that is given to me, as a wise architect, I have laid received, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not the foundation; and another buildeth thereon. But let received it? 8 You are now full; you are now become every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 rich; you reign without us; and I would to God you For other foundation no man can lay, but that which is did reign, that we also might reign with you. 9 For I laid; which is Christ Jesus. 12 Now if any man build think that God hath set forth us apostles, the last, upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, as it were men appointed to death: we are made a wood, hay, stubble: 13 Every man's work shall be spectacle to the world, and to angels, and to men. manifest; for the day of the Lord shall declare it, 10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise because it shall be revealed in fire; and the fire shall in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you are try every man's work, of what sort it is. 14 If any man's

honourable, but we without honour. **11** Even unto this world, or with the covetous, or the extortioners, or the hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and servers of idols; otherwise you must needs go out of are buffeted, and have no fixed abode; **12** And we this world. **11** But now I have written to you, not to labour, working with our own hands: we are reviled, keep company, if any man that is named a brother, and we bless; we are persecuted, and we suffer it. **13** be a fornicator, or covetous, or a server of idols, or a We are blasphemed, and we entreat; we are made railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a as the refuse of this world, the offscouring of all even one, not so much as to eat. **12** For what have I to until now. **14** I write not these things to confound you; do to judge them that are without? Do not you judge but I admonish you as my dearest children. **15** For if them that are within? **13** For them that are without, you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet not God will judge. Put away the evil one from among many fathers. For in Christ Jesus, by the gospel, I yourselves.

have begotten you. **16** Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me, as I also am of Christ. **17** For this cause have I sent to you Timothy, who is my dearest son and faithful in the Lord; who will put you in mind of my ways, which are in Christ Jesus; as I teach every where in every church. **18** As if I would not come to you, so some are puffed up. **19** But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will: and will know, not the speech of them that are puffed up, but the power. **20** For the kingdom of God is not in speech, but in power. **21** What will you? shall I come to you with a rod; or in charity, and in the spirit of meekness?

5 It is absolutely heard, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as the like is not among the heathens; that one should have his father's wife. **2** And you are puffed up; and have not rather mourned, that he might be taken away from among you, that hath done this deed. **3** I indeed, absent in body, but present in spirit, have already judged, as though I were present, him that hath so done, **4** In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, you being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus; **5** To deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. **6** Your glorying is not good. Know you not that a little leaven corrupteth the whole lump? **7** Purge out the old leaven, that you may be a new paste, as you are unleavened. For Christ our pasch is sacrificed. **8** Therefore let us feast, not with the old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. **9** I wrote to you in an epistle, not to keep company with fornicators. **10** I mean not with the fornicators of this

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to be judged before the unjust, and not before the saints? **2** Know you not that the saints shall judge this world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are you unworthy to judge the smallest matters? **3** Know you not that we shall judge angels? how much more things of this world? **4** If therefore you have judgments of things pertaining to this world, set them to judge, who are the most despised in the church. **5** I speak to your shame. Is it so that there is not among you any one wise man, that is able to judge between his brethren? **6** But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers. **7** Already indeed there is plainly a fault among you, that you have lawsuits one with another. Why do you not rather take wrong? Why do you not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? **8** But you do wrong and defraud, and that to your brethren. **9** Know you not that the unjust shall not possess the kingdom of God? Do not err: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, **10** Nor the effeminate, nor liars with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners, shall possess the kingdom of God. **11** And such some of you were; but you are washed, but you are sanctified, but you are justified in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the Spirit of our God. **12** All things are lawful to me, but all things are not expedient. All things are lawful to me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. **13** Meat for the belly, and the belly for the meats; but God shall destroy both it and them: but the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body. **14** Now God hath both raised up the Lord, and will raise us up also by his power. **15** Know you not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I

then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. **16** Or know you not, that he who is joined to a harlot, is made one body? For they shall be, saith he, two in one flesh. **17** But he who is joined to the Lord, is one spirit. **18** save thy wife? **17** But as the Lord hath distributed Fly fornication. Every sin that a man doth, is without the body; but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body. **19** Or know you not, that your members are the temple of the Holy Ghost, who is in you, whom you have from God; and you are not your own? **20** For you are bought with a great price. Glorify and bear God in your body.

7 Now concerning the thing whereof you wrote to me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. **2** But for fear of fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. **3** Let the husband render the debt to his wife, and the wife also in like manner to the husband. **4** The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband. And in like manner the husband also hath not power of his own body, but the wife. **5** Defraud not one another, except, perhaps, by consent, for a time, that you may give yourselves to prayer; and return together again, lest Satan tempt you for your incontinency. **6** But I speak this by indulgence, not by commandment. **7** For I would that all men were even as myself: but every one hath his proper gift from God; one after this manner, and another after that. **8** But I say to the unmarried, and to the widows: It is good for them if they so continue, even as I. **9** But if they do not contain themselves, let them marry. For it is better to marry than to be burnt. **10** But to them that are married, not I but the Lord commandeth, that the wife depart not from her husband. **11** And if she depart, that she remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband. And let not the husband put away his wife. **12** For to the rest I speak, not the Lord. If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she consent to dwell with him, let him not put her away. **13** And if any woman hath a husband that believeth not, and he consent to dwell with her, let her not put away her husband. **14** For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the believing wife; and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the believing husband: otherwise your children should be unclean; but now they are holy. **15** But if the unbeliever depart, let him depart. For a brother or sister is not under servitude in such cases. But God hath called us in peace. **16** For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? him walk: and so in all churches I teach. **18** Is any man called, being circumcised? let him not procure uncircumcision. Is any man called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. **19** Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing: but the observance of the commandments of God. **20** Let every man abide in the same calling in which he was called. **21** Wast thou called, being a bondman? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. **22** For he that is called in the Lord, being a bondman, is the freeman of the Lord. Likewise he that is called, being free, is the bondman of Christ. **23** You are bought with a price; be not made the bondslaves of men. **24** Brethren, let every man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God. **25** Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord; but I give counsel, as having obtained mercy of the Lord, to be faithful. **26** I think therefore that this is good for the present necessity, that it is good for a man so to be. **27** Art thou bound to a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. **28** But if thou take a wife, thou hast not sinned. And if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have tribulation of the flesh. But I spare you. **29** This therefore I say, brethren; the time is short; it remaineth, that they also who have wives, be as if they had none; **30** And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as if they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; **31** And they that use this world, as if they used it not: for the fashion of this world passeth away. **32** But I would have you to be without solicitude. He that is without a wife, is solicitous for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please God. **33** But he that is with a wife, is solicitous for the things of the world, how he may please his wife: and he is divided. **34** And the unmarried woman and the virgin thinketh on the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit. But she that is married thinketh on the things of the world, how she may please her

husband. 35 And this I speak for your profit: not to cast a snare upon you; but for that which is decent, and which may give you power to attend upon the Lord, without impediment. 36 But if any man think that he seemeth dishonoured, with regard to his virgin, for that she is above the age, and it must so be: let him do what he will; he sinneth not, if she marry. 37 For he that hath determined being steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but having power of his own will; and hath judged this in his heart, to keep his virgin, doth well. 38 Therefore, both he that giveth his virgin in marriage, doth well; and he that giveth her not, doth better. 39 A woman is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband die, she is at liberty: let her marry to whom she will; only in the Lord. 40 But more blessed shall she be, if she so remain, according to my counsel; and I think that I also have the spirit of God.

and wound their weak conscience, you sin against Christ. 13 Wherefore, if meat scandalize my brother, I will never eat flesh, lest I should scandalize my brother. (aiōn g165)

9 Am not I free? Am not I an apostle? Have not I seen Christ Jesus our Lord? Are not you my work in the Lord? 2 And if unto others I be not an apostle, but yet to you I am. For you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord. 3 My defence with them that do examine me is this. 4 Have not we power to eat and to drink? 5 Have we not power to carry about a woman, a sister, as well as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? 6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to do this? 7 Who serveth as a soldier at any time, at his own charges? Who planteth a vineyard, and eateath not of the fruit thereof? Who feedeth the flock, and

8 Now concerning those things that are sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up; but charity edifieth. **2** And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he hath not yet known as he ought to know. **3** But if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he hath not yet known as he ought to know. **4** But as for the idol is nothing in the world, and that there is no God but one. **5** For although there be that are called gods, either in heaven or on earth (for there be gods many, and lords many). **6** Yet to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. **7** But there is not knowledge in every one. For some until this present, with conscience of the idol: eat as a thing sacrificed to an idol, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. **8** But meat doth not commend us to God. For neither, if we eat, shall we have the more; nor, if we eat not, shall we have the less. **9** But take heed lest perhaps this your liberty become a stumblingblock to the weak. **10** For if a man see him that hath knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not his conscience, being weak, be emboldened to eat those things which are sacrificed to idols? **11** And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ hath will, a dispensation is committed to me: **12** Now when you sin thus against the brethren, say these things? **9** For it is written in the law of Moses: Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? **10** Or doth he say this indeed for our sakes? For these things are written for our sakes: that he that plougheth, should plough in hope; and he that thresheth, in hope to receive fruit. **11** If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we reap your carnal things? **12** If others be partakers of this and lords many). **13** Know you not, that they who work in the holy place, eat the things that are of the holy place; and they that serve the altar, partake with the altar? **14** So also the Lord ordained that they who preach the gospel, should live by the gospel. **15** But I have used this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation is committed to me: **16** For if I preach the gospel, it is unto me if I preach not the gospel. **17** For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation is committed to me: **18** What is my reward then? That preaching the gospel, I may speak in these

deliver the gospel without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel. **19** For whereas I was free as to all, I made myself the servant of all, that I might gain the more. **20** And I became to the Jews, a Jew, but such as is human. And God is faithful, who will that I might gain the Jews: **21** To them that are under the law, as if I were under the law, (whereas myself was not under the law,) that I might gain them that were under the law. To them that were without the law, as if I were without the law, (whereas I was not without the law of God, but was in the law of Christ,) that I might gain them that were without the law. **22** Is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? And To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak. I became all things to all men, that I might save all. **23** And I do all things for the gospel's sake: that I may be made partaker thereof. **24** Know you not receiveth the prize? So run that you may obtain. **25** What then? Do I say, that what is offered in sacrifice And every one that striveth for the mastery, refraineth himself from all things: and they indeed that they may receive a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible one. **26** I therefore so run, not as at an uncertainty: I so fight, not as one beating the air: **27** But I chastise my body, and bring it into subjection: lest perhaps, when I have preached to others, I myself should become a castaway.

10 For I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea. **2** And all in Moses were baptized, in the cloud, and in the sea: **3** And did all eat the same spiritual food, **4** And all drank the same spiritual drink; (and they drank of the spiritual rock that followed them, and the rock was Christ.) **5** But with most of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the desert. **6** Now these things were done in a figure of us, that we should not covet evil things as they also coveted. **7** Neither become ye idolaters, as some of them, as it is written: The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. **8** Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed fornication, and there fell in one day three and twenty thousand. **9** Neither let us tempt Christ: as some of them tempted, and perished by the serpents. **10** Neither do you murmur: as some of them murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer. **11** Now all these things happened to them in figure: and they are written for our correction, upon whom the

ends of the world are come. (aiōn g165) **12** Wherefore he that thinketh himself to stand, let him take heed lest he fall. **13** Let no temptation take hold on you, but such as is human. And God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that which you are able: but will make also with temptation issue, that you may be able to bear it. **14** Wherefore, my dearly beloved, fly from the service of idols. **15** I speak as to wise men: judge ye yourselves what I say. **16** The chalice of benediction, which we bless, that the bread, which we break, is it not the partaking of the body of the Lord? **17** For we, being many, are one bread, one body, all that partake of one bread. **18** Behold Israel according to the flesh: are not they, that eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar? **19** But the things which the heathens sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God. And I would not that you should be made partakers with devils. **20** But the things which the shambles, eat; asking no question for conscience' sake. **21** The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. **22** If any of them that believe not, invite you, and you will be willing to go; eat of any thing that is set before you, asking no question for conscience' sake. **23** All things are lawful for me, but all things do not edify. **24** Let no man seek his own, but that which is another's. **25** Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat; asking no question for conscience' sake. **26** The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. **27** If any of them that believe not, invite you, and you will be willing to go; eat of any thing that is set before you, asking no question for conscience' sake. **28** But if any man say: This has been sacrificed to idols, do not eat of it for his sake that told it, and for conscience' sake. **29** Conscience, I say, not thy own, but the other's. For why is my liberty judged by another man's conscience? **30** If I partake with thanksgiving, why am I evil spoken of, for that for which I give thanks? **31** Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatsoever else you do, do all to the glory of God. **32** Be without offence to the Jews, and to the Gentiles, and to the church of God: **33** As I also in all things please all men, not seeking that which is profitable to myself, but to many, that may be saved.

11 Be ye followers of me, as I also am of Christ. **2** night in which he was betrayed, took bread. **24** And Now I praise you, brethren, that in all things you giving thanks, broke, and said: Take ye, and eat: this are mindful of me: and keep my ordinances as I have is my body, which shall be delivered for you: this do delivered them to you. **3** But I would have you know, for the commemoration of me. **25** In like manner also that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the chalice, after he had supped, saying: This chalice the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as often **4** Every man praying or prophesying with his head as you shall drink, for the commemoration of me. **26** covered, disgraceth his head. **5** But every woman For as often as you shall eat this bread, and drink the praying or prophesying with her head not covered, chalice, you shall shew the death of the Lord, until he disgraceth her head: for it is all one as if she were come. **27** Therefore whosoever shall eat this bread, shaven. **6** For if a woman be not covered, let her be or drink the chalice of the Lord unworthily, shall be shorn. But if it be a shame to a woman to be shorn or guilty of the body and of the blood of the Lord. **28** made bald, let her cover her head. **7** The man indeed But let a man prove himself: and so let him eat of ought not to cover his head, because he is the image that bread, and drink of the chalice. **29** For he that and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of the eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh man. **8** For the man is not of the woman, but the judgment to himself, not discerning the body of the woman of the man. **9** For the man was not created for Lord. **30** Therefore are there many infirm and weak the woman, but the woman for the man. **10** Therefore among you, and many sleep. **31** But if we would judge ought the woman to have a power over her head, ourselves, we should not be judged. **32** But whilst we because of the angels. **11** But yet neither is the man are judged, we are chastised by the Lord, that we be without the woman, nor the woman without the man, not condemned with this world. **33** Wherefore, my in the Lord. **12** For as the woman is of the man, so brethren, when you come together to eat, wait for also is the man by the woman: but all things of God. one another. **34** If any man be hungry, let him eat at **13** You yourselves judge: doth it become a woman, to home; that you come not together unto judgment. pray unto God uncovered? **14** Doth not even nature And the rest I will set in order, when I come.

12 Now concerning spiritual things, my brethren, I would not have you ignorant. **2** You know that when you were heathens, you went to dumb idols, according as you were led. **3** Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man, speaking by the Spirit of God, saith Anathema to Jesus. And no man can say the Lord Jesus, but by the Holy Ghost. **4** Now there are diversities of graces, but the same Spirit; **5** And there are diversities of ministries, but the same Lord; **6** And there are diversities of operations, but the same God, who worketh all in all. **7** And the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man unto profit. **8** To one indeed, by the Spirit, is given the word of wisdom: and to another, the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit; **9** To another, faith in the same spirit; to another, the grace of healing in one Spirit; **10** To another, the working of miracles; to another, prophecy; to another, the discerning of spirits; to another, diverse kinds of tongues; to another, interpretation of speeches. **11** But all these things one and the same Spirit worketh,

dividing to every one according as he will. **12** For as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. **2** And if I should the body is one, and hath many members; and all the have prophecy and should know all mysteries, and members of the body, whereas they are many, yet all knowledge, and if I should have all faith, so that are one body, so also is Christ. **13** For in one Spirit I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or am nothing. **3** And if I should distribute all my goods Gentiles, whether bond or free; and in one Spirit we to feed the poor, and if I should deliver my body have all been made to drink. **14** For the body also is to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me not one member, but many. **15** If the foot should say, nothing. **4** Charity is patient, is kind: charity envieth because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it not, dealeth not perversely; is not puffed up; **5** Is not therefore not of the body? **16** And if the ear should ambitious, seeketh not her own, is not provoked to say, because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; anger, thinketh no evil; **6** Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but is it therefore not of the body? **17** If the whole body rejoiceth with the truth; **7** Bearith all things, believeth were the eye, where would be the hearing? If the all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. **8** whole were hearing, where would be the smelling? Charity never falleth away: whether prophecies shall **18** But now God hath set the members every one of be made void, or tongues shall cease, or knowledge them in the body as it hath pleased him. **19** And if shall be destroyed. **9** For we know in part, and we they all were one member, where would be the body? prophesy in part. **10** But when that which is perfect is **20** But now there are many members indeed, yet one come, that which is in part shall be done away. **11** body. **21** And the eye cannot say to the hand: I need When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood not thy help; nor again the head to the feet: I have no as a child, I thought as a child. But, when I became a need of you. **22** Yea, much more those that seem to man, I put away the things of a child. **12** We see now be the more feeble members of the body, are more through a glass in a dark manner; but then face to necessary. **23** And such as we think to be the less face. Now I know I part; but then I shall know even as honourable members of the body, about these we I am known. **13** And now there remain faith, hope, put more abundant honour; and those that are our and charity, these three: but the greatest of these is uncomely parts, have more abundant comeliness. **24** charity.

But our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, giving to that which wanted the more abundant honour, **25** That there might be no schism in the body; but the members might be mutually careful one for another. **26** And if one member suffer any thing, all the members suffer with it; or if one member glory, all the members rejoice with it. **27** Now you are the body of Christ, and members of member. **28** And God indeed hath set some in the church; first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly doctors; after that miracles; then the graces of healing, helps, governments, kinds of tongues, interpretations of speeches. **29** Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all doctors? **30** Are all workers of miracles? Have all the grace of healing? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? **31** But be zealous for the better gifts. And I shew unto you yet a more excellent way.

13 If I speak with the tongues of men, and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as harped? **8** For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle? **9** So likewise

14 Follow after charity, be zealous for spiritual gifts; but rather that you may prophesy. **2** For he that speaketh in a tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man heareth. Yet by the Spirit he speaketh mysteries. **3** But he that prophesieth, speaketh to men unto edification, and exhortation, and comfort. **4** He that speaketh in a tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church. **5** And I would have you all to speak with tongues, but rather to prophesy. For greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues: unless perhaps he interpret, that the church may receive edification. **6** But now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either in revelation, or in knowledge, or in prophecy, or in doctrine? **7** Even things without life that give sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction of sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or

you, except you utter by the tongue plain speech, and to God. **29** And let the prophets speak, two or how shall it be known what is said? For you shall three; and let the rest judge. **30** But if any thing be be speaking into the air. **10** There are, for example, revealed to another sitting, let the first hold his peace. so many kinds of tongues in this world; and none is **31** For you may all prophesy one by one; that all may without voice. **11** If then I know not the power of the learn, and all may be exhorted: **32** And the spirits of voice, I shall be to him to whom I speak a barbarian; the prophets are subject to the prophets. **33** For God and he that speaketh, a barbarian to me. **12** So you is not the God of dissension, but of peace: as also I also, forasmuch as you are zealous of spirits, seek teach in all the churches of the saints. **34** Let women to abound unto the edifying of the church. **13** And keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted therefore he that speaketh by a tongue, let him pray them to speak, but to be subject, as also the law that he may interpret. **14** For if I pray in a tongue, saith. **35** But if they would learn any thing, let them my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is without ask their husbands at home. For it is a shame for a fruit. **15** What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, I woman to speak in the church. **36** Or did the word of will pray also with the understanding; I will sing with God come out from you? Or came it only unto you? the spirit, I will sing also with the understanding. **16** **37** If any seem to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him Else if thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he know the things that I write to you, that they are the that holdeth the place of the unlearned say, Amen, commandments of the Lord. **38** But if any man know to thy blessing? because he knoweth not what thou not, he shall not be known. **39** Wherefore, brethren, sayest. **17** For thou indeed givest thanks well, but the be zealous to prophesy; and forbid not to speak with other is not edified. **18** I thank my God I speak with all tongues. **40** But let all things be done decently, and your tongues. **19** But in the church I had rather speak according to order.

five words with my understanding, that I may instruct others also; than ten thousand words in a tongue. **20** Brethren, do not become children in sense: but in malice be children, and in sense be perfect. **21** In the law it is written: In other tongues and other lips I will speak to this people; and neither so will they hear me, saith the Lord. **22** Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to believers, but to unbelievers; but prophecies not to unbelievers, but to believers. **23** If therefore the whole church come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in unlearned persons or infidels, will they not say that you are mad? **24** But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or an unlearned person, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all. **25** The secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so, falling down on his face, he will adore God, affirming that God is among you indeed. **26** How is it then, brethren? When you come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation: let all things be done to edification. **27** If any speak with a tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and in course, and let one interpret. **28** But if there be no interpreter, let him hold his peace in the church, and speak to himself

15 Now I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel which I preached to you, which also you have received, and wherein you stand; **2** By which also you are saved, if you hold fast after what manner I preached unto you, unless you have believed in vain. **3** For I delivered unto you first of all, which I also received: how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures: **4** And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures: **5** And that he was seen by Cephas; and after that by the eleven. **6** Then he was seen by more than five hundred brethren at once: of whom many remain until this present, and some are fallen asleep. **7** After that, he was seen by James, then by all the apostles. **8** And last of all, he was seen also by me, as by one born out of due time. **9** For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. **10** But by the grace of God, I am what I am; and his grace in me hath not been void, but I have laboured more abundantly than all they: yet not I, but the grace of God with me. **11** For whether I, or they, so we preach, and so you have believed. **12** Now if Christ be preached, that he arose again from the dead, how do some among you say, that there is no resurrection

of the dead? 13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then Christ is not risen again. 14 And if Christ be not risen again, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. 15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God: because we have given testimony that he hath raised up Christ; whom he hath not raised up, if the dead rise not again. 16 For if the dead rise not again, neither is Christ risen again. 17 And if Christ be not risen again, your faith is vain, for you are yet in your sins. 18 Then they also that are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished. 19 If in this resurrection of the dead, it life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men dead, the firstfruits of them that sleep: 21 For by a man came death, and by a man the resurrection of the dead. 22 And as in Adam all die, so also in Christ also a spiritual body, as it is written: 24 Afterwards the man shall be made alive. 23 But every one in his own order: the firstfruits Christ, then they that are of Christ, a quickening spirit. 25 For such as is the earthly: he must reign, until he hath put all his enemies under his feet. 26 And the enemy death shall be destroyed whereas he saith, 27 All things are put under him; undoubtedly, he is excepted, who put all things under him. 28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then the Son also himself shall be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be glorified in all in all. 29 Otherwise what shall they do that are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not again at all? why are they then baptized for them? 30 Why are we in danger every hour? 31 I die daily, I protest by your glory, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord. 32 If (according to man) I fought with beasts at Ephesus, what doth it profit me, if the dead rise not again? Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we shall die. 33 Be not seduced: Evil communications corrupt good manners. 34 Awake, ye just, and sin not. For some have not the knowledge of God, I speak it to your shame. 35 But some man will say: How do ye steadfast and unmoveable; always abounding in shall they come? 36 Senseless man, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die first. 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that

shall be; but bare grain, as of wheat, or of some of the rest. 38 But God giveth it a body as he will: and to every seed its proper body. 39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but one is the flesh of men, another of beasts, another of birds, another of fishes. 40 And there are bodies celestial, and bodies terrestrial: but, the dead rise not again, neither is Christ risen again. 41 One is the glory of the sun, another the glory of the moon, and another the glory of the stars. For star differeth from star in glory. 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it shall rise in incorruption. 43 It is sown in dishonour, it shall rise in glory. It is sown in weakness, it shall rise dead, the firstfruits of them that sleep: 21 For by a man came death, and by a man the resurrection of the dead. 22 And as in Adam all die, so also in Christ also a spiritual body, as it is written: 24 Afterwards the man shall be made alive. 23 But every one in his own order: the firstfruits Christ, then they that are of Christ, a quickening spirit. 25 For such as is the earthly, such also are the heavenly: he must reign, until he hath put all his enemies under his feet. 26 And the enemy death shall be destroyed whereas he saith, 27 All things are put under him; undoubtedly, he is excepted, who put all things under him. 28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then the Son also himself shall be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be glorified in all in all. 29 Otherwise what shall they do that are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not again at all? why are they then baptized for them? 30 Why are we in danger every hour? 31 I die daily, I protest by your glory, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord. 32 If (according to man) I fought with beasts at Ephesus, what doth it profit me, if the dead rise not again? Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we shall die. 33 Be not seduced: Evil communications sting? (Hadēs g86) 34 Awake, ye just, and sin not. For some have not the knowledge of God, I speak it to your shame. 35 But some man will say: How do ye steadfast and unmoveable; always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning the collections that are made **23** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. **24** for the saints, as I have given order to the My charity be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen. churches of Galatia, so do ye also. **2** On the first day of the week let every one of you put apart with himself, laying up what it shall well please him; that when I come, the collections be not then to be made. **3** And when I shall be with you, whomsoever you shall approve by letters, them will I send to carry your grace to Jerusalem. **4** And if it be meet that I also go, they shall go with me. **5** Now I will come to you, when I shall have passed through Macedonia. For I shall pass through Macedonia. **6** And with you perhaps I shall abide, or even spend the winter: that you may bring me on my way whithersoever I shall go. **7** For I will not see you now by the way, for I trust that I shall abide with you some time, if the Lord permit. **8** But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost. **9** For a great door and evident is opened unto me: and many adversaries. **10** Now if Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear, for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do. **11** Let no man therefore despise him, but conduct ye him on his way in peace: that he may come to me. For I look for him with the brethren. **12** And touching our brother Apollo, I give you to understand, that I much entreated him to come unto you with the brethren: and indeed it was not his will at all to come at this time. But he will come when he shall have leisure. **13** Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, do manfully, and be strengthened. **14** Let all your things be done in charity. **15** And I beseech you, brethren, you know the house of Stephanas, and of Fortunatus, and of Achaicus, that they are the firstfruits of Achaia, and have dedicated themselves to the ministry of the saints: **16** That you also be subject to such, and to every one that worketh with us, and laboureth. **17** And I rejoice in the presence of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, because that which was wanting on your part, they have supplied. **18** For they have refreshed both my spirit and yours. Know them, therefore, that are such. **19** The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house, with whom I also lodge. **20** All the brethren salute you. Salute one another with a holy kiss. **21** The salutation of me Paul, with my own hand. **22** If any man love not our Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, maranatha.

2 Corinthians

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother: to the church of God that is at Corinth, with all the saints that are in all Achaia: **2** Grace unto you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. **3** Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort. **4** Who comforteth us in all our tribulation; that we also may be able to comfort them who are in all distress, by the exhortation wherewith we also are exhorted by God. **5** For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us: so also by Christ doth our comfort abound. **6** Now whether we be in tribulation, it is for your exhortation and salvation: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation: or whether we be exhorted, it is for your exhortation and salvation, which worketh the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer. **7** That our hope for you may be steadfast: knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall you be also of the consolation. **8** For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, of our tribulation, which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above our strength, so that we were weary even of life. **9** But we had in ourselves the answer of death, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raiseth the dead. **10** Who hath delivered and doth deliver us out of so great dangers: in whom we trust that he will yet also deliver us. **11** You helping withhold in prayer for us: that for this gift obtained for us, by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many in our behalf. **12** For our glory is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity of heart and sincerity of God, and not in carnal wisdom, but in the grace of God, we have conversed in this world: and more abundantly towards you. **13** For we write no other things to you than what you have read and known. And I hope that you shall know unto the end: **14** As also you have known us in part, that we are your glory, as you also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. **15** And in this confidence I had a mind to come to you before, that you might have a second grace: **16** And to pass by you into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come to you, and by you to be brought on my way towards Judea. **17**

Whereas then I was thus minded, did I use lightness? Or, the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that there should be with me, It is, and It is not? **18** But God is faithful, for our preaching which was to you, was not, It is, and It is not. **19** For the Son of God, Jesus Christ who was preached among you by us, by me, and Sylvanus, and Timothy, was not, It is and It is not, but, It is, was in him. **20** For all the promises of God are in him, It is; therefore also by him, amen to God, unto our glory. **21** Now he that confirmeth us with you in Christ, and that hath anointed us, is God: **22** Who also hath sealed us, and given the pledge of the Spirit in our hearts. **23** But I call God to witness upon my soul, that to spare you, I came not any more to Corinth: **24** not because we exercise dominion over your faith: but we are helpers of your joy: for in faith you stand.

2 But I determined this with myself, not to come to you again in sorrow. **2** For if I make you sorrowful, who is he then that can make me glad, but the same who is made sorrowful by me? **3** And I wrote this same to you; that I may not, when I come, have sorrow upon sorrow, from them of whom I ought to rejoice: having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all. **4** For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote to you with many tears: not that you should be made sorrowful: but that you might know the charity I have more abundantly towards you. **5** And if any one have caused grief, he hath not grieved me; but in part, that I may not burden you all. **6** To him who is such a one, this rebuke is sufficient, which is given by many: **7** So that on the contrary, you should rather forgive him and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. **8** Wherefore, I beseech you, that you would confirm your charity towards him. **9** For to this end also did I write, that I may know the experiment of you, whether you be obedient in all things. **10** And to whom you have pardoned any thing, I also. For, what I have pardoned, if I have pardoned any thing, for your sakes have I done it in the person of Christ. **11** That we be not overreached by Satan. For we are not ignorant of his devices. **12** And when I was come to Troas for the gospel of Christ, and a door was opened unto me in the Lord, **13** I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother; but bidding

them farewell, I went into Macedonia. **14** Now thanks where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. **18** But be to God, who always maketh us to triumph in Christ we all beholding the glory of the Lord with open face, Jesus, and manifesteth the odour of his knowledge are transformed into the same image from glory to by us in every place. **15** For we are the good odour of glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

Christ unto God, in them that are saved, and in them that perish. **16** To the one indeed the odour of death unto death: but to the others the odour of life unto life. And for these things who is so sufficient? **17** For we are not as many, adulterating the word of God; but with sincerity, but as from God, before God, in Christ we speak.

3 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? Or do we need (as some do) epistles of commendation to you, or from you? **2** You are our epistle, written in our hearts, which is known and read by all men: **3** Being manifested, that you are the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, and written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in the fleshly tables of the heart. **4** And such confidence we have, through Christ, towards God. **5** Not that we are sufficient to think any thing of ourselves, as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is from God. **6** Who also hath made us fit ministers of the new testament, not in the letter, but in the spirit. For the letter killeth, but the spirit quickeneth. **7** Now if the ministration of death, engraven with letters upon stones, was glorious; so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which is made void: **8** How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather in glory? **9** For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more the ministration of justice abounding in glory. **10** For even that which was glorious in this part was not glorified, by reason of the glory that excelleth. **11** For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is in glory. **12** Having therefore such hope, we use much confidence: **13** And not as Moses put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel might not steadfastly look on the face of that which is made void. **14** But their senses were made dull. For, until this present day, the selfsame veil, in the reading of the old testament, remaineth not taken away (because in Christ it is made void). **15** But even until this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. **16** But when they shall be converted to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. **17** Now the Lord is a Spirit. And

4 Therefore, seeing we have this ministration, according as we have obtained mercy, we faint not; **2** But we renounce the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor adulterating the word of God; but by manifestation of the truth commanding ourselves to every man's conscience, in the sight of God. **3** And if our gospel be also hid, it is hid to them that are lost, **4** In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of unbelievers, that the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not shine unto them. (aiōn g165) **5** For we preach not ourselves, but Jesus Christ our Lord; and ourselves your servants through Jesus. **6** For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Christ Jesus. **7** But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency may be of the power of God, and not of us. **8** In all things we suffer tribulation, but are not distressed; we are straitened, but are not destitute; **9** We suffer persecution, but are not forsaken; we are cast down, but we perish not: **10** Always bearing about in our body the mortification of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our bodies. **11** For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake; that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our mortal flesh. **12** So then death worketh in us, but life in you. **13** But having the same spirit of faith, as it is written: I believed, for which cause I have spoken; we also believe, for which cause we speak also: **14** Knowing that he who raised up Jesus, will raise us up also with Jesus, and place us with you. **15** For all things are for your sakes; that the grace abounding through many, may abound in thanksgiving unto the glory of God. **16** For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man is corrupted, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. **17** For that which is at present momentary and light of our tribulation, worketh for us above measure exceedingly an eternal weight of glory. (aiōnios g166) **18** While we look not at the things

which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen, are temporal; but the things which are not seen, are eternal. (aiōnios g166)

5 For we know, if our earthly house of this habitation be dissolved, that we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in heaven. (aiōnios g166) **2** For in this also we groan, desiring to be clothed upon with our habitation that is from heaven. **3** Yet so that we be found clothed, not naked. **4** For we also, who are in this tabernacle, do groan, being burthened; because we would not be unclothed, but clothed upon, that that which is mortal may be swallowed up by life. **5** Now he that maketh us for this very thing, is God, who hath given us the pledge of the Spirit. **6** Therefore having always confidence, knowing that, while we are in the body, we are absent from the Lord. **7** (For we walk by faith, and not by sight.) **8** But we are confident, and have a good will to be absent rather from the body, and to be present with the Lord. **9** And therefore we labour, whether absent or present, to please him. **10** For we must all be manifested before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the proper things of the body, according as he hath done, whether it be good or evil. **11** Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we use persuasion to men; but to God we are manifest. And I trust also that in your consciences we are manifest. **12** We commend not ourselves again to you, but give you occasion to glory in our behalf; that you may have somewhat to answer them who glory in face, and not in heart. **13** For whether we be transported in mind, it is to God; or whether we be sober, it is for you. **14** For the charity of Christ presseth us: judging this, that if one died for all, then all were dead. **15** And Christ died for all; that they also who live, may not now live to themselves, but unto him who died for them, and rose again. **16** Wherefore henceforth, we know no man according to the flesh. And if we have known Christ according to the flesh; but now we know him so no longer. **17** If then any be in Christ a new creature, the old things are passed away, behold all things are made new. **18** But all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Christ; and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation. **19** For God indeed was in Christ, reconciling the world to himself, not imputing to them their sins; and he hath placed in

us the word of reconciliation. **20** For Christ therefore we are ambassadors, God as it were exhorting by us. For Christ, we beseech you, be reconciled to God. **21** Him, who knew no sin, he hath made sin for us, that we might be made the justice of God in him.

6 And we helping do exhort you, that you receive not the grace of God in vain. **2** For he saith: In an accepted time have I heard thee; and in the day of salvation have I helped thee. Behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation. **3** Giving no offence to any man, that our ministry be not blamed: **4** But in all things let us exhibit ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in tribulation, in necessities, in distresses, **5** In stripes, in prisons, in seditions, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, **6** In chastity, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in sweetness, in the Holy Ghost, in charity unfeigned, **7** In the word of truth, in the power of God; by the armour of justice on the right hand and on the left; **8** By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true; as unknown, and yet known; **9** As dying, and behold we live; as chastised, and not killed; **10** As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as needy, yet enriching many; as having nothing, and possessing all things. **11** Our mouth is open to you, O ye Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. **12** You are not straitened in us, but in your own bowels you are straitened. **13** But having the same recompense, (I speak as to my children,) be you also enlarged. **14** Bear not the yoke with unbelievers. For what participation hath justice with injustice? Or what fellowship hath light with darkness? **15** And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath the faithful with the unbeliever? **16** And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God; as God saith: I will dwell in them, and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. **17** Wherefore, Go out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing: **18** And I will receive you; and I will be a Father to you; and you shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

7 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of the flesh and of the spirit, perfecting sanctification in the

fear of God. 2 Receive us. We have injured no man, Macedonia. 2 That in much experience of tribulation, we have corrupted no man, we have overreached they have had abundance of joy; and their very no man. 3 I speak not this to your condemnation. deep poverty hath abounded unto the riches of their For we have said before, that you are in our hearts, simplicity. 3 For according to their power (I bear them to die together, and to live together. 4 Great is my witness), and beyond their power, they were willing. confidence for you, great is my glorying for you. I 4 With much entreaty begging of us the grace and am filled with comfort: I exceedingly abound with communication of the ministry that is done toward joy in all our tribulation. 5 For also when we were the saints. 5 And not as we hoped, but they gave come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we their own selves first to the Lord, then to us by the suffered all tribulation; combats without, fears within. will of God: 6 Insomuch, that we desired Titus, that 6 But God, who comforteth the humble, comforted as he had begun, so also he would finish among us by the coming of Titus. 7 And not by his coming you this same grace. 7 That as in all things you only, but also by the consolation, wherewith he was abound in faith, and word, and knowledge, and all comforted in you, relating to us your desire, your carefulness; moreover also in your charity towards mourning, your zeal for me, so that I rejoiced the us, so in this grace also you may abound. 8 I speak more. 8 For although I made you sorrowful by my not as commanding; but by the carefulness of others, epistle, I do not repent; and if I did repent, seeing that approving also the good disposition of your charity. 9 the same epistle (although but for a time) did make For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, you sorrowful; 9 Now I am glad: not because you that being rich he became poor, for your sakes; that were made sorrowful; but because you were made through his poverty you might be rich. 10 And herein I sorrowful unto penance. For you were made sorrowful give my advice; for this is profitable for you, who have according to God, that you might suffer damage by begun not only to do, but also to be willing, a year us in nothing. 10 For the sorrow that is according to ago. 11 Now therefore perform ye it also in deed; that God worketh penance, steadfast unto salvation; but as your mind is forward to be willing, so it may be also the sorrow of the world worketh death. 11 For behold to perform, out of that which you have. 12 For if the this selfsame thing, that you were made sorrowful will be forward, it is accepted according to that which according to God, how great carefulness it worketh a man hath, not according to that which he hath not. in you; yea defence, yea indignation, yea fear, yea 13 For I mean not that others should be eased, and desire, yea zeal, yea revenge: in all things you have you burthened, but by an equality. 14 In this present shewed yourselves to be undefiled in the matter. 12 time let your abundance supply their want, that their Wherefore although I wrote to you, it was not for his abundance also may supply your want, that there sake that I did the wrong, nor for him that suffered may be an equality, 15 As it is written: He that had it; but to manifest our carefulness that we have for much, had nothing over; and he that had little, had no you 13 Before God: therefore we were comforted. want. 16 And thanks be to God, who hath given the But in our consolation, we did the more abundantly same carefulness for you in the heart of Titus. 17 For rejoice for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more refreshed by you all. 14 And if I have boasted any careful, of his own will he went unto you. 18 We have thing to him of you, I have not been put to shame; but sent also with him the brother, whose praise is in the as we have spoken all things to you in truth, so also gospel through all the churches. 19 And not that only, our boasting that was made to Titus is found a truth. but he was also ordained by the churches companion 15 And his bowels are more abundantly towards you; of our travels, for this grace, which is administered remembering the obedience of you all, how with fear by us, to the glory of the Lord, and our determined and trembling you have received him. 16 I rejoice that will: 20 Avoiding this, lest any man should blame us in all things I have confidence in you. in this abundance which is administered by us. 21 For we forecast what may be good not only before God, but also before men. 22 And we have sent with

8 Now we make known unto you, brethren, the grace of God, that hath been given in the churches of

them our brother also, whom we have often proved diligent in many things; but now much more diligent, with much confidence in you, **23** Either for Titus, who is my companion and fellow labourer towards you, or our brethren, the apostles of the churches, the glory of Christ. **24** Wherefore shew ye to them, in the sight of the churches, the evidence of your charity, and of our boasting on your behalf.

9 For concerning the ministry that is done towards the saints, it is superfluous for me to write unto you. **2** For I know your forward mind: for which I boast of you to the Macedonians. That Achaia also is ready from the year past, and your emulation hath provoked very many. **3** Now I have sent the brethren, that the thing which we boast of concerning you, be not made void in this behalf, that (as I have said) you may be ready: **4** Lest, when the Macedonians shall come with me, and find you unprepared, we (not to say ye) should be ashamed in this matter. **5** Therefore I thought it necessary to desire the brethren that they would go to you before, and prepare this blessing before promised, to be ready, so as a blessing, not as covetousness. **6** Now this I say: He who soweth sparingly, shall also reap sparingly: and he who soweth in blessings, shall also reap blessings. **7** Every one as he hath determined in his heart, not with sadness, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. **8** And God is able to make all grace abound in you; that ye always, having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work, **9** As it is written: He hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poor: his justice remaineth for ever. (aiōn g165)

10 And he that ministereth seed to the sower, will both give you bread to eat, and will multiply your seed, and increase the growth of the fruits of your justice: **11** That being enriched in all things, you may abound unto all simplicity, which worketh through us thanksgiving to God. **12** Because the administration of this office doth not only supply the want of the saints, but abounding also by many thanksgivings in the Lord, **13** By the proof of this ministry, glorifying God for the obedience of your confession unto the gospel of Christ, and for the simplicity of your communicating unto them, and unto all. **14** And in their praying for you, being desirous of you, because of the excellent grace of God in you. **15** Thanks be to God for his modesty of Christ, who in presence indeed am lowly among you, but being absent, am bold toward you. **2** But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I am thought to be bold, against some, who reckon us as if we walked according to the flesh. **3** For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. **4** For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty to God unto the pulling down of fortifications, destroying counsels, **5** And every height that exhalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every understanding unto the obedience of Christ; **6** And having in readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall be fulfilled. **7** See the things that are according to outward appearance. If any man trust to himself, that he is Christ's, let him think this again with himself, that as he is Christ's, so are we also. **8** For if also I should boast somewhat more of our power, which the Lord hath given us unto edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed. **9** But that I may not be thought as it were to terrify you by epistles, **10** (For his epistles indeed, say they, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible,) **11** Let such a one think this, that such as we are in word by epistles, when absent, such also we will be indeed when present. **12** For we dare not match, or compare ourselves with some, that commend themselves; but we measure ourselves by ourselves, and compare ourselves with ourselves. **13** But we will not glory beyond our measure; but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath measured to us, a measure to reach even unto you. **14** For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as if we reached not unto you. For we are come as far as to you in the gospel of Christ. **15** Not glorying beyond measure in other men's labours; but having hope of your increasing faith, to be magnified in you according to our rule abundantly; **16** Yea, unto those places that are beyond you, to preach the gospel, not to glory in another man's rule, in those things that are made ready to our hand. **17** But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. **18** For not he who

commendeth himself, is approved, but he, whom God if a man devour you, if a man take from you, if a commendeth.

11 Would to God you could bear with some little if a man be lifted up, if a man strike you on the face. 21
of my folly: but do bear with me. 2 For I am I speak according to dishonour, as if we had been jealous of you with the jealousy of God. For I have weak in this part. Wherein if any man dare (I speak espoused you to one husband that I may present foolishly), I dare also. 22 They are Hebrews: so am I. you as a chaste virgin to Christ. 3 But I fear lest, They are Israelites: so am I. They are the seed of as the serpent seduced Eve by his subtlety, so your Abraham: so am I. 23 They are the ministers of Christ minds should be corrupted, and fall from the simplicity (I speak as one less wise). I am more; in many more that is in Christ. 4 For if he that cometh preacheth labours, in prisons more frequently, in stripes above another Christ, whom we have not preached; or if you measure, in deaths often. 24 Of the Jews five times receive another Spirit, whom you have not received; did I receive forty stripes, save one. 25 Thrice was I or another gospel which you have not received; you beaten with rods, once I was stoned, thrice I suffered might well bear with him. 5 For I suppose that I have shipwreck, a night and a day I was in the depth of done nothing less than the great apostles. 6 For the sea. 26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, although I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; in perils of robbers, in perils from my own nation, in but in all things we have been made manifest to you. 7 Or did I commit a fault, humbling myself, that perils from the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils you might be exalted? Because I preached unto you in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils from the gospel of God freely? 8 I have taken from other false brethren. 27 In labour and painfulness, in much churches, receiving wages of them for your ministry. watchings, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in 9 And, when I was present with you, and wanted, cold and nakedness. 28 Besides those things which I was chargeable to no man: for that which was are without: my daily instance, the solicitude for all wanting to me, the brethren supplied who came from the churches. 29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? Macedonia; and in all things I have kept myself from Who is scandalized, and I am not on fire? 30 If I must being burthensome to you, and so I will keep myself. needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern my infirmity. 31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus 10 The truth of Christ is in me, that this glorying shall Christ, who is blessed for ever, knoweth that I lie not. (aiōn g165) 32 At Damascus, the governor of the not be broken off in me in the regions of Achaia. 11 nation under Aretas the king, guarded the city of the Wherefore? Because I love you not? God knoweth the Damascenes, to apprehend me. 33 And through a it. 12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and so the occasion from them that desire occasion, that escaped his hands.

12 If I must glory (it is not expedient indeed), but I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2 I know a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not, or out of the body, I know not; God knoweth), such a one caught up to great thing if his ministers be transformed as the the third heaven. 3 And I know such a man (whether ministers of justice, whose end shall be according to in the body, or out of the body, I know not: God their works. 16 I say again, (let no man think me to be knoweth), 4 That he was caught up into paradise, foolish, otherwise take me as one foolish, that I also and heard secret words, which it is not granted to may glory a little.) 17 That which I speak, I speak not man to utter. 5 For such an one I will glory; but for according to God, but as it were in foolishness, in myself I will glory nothing, but in my infirmities. 6 this matter of glorying. 18 Seeing that many glory For though I should have a mind to glory, I shall according to the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For you not be foolish; for I will say the truth. But I forbear, gladly suffer the foolish; whereas yourselves are wise. lest any man should think of me above that which 20 For you suffer if a man bring you into bondage, he seeth in me, or any thing he heareth from me.

7 And lest the greatness of the revelations should foretell, as present, and now absent, to them that exalt me, there was given me a sting of my flesh, sinned before, and to all the rest, that if I come again, an angel of Satan, to buffet me. 8 For which thing I will not spare. 3 Do you seek a proof of Christ that thrice I besought the Lord, that it might depart from speaketh in me, who towards you is not weak, but me. 9 And he said to me: My grace is sufficient for is mighty in you? 4 For although he was crucified thee; for power is made perfect in infirmity. Gladly through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. therefore will I glory in my infirmities, that the power of For we also are weak in him: but we shall live with Christ may dwell in me. 10 For which cause I please him by the power of God towards you. 5 Try your myself in my infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, own selves if you be in the faith; prove ye yourselves. in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ. For when I Know you not your own selves, that Christ Jesus is in am weak, then am I powerful. 11 I am become foolish: you, unless perhaps you be reprobates? 6 But I trust you have compelled me. For I ought to have been that you shall know that we are not reprobates. 7 Now commended by you: for I have no way come short of we pray God, that you may do no evil, not that we them that are above measure apostles, although I may appear approved, but that you may do that which be nothing. 12 Yet the signs of my apostleship have is good, and that we may be as reprobates. 8 For we been wrought on you, in all patience, in signs, and can do nothing against the truth; but for the truth. 9 wonders, and mighty deeds. 13 For what is there that For we rejoice that we are weak, and you are strong. you have had less than the other churches, but that This also we pray for, your perfection. 10 Therefore I I myself was not burthensome to you? Pardon me write these things, being absent, that, being present, I this injury. 14 Behold now the third time I am ready may not deal more severely, according to the power to come to you; and I will not be burthensome unto which the Lord hath given me unto edification, and you. For I seek not the things that are yours, but not unto destruction. 11 For the rest, brethren, rejoice, you. For neither ought the children to lay up for the be perfect, take exhortation, be of one mind, have parents, but the parents for the children. 15 But I most peace; and the God of peace and of love shall be with gladly will spend and be spent myself for your souls; you. 12 Salute one another with a holy kiss. 13 All the although loving you more, I be loved less. 16 But be it saints salute you. 14 The grace of our Lord Jesus so: I did not burthen you: but being crafty, I caught Christ, and the charity of God, and the communication you by guile. 17 Did I overreach you by any of them of the Holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.
whom I sent to you? 18 I desired Titus, and I sent with him a brother. Did Titus overreach you? Did we not walk with the same spirit? did we not in the same steps? 19 Of old, think you that we excuse ourselves to you? We speak before God in Christ; but all things, my dearly beloved, for your edification. 20 For I fear lest perhaps when I come I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found by you such as you would not. Lest perhaps contentions, envyings, animosities, dissensions, detractions, whisperings, swellings, seditions, be among you. 21 Lest again, when I come, God humble me among you: and I mourn many of them that sinned before, and have not done penance for the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness, that they have committed.

13 Behold, this is the third time I am coming to you: In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word stand. 2 I have told before, and

Galatians

1 Paul, an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead, **2** And all the brethren who are with me, to the churches of Galatia. **3** Grace be to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, **4** Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present wicked world, according to the will of God and our Father: (aiōn g165) **5** To whom is glory for ever and ever. Amen. (aiōn g165) **6** I wonder that you are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel. **7** Which is not another, only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. **8** But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach a gospel to you besides that which we have preached to you, let him be anathema. **9** As we said before, so now I say again: If any one preach to you a gospel, besides that which you have received, let him be anathema. **10** For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? If I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. **11** For I give you to understand, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. **12** For neither did I receive it of man, nor did I learn it; but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. **13** For you have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion: how that, beyond measure, I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it. **14** And I made progress in the Jews' religion above many of my equals in my own nation, being more abundantly zealous for the traditions of my fathers. **15** But when it pleased him, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, **16** To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles, immediately I condescended not to flesh and blood. **17** Neither went I to Jerusalem, to the apostles who were before me: but I went into Arabia, and again I returned to Damascus. **18** Then, after three years, I went to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and I tarried with him fifteen days. **19** But other of the apostles I saw none, saving James the brother of the Lord. **20** Now the things which I write to you, behold, before God, I lie not. **21** Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. **22** And I was unknown by face to the

churches of Judea, which were in Christ: **23** But they had heard only: He, who persecuted us in times past, doth now preach the faith which once he impugned: **24** And they glorified God in me.

2 Then, after fourteen years, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. **2** And I went up according to revelation; and communicated to them the gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but apart to them who seemed to be some thing: lest perhaps I should run, or had run in vain. **3** But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Gentile, was compelled to be circumcised. **4** But because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privately to spy our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into servitude. **5** To whom we yielded not by subjection, no not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. **6** But of them who seemed to be some thing, (what they were some time, it is nothing to me, God accepteth not the person of man,) for to me they that seemed to be some thing added nothing. **7** But contrariwise, when they had seen that to me was committed the gospel of the uncircumcision, as to Peter was that of the circumcision. **8** (For he who wrought in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, wrought in me also among the Gentiles.) **9** And when they had known the grace that was given to me, James and Cephas and John, who seemed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship: that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision: **10** Only that we should be mindful of the poor: which same thing also I was careful to do. **11** But when Cephas was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. **12** For before that some came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them who were of the circumcision. **13** And to his dissimulation the rest of the Jews consented, so that Barnabas also was led by them into that dissimulation. **14** But when I saw that they walked not uprightly unto the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas before them all: If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of the Gentiles, and not as the Jews do, how dost thou compel the Gentiles to live as do

the Jews? 15 We by nature are Jews, and not of curse for us: for it is written: Cursed is every one that the Gentiles sinners. 16 But knowing that man is not hangeth on a tree: 14 That the blessing of Abraham justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of might come on the Gentiles through Christ Jesus: Jesus Christ; we also believe in Christ Jesus, that that we may receive the promise of the Spirit by we may be justified by the faith of Christ, and not faith. 15 Brethren (I speak after the manner of man,) by the works of the law: because by the works of yet a man's testament, if it be confirmed, no man the law no flesh shall be justified. 17 But if while we despiseth, nor addeth to it. 16 To Abraham were the seek to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also are promises made and to his seed. He saith not, And to found sinners; is Christ then the minister of sin? God his seeds, as of many: but as of one, And to thy seed, forbid. 18 For if I build up again the things which I which is Christ. 17 Now this I say, that the testament have destroyed, I make myself a prevaricator. 19 For which was confirmed by God, the law which was I, through the law, am dead to the law, that I may live made after four hundred and thirty years, doth not to God: with Christ I am nailed to the cross. 20 And I disannul, to make the promise of no effect. 18 For if live, now not I; but Christ liveth in me. And that I live the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise. now in the flesh: I live in the faith of the Son of God, But God gave it to Abraham by promise. 19 Why then who loved me, and delivered himself for me. 21 I cast was the law? It was set because of transgressions, not away the grace of God. For if justice be by the until the seed should come, to whom he made the law, then Christ died in vain. promise, being ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. 20 Now a mediator is not of one: but God is one. 21 Was the law then against the promises of God? God forbid. For if there had been a law given which could give life, verily justice should have been by the law. 22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise, by the faith of Jesus Christ, might be given to them that believe. 23 But before the faith came, we were kept under the law shut up, unto that faith which was to be revealed. 24 Wherefore the law was our pedagogue in Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But after the faith is come, we are no longer under a pedagogue. 26 For you are all the children of God by faith, in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized in Christ, have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek: there is neither bond nor free: there is neither male nor female. For you are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if you be Christ's, then are you the seed of Abraham, heirs according to the promise.

3 O senseless Galatians, who hath bewitched you that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been set forth, crucified among you? 2 This only would I learn of you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3 Are you so foolish, that, whereas you began in the Spirit, you would now be made perfect by the flesh? 4 Have you suffered so great things in vain? If it be yet in vain. 5 He therefore who giveth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you; doth he do it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of the faith? 6 As it is written: Abraham believed God, and it was reputed to him unto justice. 7 Know ye therefore, that they who are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. 8 And the scripture, foreseeing, that God justifieth the Gentiles by faith, told unto Abraham before: In thee shall all nations be blessed. 9 Therefore they that are of faith, shall be blessed with faithful Abraham. 10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under a curse. For it is written: Cursed is every one, that abideth not in all things, which are written in the book of the law to do them. 11 But that in the law no man is justified with God, it is manifest: because the just man liveth by faith. 12 But the law is not of faith: but, He that doth those things, shall live in them. 13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a

4 Now I say, as long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; 2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed by the father: 3 So we also, when we were children, were serving under the elements of the world. 4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent his Son, made of a woman, made under the law: 5 That he might redeem them who were under

the law: that we might receive the adoption of sons. 6 are the children of promise. 29 But as then he, that And because you are sons, God hath sent the Spirit was born according to the flesh, persecuted him that of his Son into your hearts, crying: Abba, Father. 7 was after the spirit; so also it is now. 30 But what Therefore now he is not a servant, but a son. And if a saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son, an heir also through God. 8 But then indeed, not son; for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir knowing God, you served them, who, by nature, are with the son of the free woman. 31 So then, brethren, not gods. 9 But now, after that you have known God, we are not the children of the bondwoman, but of the or rather are known by God: how turn you again to free: by the freedom wherewith Christ has made us the weak and needy elements, which you desire to free.

serve again? 10 You observe days, and months, and times, and years. 11 I am afraid of you, lest perhaps I have laboured in vain among you. 12 Be ye as I, because I also am as you: brethren, I beseech you: you have not injured me at all. 13 And you know, how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel to you heretofore: and your temptation in my flesh, 14 You despised not, nor rejected: but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. 15 Where is then your blessedness? For I bear you witness, that, if it could be done, you would have plucked out your own eyes, and would have given them to me. 16 Am I then become your enemy, because I tell you the truth? 17 They are zealous in your regard not well: but they would exclude you, that you might be zealous for them. 18 But be zealous for that which is good in a good thing always: and not only when I am present with you. 19 My little children, of whom I am in labour again, until Christ be formed in you. 20 And I would willingly be present with you now, and change my voice: because I am ashamed for you. 21 Tell me, you that desire to be under the law, have you not read the law? 22 For it is written that Abraham had two sons: the one by a bondwoman, and the other by a free woman. 23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was born according to the flesh: but he of the free woman, was by promise. 24 Which things are said by an allegory. For these are the two testaments. The one from mount Sina, engendering unto bondage; which is Agar: 25 For Sina is a mountain in Arabia, which hath affinity to that Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. 26 But that Jerusalem, which is above, is free: which is our mother. 27 For it is written: Rejoice, thou barren, that bearest not: break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for many are the children of the desolate, more than of her that hath a husband. 28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was,

5 Stand fast, and be not held again under the yoke of bondage. 2 Behold, I Paul tell you, that if you be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. 3 And I testify again to every man circumcising himself, that he is a debtor to the whole law. 4 You are made void of Christ, you who are justified in the law: you are fallen from grace. 5 For we in spirit, by faith, wait for the hope of justice. 6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availleth any thing, nor uncircumcision: but faith that worketh by charity. 7 You did run well, who hath hindered you, that you should not obey the truth? 8 This persuasion is not from him that calleth you. 9 A little leaven corrupteth the whole lump. 10 I have confidence in you in the Lord: that you will not be of another mind: but he that troubleth you, shall bear the judgment, whosoever he be. 11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? Then is the scandal of the cross made void. 12 I would they were even cut off, who trouble you. 13 For you, brethren, have been called unto liberty: only make not liberty an occasion to the flesh, but by charity of the spirit serve one another. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 15 But if you bite and devour one another; take heed you be not consumed one of another. 16 I say then, walk in the spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit: and the spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary one to another: so that you do not the things that you would. 18 But if you are led by the spirit, you are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are fornication, uncleanness, immorality, luxury, 20 Idolatry, witchcrafts, enmities, contentions, emulations, wraths, quarrels, dissensions, sects, 21 Envies, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like. Of the which I foretell you, as I have foretold to you,

that they who do such things shall not obtain the body. **18** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with kingdom of God. **22** But the fruit of the Spirit is, your spirit, brethren. Amen.
charity, joy, peace, patience, benignity, goodness,
longanimity, **23** Mildness, faith, modesty, continency,
chastity. Against such there is no law. **24** And they
that are Christ's, have crucified their flesh, with the
vices and concupiscences. **25** If we live in the Spirit,
let us also walk in the Spirit. **26** Let us not be made
desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying
on another.

6 Brethren, and if a man be overtaken in any fault,
you, who are spiritual, instruct such a one in the
spirit of meekness, considering thyself, lest thou also
be tempted. **2** Bear ye one another's burdens; and so
you shall fulfill the law of Christ. **3** For if any man
think himself to be some thing, whereas he is nothing,
he deceiveth himself. **4** But let every one prove his
own work, and so he shall have glory in himself only,
and not in another. **5** For every one shall bear his
own burden. **6** And let him that is instructed in the
word, communicate to him that instructeth him, in all
good things. **7** Be not deceived, God is not mocked.
For what things a man shall sow, those also shall he
reap. **8** For he that soweth in his flesh, of the flesh
also shall reap corruption. But he that soweth in the
spirit, of the spirit shall reap life everlasting. (*aiōnios*
g166) **9** And in doing good, let us not fail. For in due
time we shall reap, not failing. **10** Therefore, whilst we
have time, let us work good to all men, but especially
to those who are of the household of the faith. **11** See
what a letter I have written to you with my own hand.
12 For as many as desire to please in the flesh, they
constrain you to be circumcised, only that they may
not suffer the persecution of the cross of Christ. **13** For
neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep
the law; but they will have you to be circumcised, that
they may glory in your flesh. **14** But God forbid that
I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus
Christ; by whom the world is crucified to me, and I to
the world. **15** For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision
availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new
creature. **16** And whosoever shall follow this rule,
peace on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of
God. **17** From henceforth let no man be troublesome
to me; for I bear the marks of the Lord Jesus in my

Ephesians

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to all the saints who are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus. **2** Grace be to you, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with spiritual blessings in heavenly places, in Christ: **4** As he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and unspotted in his sight in charity. **5** Who hath predestinated us unto the adoption of children through Jesus Christ unto himself: according to the purpose of his will: **6** Unto the praise of the glory of his grace, in which he hath graced us in his beloved son. **7** In whom we have redemption through his blood, the remission of sins, according to the riches of his grace, **8** Which hath superabounded in us in all wisdom and prudence, **9** That he might make known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in him, **10** In the dispensation of the fulness of times, to re-establish all things in Christ, that are in heaven and on earth, in him. **11** In whom we also are called by lot, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things according to the counsel of his will. **12** That we may be unto the praise of his glory, we who before hoped Christ: **13** In whom you also, after you had heard the word of truth, (the gospel of your salvation;) in whom also believing, you were signed with the holy Spirit of promise, **14** Who is the pledge of our inheritance, unto the redemption of acquisition, unto the praise of his glory. **15** Wherefore I also, hearing of your faith that is in the Lord Jesus, and of your love towards all the saints, **16** Cease not to give thanks for you, making commemoration of you in my prayers, **17** That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and of revelation, in the knowledge of him: **18** The eyes of your heart enlightened, that you may know what the hope is of the glory of his inheritance in the saints. **19** And what is the exceeding greatness of his power towards us, who believe according to the operation of the might of his power, **20** Which he wrought in Christ, raising him up from the dead, and setting him on his right hand in the heavenly places.

21 Above all principality, and power, and virtue, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come. (aiōn g165)

22 And he hath subjected all things under his feet, and hath made him head over all the church, **23** Which is his body, and the fulness of him who is filled all in all.

2 And you, when you were dead in your offences, and sins, **2** Wherein in time past you walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of this air, of the spirit that now worketh on the children of unbelief: (aiōn g165) **3** In which also we all conversed in time past, in the desires of our flesh, fulfilling the will of the flesh and of our thoughts, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest: **4** But God, (who is rich in mercy,) for his exceeding charity wherewith he loved us, **5** Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together in Christ, (by whose grace you are saved.) **6** And hath raised us up together, and hath made us sit together in the heavenly places, through Christ Jesus. **7** That he might shew in the ages to come the abundant riches of his grace, in his bounty towards us in Christ Jesus. (aiōn g165) **8** For by grace you are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, for it is the gift of God; **9** Not of works, that no man may glory. **10** For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus in good works, which God hath prepared that we should walk in them. **11** For which cause be mindful that you, being heretofore Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called circumcision in the flesh, made by hands; **12** That you were at that time without Christ, being aliens from the conversation of Israel, and strangers to the testament, having no hope of the promise, and without God in this world. **13** But now in Christ Jesus, you, who some time were afar off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ. **14** For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and breaking down the middle wall of partition, the enmities in his flesh: **15** Making void the law of commandments contained in decrees; that he might make the two in himself into one new man, making peace; **16** And might reconcile both to God in one body by the cross, killing the enmities in himself. **17** And coming, he preached peace to you that were afar off, and peace to them that were nigh. **18** For by him we have access both in one Spirit to the

Father. 19 Now therefore you are no more strangers and foreigners; but you are fellow citizens with the saints, and the domestics of God, 20 Built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone: 21 In whom all the building, being framed together, groweth up into an holy temple in the Lord. 22 In whom you also are built together into an habitation of God in the Spirit.

be filled unto all the fulness of God. 20 Now to him who is able to do all things more abundantly than we desire or understand, according to the power that worketh in us; 21 To him be glory in the church, and in Christ Jesus unto all generations, world without end. Amen. (aiōn g165)

3 For this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ, for you Gentiles; 2 If yet you have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me towards you: 3 How that, according to revelation, the mystery has been made known to me, as I have written above in a few words; 4 As you reading, may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ, 5 Which in other generations was not known to the sons of men, as it is now revealed to his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit: 6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and co-partners of his promise in Christ Jesus, by the gospel: 7 Of which I am made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, which is given to me according to the operation of his power: 8 To me, the least of all the saints, is given this grace, to preach among the Gentiles, the unsearchable riches of Christ, 9 And to enlighten all men, that they may see what is the dispensation of the mystery which hath been hidden from eternity in God, who created all things: (aiōn g165) 10 That the manifold wisdom of God may be made known to the principalities and powers in heavenly places through the church, 11 According to the eternal purpose, which he made, in Christ Jesus our Lord: (aiōn g165) 12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him. 13 Wherefore I pray you not to faint at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. 14 For this cause I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15 Of whom all paternity in heaven and earth is named, 16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened by his Spirit with might unto the inward man, 17 That Christ may dwell by faith in your hearts; that being rooted and founded in charity, 18 You may be able to comprehend, with all the saints, what is the breadth, and length, and height, and depth: 19 To know also the charity of Christ, which surpasseth all knowledge, that you may

4 I therefore, a prisoner in the Lord, beseech you that you walk worthy of the vocation in which you are called, 2 With all humility and mildness, with patience, supporting one another in charity. 3 Careful to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 One body and one Spirit; as you are called in one hope of your calling. 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism. 6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in us all. 7 But to every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the giving of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith: Ascending on high, he led captivity captive; he gave gifts to men. 9 Now that he ascended, what is it, but because he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended above all the heavens, that he might fill all things. 11 And he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and other some evangelists, and other some pastors and doctors, 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 Until we all meet into the unity of faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the age of the fulness of Christ; 14 That henceforth we be no more children tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the wickedness of men, by cunning craftiness, by which they lie in wait to deceive. 15 But doing the truth in charity, we may in all things grow up in him who is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body, being compacted and fitly joined together, by what every joint supplieth, according to the operation in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in charity. 17 This then I say and testify in the Lord: That henceforward you walk not as also the Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind, 18 Having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their hearts. 19 Who despairing, have given themselves up to lasciviousness, unto the

working of all uncleanness, unto the working of all by them in secret, it is a shame even to speak of. 13 uncleanness, unto covetousness. 20 But you have But all things that are reproved, are made manifest not so learned Christ; 21 If so be that you have heard by the light; for all that is made manifest is light. 14 him, and have been taught in him, as the truth is in Wherefore he saith: Rise thou that sleepest, and arise Jesus: 22 To put off, according to former conversation, from the dead: and Christ shall enlighten thee. 15 the old man, who is corrupted according to the desire See therefore, brethren, how you walk circumspectly: of error. 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind: not as unwise, 16 But as wise: redeeming the time, 24 And put on the new man, who according to God is because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore become not created in justice and holiness of truth. 25 Wherefore unwise, but understanding what is the will of God. 18 putting away lying, speak; ye the truth every man with And be not drunk with wine, wherein is luxury; but be his neighbour; for we are members one of another. ye filled with the holy Spirit, 19 Speaking to yourselves 26 Be angry, and sin not. Let not the sun go down in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual canticles, singing upon your anger. 27 Give not place to the devil. 28 He and making melody in your hearts to the Lord; 20 that stole, let him now steal no more; but rather let Giving thanks always for all things, in the name of our him labour, working with his hands the thing which is Lord Jesus Christ, to God and the Father: 21 Being good, that he may have something to give to him that subject one to another, in the fear of Christ. 22 Let suffereth need. 29 Let no evil speech proceed from women be subject to their husbands, as to the Lord: your mouth; but that which is good, to the edification 23 Because the husband is the head of the wife, as of faith, that it may administer grace to the hearers. Christ is the head of the church. He is the saviour of 30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God: whereby you his body. 24 Therefore as the church is subject to are sealed unto the day of redemption. 31 Let all Christ, so also let the wives be to their husbands in bitterness, and anger, and indignation, and clamour, all things. 25 Husbands, love your wives, as Christ and blasphemy, be put away from you, with all malice. also loved the church, and delivered himself up for it: 32 And be ye kind one to another; merciful, forgiving 26 That he might sanctify it, cleansing it by the laver one another, even as God hath forgiven you in Christ.

5 Be ye therefore followers of God, as most dear children; 2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath delivered himself for us, an oblation and a sacrifice to God for an odour of sweetness. 3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not so much as be named among you, as becometh saints: 4 Or obscenity, or foolish talking, or scurrility, which is to no purpose; but rather giving of thanks. 5 For know you this and understand, that no fornicator, or unclean, or covetous person (which is a serving of idols), hath inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words. For because of these things cometh the anger of God upon the children of unbelief. 7 Be ye not therefore partakers with them. 8 For you were heretofore darkness, but now light in the Lord. Walk then as children of the light. 9 For the fruit of the light is in all goodness, and justice, and truth; 10 may be well with thee, and thou mayest be long lived Proving what is well pleasing to God: 11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but upon earth. 4 And you, fathers, provoke not your children to anger; but bring them up in the discipline rather reprove them. 12 For the things that are done and correction of the Lord. 5 Servants, be obedient

6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is just. 2 Honour thy father and thy mother, which is the first commandment with a promise: 3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest be long lived upon earth. 4 And you, fathers, provoke not your children to anger; but bring them up in the discipline and correction of the Lord. 5 Servants, be obedient

to them that are your lords according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the simplicity of your heart, as to Christ: 6 Not serving to the eye, as it were pleasing men, but, as the servants of Christ doing the will of God from the heart, 7 With a good will serving, as to the Lord, and not to men. 8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man shall do, the same shall he receive from the Lord, whether he be bond, or free. 9 And you, masters, do the same things to them, forbearing threatenings, knowing that the Lord both of them and you is in heaven; and there is no respect of persons with him. 10 Finally, brethren, be strengthened in the Lord, and in the might of his power. 11 Put you on the armour of God, that you may be able to stand against the deceits of the devil. 12 For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood; but against principalities and power, against the rulers of the world of this darkness, against the spirits of wickedness in the high places. (αἰῶν γιατίς) 13 Therefore take unto you the armour of God, that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and to stand in all things perfect. 14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of justice, 15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace: 16 In all things taking the shield of faith, wherewith you may be able to extinguish all the fiery darts of the most wicked one. 17 And take unto you the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit (which is the word of God). 18 By all prayer and supplication praying at all times in the spirit; and in the same watching with all instance and supplication for all the saints: 19 And for me, that speech may be given me, that I may open my mouth with confidence, to make known the mystery of the gospel. 20 For which I am an ambassador in a chain, so that therein I may be bold to speak according as I ought. 21 But that you also may know the things that concern me, and what I am doing, Tychicus, my dearest brother and faithful minister in the Lord, will make known to you all things: 22 Whom I have sent to you for this same purpose, that you may know the things concerning us, and that he may comfort your hearts. 23 Peace be to the brethren and charity with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in incorruption. Amen.

Philippians

1 Paul and Timothy, the servants of Jesus Christ; to all the saints in Christ Jesus, who are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons. **2** Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. **3** I give thanks to my God in every remembrance of you, **4** Always in all my prayers making supplication for you all, with joy; **5** For your communication in the gospel of Christ from the first day until now. **6** Being confident of this very thing, that he, who hath begun a good work in you, will perfect it unto the day of Christ Jesus. **7** As it is meet for me to think this for you all, for that I have you in my heart; and that in my bands, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, you all are partakers of my joy. **8** For God is my witness, how I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ. **9** And this I pray, that your charity may more and more abound in knowledge, and in all understanding: **10**

That you may approve the better things, that you may be sincere and without offence unto the day of Christ, **11** Filled with the fruit of justice, through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. **12** Now, brethren, I desire you should know, that the things which have happened to me, have fallen out rather to the furtherance of the gospel: **13** So that my bands are made manifest in Christ, in all the court, and in all other places; **14** And many of the brethren in the Lord, growing confident by my bands, are much more bold to speak the word of God without fear. **15** Some indeed, even out of envy and contention; but some also for good will preach Christ. **16** Some out of charity, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel. **17** And some out of contention preach Christ not sincerely: supposing that they raise affliction to my bands. **18** But what then? So that by all means, whether by occasion, or by truth, Christ be preached: in this also I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. **19** For I know that this shall fall out to me unto salvation, through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, **20** According to my expectation and hope; that in nothing I shall be confounded, but with all confidence, as always, so now also shall Christ be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death. **21** For to me, to live is Christ; and to die is

gain. **22** And if to live in the flesh, this is to me the fruit of labour, and what I shall choose I know not. **23** But I am straitened between two: having a desire to be dissolved and to be with Christ, a thing by far the better. **24** But to abide still in the flesh, is needful for you. **25** And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide, and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith: **26** That your rejoicing may abound in Christ Jesus for me, by my coming to you again. **27** Only let your conversation be worthy of the gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you, or, being absent, may hear of you, that you stand fast in one spirit, with one mind labouring together for the faith of the gospel. **28** And in nothing be ye terrified by the adversaries: which to them is a cause of perdition, but to you of salvation, and this from God: **29** For unto you it is given for Christ, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for him. **30** Having the same conflict as that which you have seen in me, and now have heard of me.

2 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of charity, if any society of the spirit, if any bowels of commiseration: **2** Fulfill ye my joy, that you may be of one mind, having the same charity, being of one accord, agreeing in sentiment. **3** Let nothing be done through contention, neither by vain glory: but in humility, let each esteem others better than themselves: **4** Each one not considering the things that are his own, but those that are other men's. **5** For let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: **6** Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: **7** But emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men, and in habit found as a man. **8** He humbled himself, becoming obedient unto death, even to the death of the cross. **9** For which cause God also hath exalted him, and hath given him a name which is above all names: **10** That in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those that are in heaven, on earth, and under the earth: **11** And that every tongue should confess that the Lord Jesus Christ is in the glory of God the Father. **12** Wherefore, my dearly beloved, (as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but much more now in my absence,) with fear and trembling work out your salvation. **13** For it is God who worketh in

you, both to will and to accomplish, according to his in the flesh, I more, 5 Being circumcised the eighth good will. 14 And do ye all things without murmurings day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, and hesitations; 15 That you may be blameless, and an Hebrew of the Hebrews; according to the law, a sincere children of God, without reproof, in the midst Pharisee: 6 According to zeal, persecuting the church of a crooked and perverse generation; among whom of God; according to the justice that is in the law, you shine as lights in the world. 16 Holding forth the conversing without blame. 7 But the things that were word of life to my glory in the day of Christ, because I gain to me, the same I have counted loss for Christ. have not run in vain, nor laboured in vain. 17 Yea, 8 Furthermore I count all things to be but loss for and if I be made a victim upon the sacrifice and the excellent knowledge of Jesus Christ my Lord; service of your faith, I rejoice, and congratulate with for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and you all. 18 And for the selfsame thing do you also count them but as dung, that I may gain Christ: 9 And rejoice, and congratulate with me. 19 And I hope in may be found in him, not having my justice, which the Lord Jesus to send Timothy unto you shortly, is of the law, but that which is of the faith of Christ that I also may be of good comfort, when I know the Jesus, which is of God, justice in faith: 10 That I may things concerning you. 20 For I have no man so of the know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the same mind, who with sincere affection is solicitous for fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable you. 21 For all seek the things that are their own; to his death, 11 If by any means I may attain to the not the things that are Jesus Christ's. 22 Now know resurrection which is from the dead. 12 Not as though ye the proof of him, that as a son with the father, I has already attained, or were already perfect; but so hath he served with me in the gospel. 23 Him I follow after, if I may by any means apprehend, therefore I hope to send unto you immediately, so wherein I am also apprehended by Christ Jesus. 13 soon as I shall see how it will go with me. 24 And I Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended. trust in the Lord, that I myself also shall come to you But one thing I do: forgetting the things that are shortly. 25 But I have thought it necessary to send to behind, and stretching forth myself to those that are you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow labourer, before, 14 I press towards the mark, to the prize of and fellow soldier, but your apostle, and he that hath the supernal vocation of God in Christ Jesus. 15 Let ministered to my wants. 26 For indeed he longed us therefore, as many as are perfect, be thus minded; after you all: and was sad, for that you had heard that and if in any thing you be otherwise minded, this also he was sick. 27 For indeed he was sick, nigh unto God will reveal to you. 16 Nevertheless whereunto death; but God had mercy on him; and not only on we are come, that we be of the same mind, let us him, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon also continue in the same rule. 17 Be ye followers of sorrow. 28 Therefore I sent him the more speedily: me, brethren, and observe them who walk so as you that seeing him again, you may rejoice, and I may be have our model. 18 For many walk, of whom I have without sorrow. 29 Receive him therefore with all joy told you often (and now tell you weeping), that they in the Lord; and treat with honour such as he is. 30 are enemies of the cross of Christ; 19 Whose end is Because for the work of Christ he came to the point destruction; whose God is their belly; and whose glory of death: delivering his life, that he might fulfill that is in their shame; who mind earthly things. 20 But which on your part was wanting towards my service. our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we

3 As to the rest, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not wearisome, but to you it is necessary. **2** Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, who in spirit serve God; and glory in Christ Jesus, not having confidence in the flesh. **4** Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other thinketh he may have confidence

4 Therefore, my dearly beloved brethren, and most desired, my joy and my crown; so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved. 2 I beg of Evodia, and I

beseech Syntyche, to be of one mind in the Lord. household. 23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be
3 And I entreat thee also, my sincere companion, with your spirit. Amen.
help those women who have laboured with me in
the gospel, with Clement and the rest of my fellow
labourers, whose names are in the book of life. 4
Rejoice in the Lord always; again, I say, rejoice. 5 Let
your modesty be known to all men. The Lord is nigh.
6 Be nothing solicitous; but in every thing, by prayer
and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your petitions
be made known to God. 7 And the peace of God,
which surpasseth all understanding, keep your hearts
and minds in Christ Jesus. 8 For the rest, brethren,
whatsoever things are true, whatsoever modest,
whatsoever just, whatsoever holy, whatsoever lovely,
whatsoever of good fame, if there be any virtue, if
any praise of discipline, think on these things. 9 The
things which you have both learned, and received,
and heard, and seen in me, these do ye, and the God
of peace shall be with you. 10 Now I rejoice in the
Lord exceedingly, that now at length your thought for
me hath flourished again, as you did also think; but
you were busied. 11 I speak not as it were for want.
For I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, to be
content therewith. 12 I know both how to be brought
low, and I know how to abound: (everywhere, and in
all things I am instructed) both to be full, and to be
hungry; both to abound, and to suffer need. 13 I can
do all these things in him who strengtheneth me. 14
Nevertheless you have done well in communicating to
my tribulation. 15 And you also know, O Philippians,
that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed
from Macedonia, no church communicated with me
as concerning giving and receiving, but you only: 16
For unto Thessalonica also you sent once and again
for my use. 17 Not that I seek the gift, but I seek
the fruit that may abound to your account. 18 But I
have all, and abound: I am filled, having received
from Epaphroditus the things you sent, an odour of
sweetness, an acceptable sacrifice, pleasing to God.
19 And may my God supply all your want, according
to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. 20 Now to God
and our Father be glory world without end. Amen.
(aiōn g165) 21 Salute ye every saint in Christ Jesus. 22
The brethren who are with me, salute you. All the
saints salute you; especially they that are of Caesar's

Colossians

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy, a brother, **2** To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ Jesus, who are at Colossa. **3** Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you. **4** Hearing your faith in Christ Jesus, and the love which you have towards all the saints. **5** For the hope that is laid up for you in heaven, which you have heard in the word of the truth of the gospel, **6** Which is come unto you, as also it is in the whole world, and bringeth forth fruit and growth, even as it doth in you, since the day you heard and knew the grace of God in truth. **7** As you learned of Epaphras, our most beloved fellow servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ Jesus; **8** Who also hath manifested to us your love in the spirit. **9** Therefore we also, from the day that we heard it, cease not to pray for you, and to beg that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom, and spiritual understanding: **10** That you may walk worthy of God, in all things pleasing; being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God: **11** Strengthened with all might, according to the power of his glory, in all patience and longsuffering with joy, **12** Giving thanks to God the Father, who hath made us worthy to be partakers of the lot of the saints in light: **13** Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love, **14** In whom we have redemption through his blood, the remission of sins; **15** Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: **16** For in him were all things created in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or dominations, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him and in him. **17** And he is before all, and by him all things consist. **18** And he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he may hold the primacy: **19** Because in him, it hath well pleased the Father, that all fullness should dwell; **20** And through him to reconcile all things unto himself, making peace through the blood of his cross, both as to the things that are on earth, and the things that are in heaven. **21** And you, whereas you were some time alienated and enemies in mind in evil works: **22** Yet now he hath reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unspotted, and blameless before him: **23** If so ye continue in the faith, grounded and settled, and immovable from the hope of the gospel which you have heard, which is preached in all the creation that is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister. **24** Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up those things that are wanting of the sufferings of Christ, in my flesh, for his body, which is the church: **25** Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given me towards you, that I may fulfill the word of God: **26** The mystery which hath been hidden from ages and generations, but now is manifested to his saints, (aiōn g165) **27** To whom God would make known the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ, in you the hope of glory. **28** Whom we preach, admonishing every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus. **29** Wherein also I labour, striving according to his working which he worketh in me in power.

2 For I would have you know, what manner of care I have for you and for them that are at Laodicea, and whosoever have not seen my face in the flesh: **2** That their hearts may be comforted, being instructed in charity, and unto all riches of fulness of understanding, unto the knowledge of the mystery of God the Father and of Christ Jesus: **3** In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. **4** Now this I say, that no man may deceive you by loftiness of words. **5** For though I be absent in body, yet in spirit I am with you; rejoicing, and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith which is in Christ. **6** As therefore you have received Jesus Christ the Lord, walk ye in him; **7** Rooted and built up in him, and confirmed in the faith, as also you have learned, abounding in him in thanksgiving. **8** Beware lest any man cheat you by philosophy, and vain deceit; according to the tradition of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ: **9** For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead corporeally; **10** And you are filled in him,

who is the head of all principality and power: **11** In all away: anger, indignation, malice, blasphemy, filthy whom also you are circumcised with circumcision not speech out of your mouth. **9** Lie not one to another: made by hand, in despoiling of the body of the flesh, stripping yourselves of the old man with his deeds, but in the circumcision of Christ: **12** Buried with him in **10** And putting on the new, him who is renewed baptism, in whom also you are risen again by the unto knowledge, according to the image of him that faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him created him. **11** Where there is neither Gentile nor up from the dead. **13** And you, when you were dead Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian nor in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh; Scythian, bond nor free. But Christ is all, and in all. he hath quickened together with him, forgiving you **12** Put ye on therefore, as the elect of God, holy, all offences: **14** Blotting out the handwriting of the and beloved, the bowels of mercy, benignity, humility, decree that was against us, which was contrary to us. modesty, patience: **13** Bearing with one another, and And he hath taken the same out of the way, fastening forgiving one another, if any have a complaint against it to the cross: **15** And despoiling the principalities another: even as the Lord hath forgiven you, so do and powers, he hath exposed them confidently in you also. **14** But above all these things have charity, open shew, triumphing over them in himself. **16** Let which is the bond of perfection: **15** And let the peace no man therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in of Christ rejoice in your hearts, wherein also you are respect of a festival day, or of the new moon, or of the called in one body: and be ye thankful. **16** Let the sabbaths, **17** Which are a shadow of things to come, word of Christ dwell in you abundantly, in all wisdom: but the body is of Christ. **18** Let no man seduce you, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, willing in humility, and religion of angels, walking in hymns, and spiritual canticles, singing in grace in your the things which he hath not seen, in vain puffed up hearts to God. **17** All whatsoever you do in word or in by the sense of his flesh, **19** And not holding the work, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, head, from which the whole body, by joints and bands, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. **18** Wives, being supplied with nourishment and compacted, be subject to your husbands, as it behoveth in the growtheth unto the increase of God. **20** If then you be Lord. **19** Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter dead with Christ from the elements of this world, why towards them. **20** Children, obey your parents in all do you yet decree as though living in the world? **21** things: for this is well pleasing to the Lord. **21** Fathers, Touch not, taste not, handle not: **22** Which all are provoke not your children to indignation, lest they unto destruction by the very use, according to the be discouraged. **22** Servants, obey in all things your precepts and doctrines of men. **23** Which things have masters according to the flesh, not serving to the eye, indeed a shew of wisdom in superstition and humility, as pleasing men, but in simplicity of heart, fearing and not sparing the body; not in any honour to the God. **23** Whatsoever you do, do it from the heart, as filling of the flesh.

3 Therefore, if you be risen with Christ, seek the things that are above; where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God: **2** Mind the things that are above, not the things that are upon the earth. **3** For you are dead; and your life is hid with Christ in God. **4** When Christ shall appear, who is your life, then you also shall appear with him in glory. **5** Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, lust, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is the service of idols. **6** For which things the wrath of God cometh upon the children of unbelief, **7** In which you also walked some time, when you lived in them. **8** But now put you also

4 Masters, do to your servants that which is just and equal: knowing that you also have a master in heaven. **2** Be instant in prayer; watching in it with thanksgiving: **3** Praying withal for us also, that God may open unto us a door of speech to speak the mystery of Christ (for which also I am bound:) **4** That I may make it manifest as I ought to speak. **5** Walk with wisdom towards them that are without, redeeming the

time. 6 Let your speech be always in grace seasoned with salt: that you may know how you ought to answer every man. 7 All the things that concern me, Tychicus, our dearest brother, and faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord, will make known to you, 8 Whom I have sent to you for this same purpose, that he may know the things that concern you, and comfort your hearts, 9 With Onesimus, a most beloved and faithful brother, who is one of you. All things that are done here, they shall make known to you. 10 Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, saluteth you, and Mark, the cousin german of Barnabus, touching whom you have received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him: 11 And Jesus, that is called Justus: who are of the circumcision: these only are my helpers in the kingdom of God; who have been a comfort to me. 12 Epaphras saluteth you, who is one of you, a servant of Christ Jesus, who is always solicitous for you in prayers, that you may stand perfect, and full in all the will of God. 13 For I bear him testimony that he hath much labour for you, and for them that are at Laodicea, and them at Hierapolis. 14 Luke, the most dear physician, saluteth you: and Demas. 15 Salute the brethren who are at Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church that is in his house. 16 And when this epistle shall have been read with you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that you read that which is of the Laodiceans. 17 And say to Archippus: Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it. 18 The salutation of Paul with my own hand. Be mindful of my bands. Grace be with you. Amen.

1 Thessalonians

1 Paul and Sylvanus and Timothy: to the church of the Thessalonians, in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ. **2** Grace be to you and peace. We give thanks to God always for you all; making a remembrance of you in our prayers without ceasing, **3** Being mindful of the work of your faith, and labour, and charity, and of the enduring of the hope of our Lord Jesus Christ before God and our Father: **4** Knowing, brethren beloved of God, your election: **5** For our gospel hath not been unto you in word only, but in power also, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much fulness, as you know what manner of men we have been among you for your sakes. **6** And you became followers of us, and of the Lord; receiving the word in much tribulation, with joy of the Holy Ghost: **7** So that you were made a pattern to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. **8** For from you was spread abroad the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia, and in Achaia, but also in every place, your faith which is towards God, is gone forth, so that we need not to speak any thing. **9** For they themselves relate of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how you turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God. **10** And to wait for his Son from heaven (whom he raised up from the dead,) Jesus, who hath delivered us from the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves know, brethren, our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain: **2** But having suffered many things before, and been shamefully treated (as you know) at Philippi, we had confidence in our God, to speak unto you the gospel of God in much carefulness. **3** For our exhortation was not of error, nor of uncleanness, nor in deceit: **4** But as we were approved by God that the gospel should be committed to us: even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, who proveth our hearts. **5** For neither have we used, at any time, the speech of flattery, as you know; nor taken an occasion of covetousness, God is witness: **6** Nor sought we glory of men, neither of you, nor of others. **7** Whereas we might have been burdensome to you, as the apostles of Christ: but we became little ones in the midst of you, as if a nurse should cherish her children: **8** So desirous

of you, we would gladly impart unto you not only the gospel of God, but also our own souls: because you were become most dear unto us. **9** For you remember, brethren, our labour and toil: working night and day, lest we should be chargeable to any of you, we preached among you the gospel of God. **10** You are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and without blame, we have been to you that have believed: **11** As you know in what manner, entreating and comforting you, (as a father doth his children.) **12** We testified to every one of you, that you would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory. **13** Therefore, we also give thanks to God without ceasing: because, that when you had received of us the word of the hearing of God, you received it not as the word of men, but (as it is indeed) the word of God, who worketh in you that have believed. **14** For you, brethren, are become followers of the churches of God which are in Judea, in Christ Jesus: for you also have suffered the same things from your own countrymen, even as they have from the Jews, **15** Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and the prophets, and have persecuted us, and please not God, and are adversaries to all men; **16** Prohibiting us to speak to the Gentiles, that they may be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath of God is come upon them to the end. **17** But we, brethren, being taken away from you for a short time, in sight, not in heart, have hastened the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. **18** For we would have come unto you, I Paul indeed, once and again: but Satan hath hindered us. **19** For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glory? Are not you, in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? **20** For you are our glory and joy.

3 For which cause, forbearing no longer, we thought it good to remain at Athens alone: **2** And we sent Timothy, our brother, and the minister of God in the gospel of Christ, to confirm you and exhort you concerning your faith: **3** That no man should be moved in these tribulations: for yourselves know, that we are appointed thereunto. **4** For even when we were with you, we foretold you that we should suffer tribulations, as also it is come to pass, and you know. **5** For this cause also, I, forbearing no longer, sent to know your faith: lest perhaps he that tempteth should have tempted you, and our labour should be made

vain. 6 But now when Timothy came to us from you, have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that and related to us your faith and charity, and that you are asleep, that you be not sorrowful, even as others have a good remembrance of us always, desiring to who have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus see us as we also to see you; 7 Therefore we were died, and rose again; even so them who have slept comforted, brethren, in you, in all our necessity and through Jesus, will God bring with him. 15 For this tribulation, by your faith, 8 Because now we live, if we say unto you in the word of the Lord, that we you stand in the Lord. 9 For what thanks can we who are alive, who remain unto the coming of the return to God for you, in all the joy wherewith we Lord, shall not prevent them who have slept. 16 For rejoice for you before our God, 10 Night and day the Lord himself shall come down from heaven with more abundantly praying that we may see your face, commandment, and with the voice of an archangel, and may accomplish those things that are wanting and with the trumpet of God: and the dead who are in to your faith? 11 Now God himself and our Father, Christ, shall rise first. 17 Then we who are alive, who and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you. are left, shall be taken up together with them in the 12 And may the Lord multiply you, and make you clouds to meet Christ, into the air, and so shall we be abound in charity towards one another, and towards always with the Lord. 18 Wherefore, comfort ye one all men: as we do also towards you, 13 To confirm another with these words.

your hearts without blame, in holiness, before God and our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, with all his saints. Amen.

4 For the rest therefore, brethren, we pray and beseech you in the Lord Jesus, that as you have received from us, how you ought to walk, and to please God, so also you would walk, that you may abound the more. 2 For you know what precepts I have given to you by the Lord Jesus. 3 For this is the will of God, your sanctification; that you should abstain from fornication; 4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour: 5 Not in the passion of lust, like the Gentiles that know not God: 6 And that no man overreach, nor circumvent his brother in business: because the Lord is the avenger of all these things, as we have told you before, and have testified. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto sanctification. 8 Therefore, he that despiseth these things, despiseth not man, but God, who also hath given his holy Spirit in us. 9 But as touching the charity of brotherhood, we have no need to write to you: for yourselves have learned of God to love one another. 10 For indeed you do it towards all the brethren in all Macedonia. But we entreat you, brethren, that you abound more: 11 And that you use your endeavour to be quiet, and that you do your own business, and work with your own hands, as we commanded you: 12 and that you walk honestly towards them that are without; and that you want nothing of any man's. 13 And we will not

5 But of the times and moments, brethren, you need not, that we should write to you; 2 For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord shall so come, as a thief in the night. 3 For when they shall say, peace and security; then shall sudden destruction come upon them, as the pains upon her that is with child, and they shall not escape. 4 But you, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. 5 For all you are the children of light, and children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. 6 Therefore, let us not sleep, as others do; but let us watch, and be sober. 7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that are drunk, are drunk in the night. 8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, having on the breastplate of faith and charity, and for a helmet the hope of salvation. 9 For God hath not appointed us unto wrath, but unto the purchasing of salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 Who died for us; that, whether we watch or sleep, we may live together with him. 11 For which cause comfort one another; and edify one another, as you also do. 12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them who labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you: 13 That you esteem them more abundantly in charity, for their work's sake. Have peace with them. 14 And we beseech you, brethren, rebuke the unquiet, comfort the feeble minded, support the weak, be patient towards all men. 15 See that none render evil for evil to any man; but ever follow that which is good towards each

other, and towards all men. **16** Always rejoice. **17** Pray without ceasing. **18** In all things give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you all. **19** Extinguish not the spirit. **20** Despise not prophecies. **21** But prove all things; hold fast that which is good. **22** From all appearance of evil refrain yourselves. **23** And may the God of peace himself sanctify you in all things; that your whole spirit, and soul, and body, may be preserved blameless in the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. **24** He is faithful who hath called you, who also will do it. **25** Brethren, pray for us. **26** Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. **27** I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read to all the holy brethren. **28** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

2 Thessalonians

1 Paul, and Sylvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. 3 We are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren, as it is fitting, because your faith growtheth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you towards each other, aboundeth: 4 So that we ourselves also glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith, and in all your persecutions and tribulations, which you endure, 5 For an example of the just judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which also you suffer. 6 Seeing it is a just thing with God to repay tribulation to them that trouble you: 7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with the angels of his power: 8 In a flame of fire, giving vengeance to them who know not God, and who obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 Who shall suffer eternal punishment in destruction, from the face of the Lord, and from the glory of his power: (aiōnios g166) 10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be made wonderful in all them who have believed; because our testimony was believed upon you in that day. 11 Wherefore also we pray always for you; that our God would make you worthy of his vocation, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodness and the work of faith in power; 12 That the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 And we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and of our gathering together unto him: 2 That you be not easily moved from your sense, nor be terrified, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by epistle, as sent from us, as if the day of the Lord were at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means, for unless there come a revolt first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, 4 Who opposeth, and is lifted up above all that is called God, or that is worshipped, so that he sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself as if he were God. 5 Remember you not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now you know what withholdeth, that he may be revealed in his time. 7 For the mystery of iniquity already worketh; only that he who now holdeth, do hold, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then that wicked one shall be revealed whom the Lord Jesus shall kill with the spirit of his mouth; and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming, him, 9 Whose coming is according to the working of Satan, in all power, and signs, and lying wonders, 10 And in all seduction of iniquity to them that perish; because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 Therefore God shall send them the operation of error, to believe lying: 12 That all may be judged who have not believed the truth, but have consented to iniquity. 13 But we ought to give thanks to God always for you, brethren, beloved of God, for that God hath chosen you firstfruits unto salvation, in sanctification of the spirit, and faith of the truth: 14 Whereunto also he hath called you by our gospel, unto the purchasing of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast; and hold the traditions which you have learned, whether by word, or by our epistle. 16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God and our Father, who hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope in grace, (aiōnios g166) 17 Exhort your hearts, and confirm you in every good work and word.

3 For the rest, brethren, pray for us, that the word of God may run, and may be glorified, even as among you; 2 And that we may be delivered from importunate and evil men; for all men have not faith. 3 But God is faithful, who will strengthen and keep you from evil. 4 And we have confidence concerning you in the Lord, that the things which we command, you both do, and will do. 5 And the Lord direct your hearts, in the charity of God, and the patience of Christ. 6 And we charge you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you withdraw yourselves from every brother walking disorderly, and not according to the tradition which they have received of us. 7 For yourselves know how you ought to imitate us: for we were not disorderly among you; 8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nothing, but in labour and in toil we worked night and day, lest we should be chargeable to any of you. 9 Not as if we had not

power: but that we might give ourselves a pattern unto you, to imitate us. **10** For also when we were with you, this we declared to you: that, if any man will not work, neither let him eat. **11** For we have heard there are some among you who walk disorderly, working not at all, but curiously meddling. **12** Now we charge them that are such, and beseech them by the Lord Jesus Christ, that, working with silence, they would eat their own bread. **13** But you, brethren, be not weary in well doing. **14** And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and do not keep company with him, that he may be ashamed: **15** Yet do not esteem him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother. **16** Now the Lord of peace himself give you everlasting peace in every place. The Lord be with you all. **17** The salutation of Paul with my own hand; which is the sign in every epistle. So I write. **18** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

Amen.

1 Timothy

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and of Christ Jesus our hope: **2** To Timothy, his beloved son in faith. Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from Christ Jesus our Lord. **3** As I desired thee to remain at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some not to teach otherwise, **4** Not to give heed to fables and endless genealogies: which furnish questions rather than the edification of God, which is in faith. **5** Now the end of the commandment is charity, from a pure heart, and a good conscience, and an unfeigned faith. **6** From which things some going astray, are turned aside unto vain babbling: **7** Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither the things they say, nor whereof they affirm. **8** But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully: **9** Knowing this, that the law is not made for the just man, but for the unjust and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for the wicked and defiled, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, **10** For fornicators, for them who defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and whatever other thing is contrary to sound doctrine, **11** Which is according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which hath been committed to my trust. **12** I give thanks who hath strengthened me, even to Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he hath counted me faithful, putting me in the ministry; **13** Who before was a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and contumelious. But I obtained the mercy of God, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. **14** Now the grace of our Lord hath abounded exceedingly with faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus. **15** A faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into this world to save sinners, of whom I am the chief. **16** But for this cause have I obtained mercy: that in me first Christ Jesus might shew forth all patience, for the information of them that shall believe in him unto life everlasting. (aiōnios g166) **17** Now to the king of ages, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. (aiōn g165) **18** This precept I commend to thee, O son Timothy; according to the prophecies going before

on thee, that thou war in them a good warfare, **19** Having faith and a good conscience, which some rejecting have made shipwreck concerning the faith. **20** Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered up to Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2 I desire therefore, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and thanksgivings be made for all men: **2** For kings, and for all that are in high station: that we may lead a quiet and a peaceable life in all piety and chastity. **3** For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour, **4** Who will have all men to be saved, and to come to the knowledge of the truth. **5** For there is one God, and one mediator of God and men, the man Christ Jesus: **6** Who gave himself a redemption for all, a testimony in due times. **7** Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an apostle, (I say the truth, I lie not,) a doctor of the Gentiles in faith and truth. **8** I will therefore that men pray in every place, lifting up pure hands, without anger and contention. **9** In like manner women also in decent apparel: adorning themselves with modesty and sobriety, not with plaited hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly attire, **10** But as it becometh women professing godliness, with good works. **11** Let the woman learn in silence, with all subjection. **12** But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to use authority over the man: but to be in silence. **13** For Adam was first formed; then Eve. **14** And Adam was not seduced; but the woman being seduced, was in the transgression. **15** Yet she shall be saved through childbearing; if she continue in faith, and love, and sanctification, with sobriety.

3 A faithful saying: if a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. **2** It behoveth therefore a bishop to be blameless, the husband of one wife, sober, prudent, of good behaviour, chaste, given to hospitality, a teacher, **3** Not given to wine, no striker, but modest, not quarrelsome, not covetous, but **4** One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all chastity. **5** But if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God? **6** Not a neophyte: lest being puffed up with pride, he fall into the judgment of the devil. **7** Moreover he must have a good testimony

of them who are without: lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. **8** Deacons in like manner chaste, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre: **9** Holding the mystery of faith in a pure conscience. **10** And let these also first be proved: and so let them minister, having no crime. **11** The women in like manner chaste, not slanderers, but sober, faithful in all things. **12** Let deacons be the husbands of one wife: who rule well their children, and their own houses. **13** For they that have ministered well, shall purchase to themselves a good degree, and much confidence in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. **14** These things I write to thee, hoping that I shall come to thee shortly. **15** But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. **16** And evidently great is the mystery of godliness, which was manifested in the flesh, was justified in the spirit, appeared unto angels, hath been preached unto the Gentiles, is believed in the world, is taken up in glory.

4 Now the Spirit manifestly saith, that in the last times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to spirits of error, and doctrines of devils, **2** Speaking lies in hypocrisy, and having their conscience seared, **3** Forbidding to marry, to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving by the faithful, and by them that have known the truth. **4** For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be rejected that is received with thanksgiving: **5** work. **11** But the younger widows avoid. For when For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. **6** they have grown wanton in Christ, they will marry: **12** These things proposing to the brethren, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished up in the words of faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast attained unto. **7** But avoid foolish and old wives' fables: and exercise thyself unto godliness. **8** For bodily exercise is profitable to little: but godliness is profitable to all things, having promise of the life now is, and of that which is to come. **9** A faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation. **10** For therefore we labor and are reviled, because we hope in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of the faithful. **11** These things command and teach. **12** Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou an example of the faithful in word, in conversation, in reading, to exhortation, and to doctrine. **14** Neglect not the grace that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesy, with imposition of the hands of the priesthood. **15** Meditate upon these things, be wholly earnest in them. For in doing this thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee.

5 An ancient man rebuke not, but entreat him as a father: young men, as brethren: **2** Old women, as mothers: young women, as sisters, in all chastity. **3** Honour widows, that are widows indeed. **4** But if any widow have children, or grandchildren, let her learn first to govern her own house, and to make a return of duty to her parents: for this is acceptable before God. **5** But she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, let her trust in God, and continue in supplications and prayers night and day. **6** For she that liveth in pleasures, is dead while she is living. **7** And this give in charge, that they may be blameless. **8** But if any man have not care of his own, and especially of those of his house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. **9** Let a widow be chosen of no less than threescore years of age, who hath been the wife of one husband. **10** Having testimony for her good works, if she have brought up children, if she have received to harbour, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have ministered to them that suffer tribulation, if she have diligently followed every good thing they ought not. **11** But the younger widows avoid. For when For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. **6** they have grown wanton in Christ, they will marry: **12** These things proposing to the brethren, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished up in the words of faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast attained unto. **7** But avoid foolish and old wives' fables: and exercise thyself unto godliness. **8** For bodily exercise is profitable to little: but godliness is profitable to all things, having promise of the life now is, and of that which is to come. **9** A faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation. **10** For therefore we labor and are reviled, because we hope in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of the faithful. **11** These things command and teach. **12** Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou an example of the faithful in word, in conversation, in reading, to exhortation, and to doctrine. **14** For the scripture saith: Thou shalt charity, in faith, in chastity. **13** Till I come, attend unto thyself and them that hear thee.

5 An ancient man rebuke not, but entreat him as a father: young men, as brethren: **2** Old women, as mothers: young women, as sisters, in all chastity. **3** Honour widows, that are widows indeed. **4** But if any widow have children, or grandchildren, let her learn first to govern her own house, and to make a return of duty to her parents: for this is acceptable before God. **5** But she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, let her trust in God, and continue in supplications and prayers night and day. **6** For she that liveth in pleasures, is dead while she is living. **7** And this give in charge, that they may be blameless. **8** But if any man have not care of his own, and especially of those of his house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. **9** Let a widow be chosen of no less than threescore years of age, who hath been the wife of one husband. **10** Having testimony for her good works, if she have brought up children, if she have received to harbour, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have ministered to them that suffer tribulation, if she have diligently followed every good thing they ought not. **11** But the younger widows avoid. For when For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. **6** they have grown wanton in Christ, they will marry: **12** These things proposing to the brethren, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished up in the words of faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast attained unto. **7** But avoid foolish and old wives' fables: and exercise thyself unto godliness. **8** For bodily exercise is profitable to little: but godliness is profitable to all things, having promise of the life now is, and of that which is to come. **9** A faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation. **10** For therefore we labor and are reviled, because we hope in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of the faithful. **11** These things command and teach. **12** Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou an example of the faithful in word, in conversation, in reading, to exhortation, and to doctrine. **14** For the scripture saith: Thou shalt charity, in faith, in chastity. **13** Till I come, attend unto thyself and them that hear thee.

5 An ancient man rebuke not, but entreat him as a father: young men, as brethren: **2** Old women, as mothers: young women, as sisters, in all chastity. **3** Honour widows, that are widows indeed. **4** But if any widow have children, or grandchildren, let her learn first to govern her own house, and to make a return of duty to her parents: for this is acceptable before God. **5** But she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, let her trust in God, and continue in supplications and prayers night and day. **6** For she that liveth in pleasures, is dead while she is living. **7** And this give in charge, that they may be blameless. **8** But if any man have not care of his own, and especially of those of his house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. **9** Let a widow be chosen of no less than threescore years of age, who hath been the wife of one husband. **10** Having testimony for her good works, if she have brought up children, if she have received to harbour, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have ministered to them that suffer tribulation, if she have diligently followed every good thing they ought not. **11** But the younger widows avoid. For when For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. **6** they have grown wanton in Christ, they will marry: **12** These things proposing to the brethren, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished up in the words of faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast attained unto. **7** But avoid foolish and old wives' fables: and exercise thyself unto godliness. **8** For bodily exercise is profitable to little: but godliness is profitable to all things, having promise of the life now is, and of that which is to come. **9** A faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation. **10** For therefore we labor and are reviled, because we hope in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of the faithful. **11** These things command and teach. **12** Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou an example of the faithful in word, in conversation, in reading, to exhortation, and to doctrine. **14** For the scripture saith: Thou shalt charity, in faith, in chastity. **13** Till I come, attend unto thyself and them that hear thee.

labourer is worthy of his reward. 19 Against a priest who gave testimony under Pontius Pilate, a good receive not an accusation, but under two or three confession, 14 That thou keep the commandment witnesses. 20 Them that sin reprove before all: that the rest also may have fear. 21 I charge thee before God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing by declining to either side. 22 Impose not hands lightly upon any man, neither be partaker of other men's sins. Keep thyself chaste. 23 Do not still drink water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thy frequent infirmities. 24 Some men's sins are manifest, going before to judgment: and some men they follow after. 25 In like manner also good deeds are manifest: and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

6 Whosoever are servants under the yoke, let them count their masters worthy of all honour; lest the name of the Lord and his doctrine be blasphemed. 2 But they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but serve them the rather, because they are faithful and beloved, who are partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort. 3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to the sound words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to that doctrine which is according to godliness, 4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but sick about questions and strifes of words; from which arise envies, contentions, blasphemies, evil suspicions, 5 Conflicts of men corrupted in mind, and who are destitute of the truth, supposing gain to be godliness. 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain. 7 For we brought nothing into this world: and certainly we can carry nothing out. 8 But having food, and wherewith to be covered, with these we are content. 9 For they that will become rich, fall into temptation, and into the snare of the devil, and into many unprofitable and hurtful desires, which drown men into destruction and perdition. 10 For the desire of money is the root of all evils; which some coveting have erred from the faith, and have entangled themselves in many sorrows. 11 But thou, O man of God, fly these things: and pursue justice, godliness, faith, charity, patience, mildness. 12 Fight the good fight of faith: lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art called, and hast confessed a good confession before many witnesses. (aiōnios g166) 13 I charge thee before God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus,

without spot, blameless, unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15 Which in his times he shall shew who is the Blessed and only Mighty, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; 16 Who only hath immortality, and inhabiteth light inaccessible, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and empire everlasting. Amen. (aiōnios g166) 17 Charge the rich of this world not to be highminded, nor to trust in the uncertainty of riches, but in the living God, (who giveth us abundantly all things to enjoy,) (aiōn g165) 18 To do good, to be rich in good works, to give easily, to communicate to others, 19 To lay up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the true life. 20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding the profane novelties of words, and oppositions of knowledge falsely so called. 21 Which some promising, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

2 Timothy

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus. **2** To Timothy my dearly beloved son, grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from Christ Jesus our Lord. **3** I give thanks to God, whom I serve from my forefathers with a pure conscience, that without ceasing, I have a remembrance of thee in my prayers, night and day. **4** Desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy, **5** Calling to mind that faith which is in thee unfeigned, which also dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, and I am certain that in thee also. **6** For which cause I admonish thee, that thou stir up the grace of God which is in thee, by the imposition of my hands. **7** For God hath not given us the spirit of fear: but of power, and of love, and of sobriety. **8** Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but labour with the gospel, according to the power of God, **9** Who hath delivered us and called us by his holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the times of the world. (aiōnios g166) **10** But is now made manifest by the illumination of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath destroyed death, and hath brought to light life and incorruption by the gospel: **11** Wherein I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and teacher of the Gentiles. **12** For which cause I also suffer these things: but I am not ashamed. For I know whom I have believed, and I am certain that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him, against that day. **13** Hold the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me in faith, and in the love which is in Christ Jesus. **14** Keep the good thing committed to thy trust by the Holy Ghost, who dwelleth in us. **15** Thou knowest this, that all they who are in Asia, are turned away from me: of whom are Phigellus and Hermogenes. **16** The Lord give mercy to the house of Onesiphorus: because he hath often refreshed me, and hath not been ashamed of my chain: **17** But when he was come to Rome, he carefully sought me, and found me. **18** The Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day:

and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou very well knowest.

2 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace which is in Christ Jesus: **2** And the things which thou hast heard of me by many witnesses, the same commend to faithful men, who shall be fit to teach others also. **3** Labour as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. **4** No man, being a soldier to God, entangleth himself with secular businesses; that he may please him to whom he hath engaged himself. **5** For he also that striveth for the mastery, is not crowned, except he strive lawfully. **6** The husbandman, that laboureth, must first partake of the fruits. **7** Understand what I say: for the Lord will give thee in all things understanding. **8** Be mindful that the Lord Jesus Christ is risen again from the dead, of the seed of David, according to my gospel. **9** Wherein I labour even unto bands, as an evildoer; but the word of God is not bound. **10** Therefore I endure all things for the sake of the elect, that they also may obtain the salvation, which is in Christ Jesus, with heavenly glory. (aiōnios g166) **11** A faithful saying: for if we be dead with him, we shall live also with him. **12** If we suffer, we shall also reign with him. If we deny him, he will also deny us. **13** If we believe not, he continueth faithful, he can not deny himself. **14** Of these things put them in mind, charging them before the Lord. Contend not in words, for it is to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. **15** Carefully study to present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth. **16** But shun profane and vain babblings: for they grow much towards ungodliness. **17** And their speech spreadeth like a canker: of whom are Hymeneus and Philetus: **18** Who have erred from the truth, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and have subverted the faith of some. **19** But the sure foundation of God standeth firm, having this seal: the Lord knoweth who are his; and let every one depart from iniquity who nameth the name of the Lord. **20** But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and earth: and some indeed unto honour, but some unto dishonour. **21** If any man therefore shall cleanse himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and profitable to the Lord, prepared unto every good

work. 22 But flee thou youthful desires, and pursue justice, faith, charity, and peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23 And avoid foolish and unlearned questions, knowing that they beget strifes. 24 But the servant of the Lord must not wrangle: but be mild towards all men, apt to teach, patient, 25 With modesty admonishing them that resist the truth: if peradventure God may give them repentance to know the truth, 26 And they may recover themselves from the snares of the devil, by whom they are held captive at his will.

3 Know also this, that, in the last days, shall come dangerous times. 2 Men shall be lovers of themselves, covetous, haughty, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, wicked, 3 Without affection, without peace, slanderers, incontinent, unmerciful, without kindness, 4 Traitors, stubborn, puffed up, and lovers of pleasures more than of God: 5 Having an appearance indeed of godliness, but denying the power thereof. Now these avoid. 6 For of these sort are they who creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, who are led away with divers desires: 7 Ever learning, and never attaining to the knowledge of the truth. 8 Now as Jannes and Mambres resisted Moses, so these also resist the truth, men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith. 9 But they shall proceed no farther; for their folly shall be manifest to all men, as theirs also was. 10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, 11 Persecutions, afflictions: such as came upon me at Antioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra: what persecutions I endured, and out of them all the Lord delivered me. 12 And all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution. 13 But evil men and seducers shall grow worse and worse: erring, and driving into error. 14 But continue thou in those things which thou hast learned, and which have been committed to thee: knowing of whom thou hast learned them; 15 And because from thy infancy thou hast known the holy scriptures, which can instruct thee to salvation, by the faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16 All scripture, inspired of God, is profitable to teach, to reprove, to correct, to instruct in justice, 17 That the man of God may be perfect, furnished to every good work.

4 I charge thee, before God and Jesus Christ, who shall judge the living and the dead, by his coming, and his kingdom: 2 Preach the word: be instant in season, out of season: reprove, entreat, rebuke in all patience and doctrine. 3 For there shall be themselves teachers, having itching ears: 4 And will indeed turn away their hearing from the truth, but will be turned unto fables. 5 But be thou vigilant, labour in all things, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill thy ministry. Be sober. 6 For I am even now ready to be sacrificed: and the time of my dissolution is at hand. 7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. 8 As to the rest, there is laid up for me a crown of justice, which the Lord the just judge will render to me in that day: and not only to me, but to them also that love his coming. 9 Make haste to come to me quickly. 10 For Demas hath left me, loving this world, and is gone to Thessalonica: Crescens into Galatia, Titus into Dalmatia. (aiōn g165) 11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. 12 But Tychicus I have sent to Ephesus. 13 The cloak that I left at Troas, with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, especially the parchments. 14 Alexander the coppersmith hath done me much evil: the Lord will reward him according to his works: 15 Whom do thou also avoid, for he hath greatly withheld our words. 16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their charge. 17 But the Lord stood by me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching may be accomplished, and that all the Gentiles may hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. 18 The Lord hath delivered me from every evil work: and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. (aiōn g165) 19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. 20 Erastus remained at Corinth. And Trophimus I left sick at Miletus. 21 Make haste to come before winter Eubulus and Pudens, and Linus and Claudia, and all the brethren, salute thee. 22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

Titus

1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of the elect of God and the acknowledging of the truth, which is according to godliness: **2** Unto the hope of life everlasting, which God, who lieth not, hath promised before the times of the world: (aiōnios g166) **3** But hath in due times manifested his word in preaching, which is committed to me according to the commandment of God our Saviour: **4** To Titus my beloved son, according to the common faith, grace and peace from God the Father, and from Christ Jesus our Saviour. **5** For this cause I left thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and shouldest ordain priests in every city, as I also appointed thee: **6** If any be without crime, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly. **7** For a bishop must be without crime, as the steward of God: not proud, not subject to anger, not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre: **8** But given to hospitality, gentle, sober, just, holy, continent: **9** Embracing that faithful word which is according to doctrine, that he may be able to exhort in sound doctrine, and to convince the gainsayers. **10** For there are also many disobedient, vain talkers, and seducers: especially they who are of the circumcision: **11** Who must be reproved, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. **12** One of them a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slothful bellies. **13** This testimony is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; **14** Not giving heed to Jewish fables and commandments of men, who turn themselves away from the truth. **15** All things are clean to the clean: but to them that are defiled, and to unbelievers, nothing is clean: but both their mind and their conscience are defiled. **16** They profess that they know God: but in their works they deny him; being abominable, and incredulous, and to every good work reprobate.

That they may teach the young women to be wise, to love their husbands, to love their children, **5** To be discreet, chaste, sober, having a care of the house, gentle, obedient to their husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. **6** Young men, in like manner, exhort that they be sober. **7** In all things shew thyself an example of good works, in doctrine, in integrity, in gravity, **8** The sound word that can not be blamed: that he, who is on the contrary part, may be afraid, having no evil to say of us. **9** Exhort servants to be obedient to their masters, in all things pleasing, not gainsaying: **10** Not defrauding, but in all things shewing good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things: **11** For the grace of God our Saviour hath appeared to all men; **12** Instructing us, that, denying ungodliness and worldly desires, we should live soberly, and justly, and godly in this world, (aiōn g165) **13** Looking for the blessed hope and coming of the glory of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ, **14** Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and might cleanse to himself a people acceptable, a pursuer of good works. **15** These things speak, and exhort and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

3 Admonish them to be subject to princes and powers, to obey at a word, to be ready to every good work. **2** To speak evil of no man, not to be litigious, but gentle: shewing all mildness towards all men. **3** For we ourselves also were some time unwise, incredulous, erring, slaves to divers desires and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. **4** But when the goodness and kindness of God our Saviour appeared: **5** Not by the works of justice, which we have done, but according to his mercy, he saved us, by the laver of regeneration, and renovation of the Holy Ghost; **6** Whom he hath poured forth upon us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour: **7** That, being justified by his grace, we may be heirs, according to hope of life everlasting. (aiōnios g166) **8** It is a faithful saying: and these things

I will have thee affirm constantly: that they, who believe in God, may be careful to excel in good works. These things are good and profitable unto men. **9** But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, accusers, not given to much wine, teaching well: **4** and contentions, and strivings about the law. For

they are unprofitable and vain. **10** A man that is a heretic, after the first and second admonition, avoid: **11** Knowing that he, that is such an one, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned by his own judgment. **12** When I shall send to thee Artemas or Tychicus, make haste to come unto me to Nicopolis. For there I have determined to winter. **13** Send forward Zenas, the lawyer, and Apollo, with care, that nothing be wanting to them. **14** And let our men also learn to excel in good works for necessary uses: that they be not unfruitful. **15** All that are with me salute thee: salute them that love us in the faith. The grace of God be with you all. Amen.

Philemon

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy, a brother: to Philemon, our beloved and fellow labourer; **2** And to Appia, our dearest sister, and to Archippus, our fellow soldier, and to the church which is in thy house: **3** Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. **4** I give thanks to my God, always making a remembrance of thee in my prayers. **5** Hearing of thy charity and faith, which thou hast in the Lord Jesus, and towards all the saints: **6** That the communication of thy faith may be made evident in the acknowledgment of every good work, that is in you in Christ Jesus. **7** For I have had great joy and consolation in thy charity, because the bowels of the saints have been refreshed by thee, brother. **8** Wherefore though I have much confidence in Christ Jesus, to command thee that which is to the purpose: **9** For charity sake I rather beseech, whereas thou art such a one, as Paul an old man, and now a prisoner also of Jesus Christ. **10** I beseech thee for my son, whom I have begotten in my bands, Onesimus, **11** Who hath been heretofore unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable both to me and thee, **12** Whom I have sent back to thee. And do thou receive him as my own bowels. **13** Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered to me in the bands of the gospel: **14** But without thy counsel I would do nothing: that thy good deed might not be as it were of necessity, but voluntary. **15** For perhaps he therefore departed for a season from thee, that thou mightest receive him again for ever: (*aiōnios g166*) **16** Not now as a servant, but instead of a servant, a most dear brother, especially to me: but how much more to thee both in the flesh and in the Lord? **17** If therefore thou count me a partner, receive him as myself. **18** And if he hath wronged thee in any thing, or is in thy debt, put that to my account. **19** I Paul have written it with my own hand: I will repay it: not to say to thee, that thou owest me thy own self also. **20** Yea, brother. May I enjoy thee in the Lord. Refresh my bowels in the Lord. **21** Trusting in thy obedience, I have written to thee: knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say. **22** But withal prepare me also a lodging. For I hope that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus; **24** Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke my fellow labourers. **25** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Hebrews

1 God, who, at sundry times and in divers manners, spoke in times past to the fathers by the prophets, last of all, **2** In these days hath spoken to us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the world. (aiōn g165) **3** Who being the brightness of his glory, and the figure of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, making purgation of sins, sitteth on the right hand of the majesty on high. **4** Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than they. **5** For to which of the angels hath he said at any time, Thou art my Son, today have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? **6** And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith: And let all the angels of God adore him. **7** And to the angels indeed he saith: He that maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. **8** But to the Son: Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of justice is the sceptre of thy kingdom. (aiōn g165) **9** Thou hast loved justice, and hated iniquity: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. **10** And: Thou in the beginning, O Lord, didst found the earth: and the works of thy hands are the heavens. **11** They shall perish, but thou shalt continue: and they shall all grow old as a garment. **12** And as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: but thou art the selfsame, and thy years shall not fail. **13** But to which of the angels said he at any time: Sit on my right hand, until I make thy enemies thy footstool? **14** Are they not all ministering spirits, sent to minister for them, who shall receive the inheritance of salvation?

2 Therefore ought we more diligently to observe the things which we have heard, lest perhaps we should let them slip. **2** For if the word, spoken by angels, became steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward: **3** How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation? which having begun to be declared by the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard him. **4** God also bearing them witness by signs, and wonders, and divers miracles, and distributions of the

Holy Ghost, according to his own will. **5** For God hath not subjected unto angels the world to come, whereof we speak. **6** But one in a certain place hath testified, saying: What is man, that thou art mindful of him: or the son of man, that thou visitest him? **7** Thou hast made him a little lower than the angels: thou hast crowned him with glory and honour, and hast set him over the works of thy hands: **8** Thou hast subjected all things under his feet. For in that he hath subjected all things to him, he left nothing not subject to him. **9** But now we see not as yet all things subject to him. **10** But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour: that, through the grace of God, he might taste death for all. **11** For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, who had brought many children into glory, to perfect the author of their salvation, by his passion. **12** For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one. For which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying: **13** I will declare thy name to my brethren; in the midst of the church will I praise thee. **14** And again: I will put my trust in him. And again: Behold I and my children, whom God hath given me. **15** Therefore because the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner hath been partaker of the same: that, through death, he might destroy him who had the empire of death, that is to say, the devil: **16** And might deliver them, who through the fear of death were all their lifetime subject to servitude. **17** For no where doth he take hold of the angels: but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold. **18** Wherefore it behoved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might become a merciful and faithful priest before God, that he might be a propitiation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that, wherein he himself hath suffered and been tempted, he is able to succour them also that are tempted. **3** Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly vocation, consider the apostle and high priest of our confession, Jesus: **2** Who is faithful to him that made him, as was also Moses in all his house. **3** For this man was counted worthy of greater glory than Moses, by so much as he that hath built the house, hath greater honour than the house. **4** For every house is built by some man: but he that created

all things, is God. 5 And Moses indeed was faithful in above said: Today if you shall hear his voice, harden all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those not your hearts. 8 For if Jesus had given them rest, things which were to be said: 6 But Christ as the Son he would never have afterwards spoken of another in his own house: which house are we, if we hold fast day. 9 There remaineth therefore a day of rest for the confidence and glory of hope unto the end. 7 the people of God. 10 For he that is entered into Wherefore, as the Holy Ghost saith: Today if you shall his rest, the same also hath rested from his works, hear his voice, 8 Harden not your hearts, as in the as God did from his. 11 Let us hasten therefore to provocation; in the day of temptation in the desert, 9 enter into that rest; lest any man fall into the same Where your fathers tempted me, proved and saw my example of unbelief. 12 For the word of God is living works, 10 Forty years: for which cause I was offended and effectual, and more piercing than any two edged with this generation, and I said: They always err in sword; and reaching unto the division of the soul and heart. And they have not known my ways, 11 As I the spirit, of the joints also and the marrow, and is a have sworn in my wrath: If they shall enter into my discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 rest. 12 Take heed, brethren, lest perhaps there be in Neither is there any creature invisible in his sight: but any of you an evil heart of unbelief, to depart from all things are naked and open to his eyes, to whom the living God. 13 But exhort one another every day, our speech is. 14 Having therefore a great high priest whilst it is called today, that none of you be hardened that hath passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son through the deceitfulness of sin. 14 For we are made of God: let us hold fast our confession. 15 For we partakers of Christ: yet so, if we hold the beginning have not a high priest, who can not have compassion of his substance firm unto the end. 15 While it is on our infirmities: but one tempted in all things like said, Today if you shall hear his voice, harden not as we are, without sin. 16 Let us go therefore with your hearts, as in that provocation. 16 For some confidence to the throne of grace: that we may obtain who heard did provoke: but not all that came out of mercy, and find grace in seasonable aid.

Egypt by Moses. 17 And with whom was he offended forty years? Was it not with them that sinned, whose carcasses were overthrown in the desert? 18 And to whom did he swear, that they should not enter into his rest: but to them that were incredulous? 19 And we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

4 Let us fear therefore lest the promise being left of entering into his rest, any of you should be thought to be wanting. 2 For unto us also it hath been declared, in like manner as unto them. But the word of hearing did not profit them, not being mixed with faith of those things they heard. 3 For we, who have believed, shall enter into rest; as he said: As I have sworn in my wrath; If they shall enter into my rest; and this indeed when the works from the foundation of the world were finished. 4 For in a certain place he spoke of the seventh day thus: And God rested the seventh day from all his works. 5 And in this place again: If they shall enter into my rest. 6 Seeing then it remaineth that some are to enter into it, and they, to whom it was first preached, did not enter because of unbelief. 7 Again he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, Today, after so long a time, as it is

5 For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in the things that appertain to God, that he may offer up gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2 Who can have compassion on them that are ignorant and that err: because he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 3 And therefore he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 Neither doth any man take the honour to himself, but he that is called by God, as Aaron was. 5 So Christ also did not glorify himself, that he might be made a high priest: but he that said unto him: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 6 As he saith also in another place: Thou art a priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedech. (aiōn g165) 7 Who in the days of his flesh, with a strong cry and tears, offering up prayers and supplications to him that was able to save him from death, was heard for his reverence. 8 And whereas indeed he was the Son of God, he learned obedience by the things which he suffered: 9 And being consummated, he became, to all that obey him, the cause of eternal salvation. (aiōnios g166) 10 Called by God a high priest according to the order of

Melchisedech. 11 Of whom we have much to say, is the end of all their controversy. 17 Wherein God, and hard to be intelligibly uttered: because you are meaning more abundantly to shew to the heirs of the become weak to hear. 12 For whereas for the time promise the immutability of his counsel, interposed an you ought to be masters, you have need to be taught oath: 18 That by two immutable things, in which it is again what are the first elements of the words of God: impossible for God to lie, we may have the strongest and you are become such as have need of milk, and comfort, who have fled for refuge to hold fast the not of strong meat. 13 For every one that is a partaker hope set before us. 19 Which we have as an anchor of milk, is unskillful in the word of justice: for he is a of the soul, sure and firm, and which entereth in even little child. 14 But strong meat is for the perfect; for within the veil; 20 Where the forerunner Jesus is them who by custom have their senses exercised to entered for us, made a high priest for ever according to the discerning of good and evil.

(aiōn g165)

6 Wherefore leaving the word of the beginning of Christ, let us go on to things more perfect, not laying again the foundation of penance from dead works, and of faith towards God, 2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and imposition of hands, and of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. (aiōnios g166) 3 And this will we do, if God permit. 4 For it is impossible for those who were once illuminated, have tasted also the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, 5 Have moreover tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, (aiōn g165) 6 And are fallen away: to be renewed again to penance, crucifying again to themselves the sons of Levi, who receive the priesthood, have a Son of God, and making him a mockery. 7 For the commandment to take tithes of the people according earth that drinketh in the rain which cometh often upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is tilled, receiveth blessing from God. 8 But that which bringeth forth thorns and briers, is reprobate, and very near unto a curse, whose end is to be burnt. 9 that had the promises. 7 And without all contradiction, But, my dearly beloved, we trust better things of you, that which is less, is blessed by the better. 8 And and nearer to salvation; though we speak thus. 10 For here indeed, men that die, receive thithes: but there God is not unjust, that he should forget your work, he hath witness, that he liveth. 9 And (as it may be and the love which you have shewn in his name, you said) even Levi who received tithes, paid tithes in who have ministered, and do minister to the saints. Abraham: 10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, 11 And we desire that every one of you shew forth when Melchisedech met him. 11 If then perfection the same carefulness to the accomplishing of hope was by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the unto the end: 12 That you become not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience there that another priest should rise according to the shall inherit the promises. 13 For God making promise order of Melchisedech, and not be called according to Abraham, because he had no one greater by to the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being whom he might swear, swore by himself, 14 Saying: translated, it is necessary that a translation also be Unless blessing I shall bless thee, and multiplying made of the law. 13 For he, of whom these things are I shall multiply thee. 15 And so patiently enduring spoken, is of another tribe, of which no one attended he obtained the promise. 16 For men swear by one on the altar. 14 For it is evident that our Lord sprung greater than themselves: and an oath for confirmation out of Juda: in which tribe Moses spoke nothing

concerning priests. **15** And it is yet far more evident: thou make all things according to the pattern which if according to the similitude of Melchisedech there was shewn thee on the mount. **6** But now he hath ariseth another priest, **16** Who is made not according obtained a better ministry, by how much also he is a to the law of a carnal commandment, but according to mediator of a better testament, which is established the power of an indissoluble life: **17** For he testifieth: on better promises. **7** For if that former had been Thou art a priest for ever, according to the order of faultless, there should not indeed a place have been Melchisedech. (aiōn g165) **18** There is indeed a setting sought for a second. **8** For finding fault with them, he aside of the former commandment, because of the saith: Behold, the days shall come, saith the Lord: weakness and unprofitableness thereof: **19** (For the and I will perfect unto the house of Israel, and unto law brought nothing to perfection.) but a bringing in the house of Juda, a new testament: **9** Not according of a better hope, by which we draw nigh to God. **20** to the testament which I made to their fathers, on the And inasmuch as it is not without an oath, (for the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of others indeed were made priests without an oath; the land of Egypt: because they continued not in my **21** But this with an oath, by him that said unto him: testament: and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. The Lord hath sworn, and he will not repent, Thou **10** For this is the testament which I will make to the art a priest for ever.) (aiōn g165) **22** By so much is house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will Jesus made a surety of a better testament. **23** And give my laws into their mind, and in their heart will I the others indeed were made many priests, because write them: and I will be their God, and they shall be by reason of death they were not suffered to continue: my people: **11** And they shall not teach every man his **24** But this, for that he continueth for ever, hath an neighbour and every man his brother, saying, Know everlasting priesthood, (aiōn g165) **25** Whereby he is the Lord: for all shall know me from the least to the able also to save for ever them that come to God by greatest of them: **12** Because I will be merciful to their him; always living to make intercession for us. **26** For iniquities, and their sins I will remember no more. **13** it was fitting that we should have such a high priest, Now in saying a new, he hath made the former old. holy, innocent, undefiled, separated from sinners, and **14** And that which decayeth and growtheth old, is near its made higher than the heavens; **27** Who needeth not end.

daily (as the other priests) to offer sacrifices first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, in offering himself. **28** For the law maketh men priests, who have infirmity: but the word of the oath, which was since the law, the Son who is perfected for evermore. (aiōn g165)

9 The former indeed had also justifications of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. **2** For there was a tabernacle made the first, wherein were the candlesticks, and the table, and the setting forth of loaves, which is called the holy. **3** And after the second veil, the tabernacle, which is called the holy

8 Now of the things which we have spoken, this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of majesty in the heavens, **2** A minister of the holies, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord hath pitched, and not man. **3** For every high priest is appointed to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that he also should have some thing to offer. **4** If then he were on earth, he would not be a priest: seeing that there would be others to offer gifts according to the law, **5** Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things. As it was answered to Moses, when he was to finish the tabernacle: See (saith he) that **8** The Holy Ghost signifying this, that the way into the holies was not yet made manifest, whilst the

of holies: **4** Having a golden censer, and the ark of the testament covered about on every part with gold,

in which was a golden pot that had manna, and the rod of Aaron, that had blossomed, and the tables of the testament. **5** And over it were the cherubims of

glory overshadowing the propitiatory: of which it is not needful to speak now particularly. **6** Now these

things being thus ordered, into the first tabernacle the priests indeed always entered, accomplishing the offices of sacrifices. **7** But into the second, the high

priest alone, once a year: not without blood, which he offereth for his own, and the people's ignorance:

the way into the holies was not yet made manifest, whilst the

former tabernacle was yet standing. 9 Which is a parable of the time present: according to which gifts and sacrifices are offered, which can not, as to the conscience, make him perfect that serveth, only in meats and in drinks, 10 And divers washings, and justices of the flesh laid on them until the time of correction. 11 But Christ, being come an high priest of the good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hand, that is, not of this creation: 12 Neither by the blood of goats, or of calves, but by his own blood, entered once into the holies, having obtained eternal redemption. (aiōnios g166) 13 For if the blood of goats and of oxen, and the ashes of an heifer being sprinkled, sanctify such as are defiled, to the cleansing of the flesh: 14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who by the Holy Ghost offered himself unspotted unto God, cleanse our conscience from dead works, to serve the living God? (aiōnios g166) 15 And therefore he is the mediator of the new testament: that by means of his death, for the redemption of those transgressions, which were under the former testament, they that are called may receive the promise of eternal inheritance. (aiōnios g166) 16 For where there is a testament, the death of the testator must of necessity come in. 17 For a testament is of force, after men are dead: otherwise it is as yet of no strength, whilst the testator liveth. 18 Whereupon neither was the first indeed dedicated without blood. 19 For when every commandment of the law had been read by Moses to all the people, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, 20 Saying: This is the blood of the testament, which God hath enjoined unto you. 21 The tabernacle also and all the vessels of the ministry, in like manner, he sprinkled with blood. 22 And almost all things, according to the law, are cleansed with blood: and without shedding of blood there is no remission. 23 It is necessary therefore that the patterns of heavenly things should be cleansed with these: but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24 For Jesus is not entered into the holies made with hands, the patterns of the true: but into heaven itself, that he may appear now in the presence of God for us. 25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth

into the holies, every year with the blood of others: 26 For then he ought to have suffered often from the beginning of the world: but now once at the end of ages, he hath appeared for the destruction of sin, by the sacrifice of himself. (aiōn g165) 27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, and after this the judgment: 28 So also Christ was offered once to exhaust the sins of many; the second time he shall appear without sin to them that expect him unto salvation.

10 For the law having a shadow of the good things to come, not the very image of the things; by the selfsame sacrifices which they offer continually every year, can never make the comers thereunto perfect: 2 For then they would have ceased to be offered: because the worshippers once cleansed should have no conscience of sin any longer: 3 But in them there is made a commemoration of sins every year. 4 For it is impossible that with the blood of oxen and goats sin should be taken away. 5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith: Sacrifice and oblation thou wouldest not: but a body thou hast fitted to me: 6 Holocausts for sin did not please thee. 7 Then said I: Behold I come: in the head of the book it is written of me: that I should do thy will, O God. 8 In saying before, Sacrifices, and oblations, and holocausts for sin thou wouldest not, neither are they pleasing to thee, which are offered according to the law. 9 Then said I: Behold, I come to do thy will, O God: he taketh away the first, that he may establish that which followeth. 10 In the which will, we are sanctified by the oblation of the body of Jesus Christ once. 11 And every priest indeed standeth daily ministering, and often offering the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. 12 But this man offering one sacrifice for sins, for ever sitteth on the right hand of God, 13 From henceforth expecting, until his enemies be made his footstool. 14 For by one oblation he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. 15 And the Holy Ghost also doth testify this to us. For after that he said: 16 And this is the testament which I will make unto them after those days, saith the Lord. I will give my laws in their hearts, and on their minds will I write them: 17 And their sins and iniquities I will remember no more. 18 Now where there is a remission of these, there is no more

an oblation for sin. **19** Having therefore, brethren, a confidence in the entering into the holies by the blood of Christ; **20** A new and living way which he hath dedicated for us through the veil, that is to say, his flesh, **21** And a high priest over the house of God: **22** Let us draw near with a true heart in fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with clean water. **23** Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering (for he is faithful that hath promised), **24** And let us consider one another, to provoke unto charity and to good works: **25** Not forsaking our assembly, as some are accustomed; but comforting one another, and so much the more as you see the day approaching. **26** For if we sin wilfully after having the knowledge of the truth, there is now left no sacrifice for sins, **27** But a them that seek him. **28** A man making void the law of Moses, dieth without any saving of his house, by the which he condemned the mercy under two or three witnesses: **29** How much more, do you think he deserveth worse punishments, by faith. **30** For we know him that hath said: Vengeance belongeth to me, and I will repay. **31** And again: The Lord shall judge his people. **32** But call to mind the former days, wherein, being illuminated, you endured a great fight of afflictions. **33** And on the one hand indeed, by reproaches and other, became companions of them that were used in such sort. **34** For you both had compassion on them that were in bands, and took with joy the being stripped of your own goods, knowing that you have a better and a lasting substance. **35** Do not therefore lose your confidence, which hath a great reward. **36** For you that say these things, do signify that they seek For patience is necessary for you; that, doing the will of God, you may receive the promise. **37** For yet a little and a very little while, and he that is to come, will come, and will not delay. **38** But my just man liveth by faith; but if he withdraw himself, he shall not please my soul. **39** But we are not the children of withdrawing unto perdition, but of faith to the saving of the soul.

11 Now faith is the substance of things to be hoped for, the evidence of things that appear not. **2** For by this the ancients obtained a testimony. **3** By faith we understand that the world was framed by the word of God; that from invisible things visible things might be made. (*aiōn g165*) **4** By faith Abel offered to God a sacrifice exceeding that of Cain, by which he obtained a testimony that he was just, God giving testimony to his gifts; and by it he being dead yet speaketh. **5** By faith Henoch was translated, that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had an answer concerning those things which as yet were of a fire which shall consume the adversaries. **6** It is impossible to please God. For he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and is a rewarder to them that seek him. **7** By faith Noe, having received certain dreadful expectation of judgment, and the rage of a fire which shall consume the adversaries. **8** A not seen, moved with fear, framed the ark for the man making void the law of Moses, dieth without any saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world; and was instituted heir of the justice which is inheritance; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. **9** By faith he abode in the land, dwelling to the Spirit of grace? **10** For we know him that hath in cottages, with Isaac and Jacob, the co-heirs of said: Vengeance belongeth to me, and I will repay. **11** For he looked for a city that And again: The Lord shall judge his people. **12** It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. **13** By faith also Sara herself, being barren, received foundations; whose builder and maker is God. **14** By faith also Sara herself, being barren, received foundations; whose builder and maker is God. **15** And truly if they had been mindful of the promises, but beholding them afar off, and saluting them, and confessing that they are pilgrims and strangers on the earth. **16** But now they desire a better, that they are pilgrims and strangers on the earth. **17** By faith Abraham, when he was a country. **18** And truly if they had been mindful of the promises, offered up his only begotten son; **19** (To

whom it was said: In Isaac shall thy seed be called.) the earth. **39** And all these being approved by the **19** Accounting that God is able to raise up even from testimony of faith, received not the promise; **40** God the dead. Whereupon also he received him for a providing some better thing for us, that they should parable. **20** By faith also of things to come, Isaac not be perfected without us.

blessed Jacob and Esau. **21** By faith Jacob dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and adored the top of his rod. **22** By faith Joseph, when he was dying, made mention of the going out of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. **23** By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months by his parents; because they saw he was a comely babe, and they feared not the king's edict. **24** By faith Moses, when he was grown up, denied himself to be the son of Pharao's daughter; **25** Rather choosing to be afflicted with the people of God, than to have the pleasure of sin for a time, **26** Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasure of the Egyptians. For he looked unto the reward. **27** By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the fierceness of the king: for he endured as seeing him that is invisible. **28** By faith he celebrated the pasch, and the shedding of the blood; that he, who destroyed the firstborn, might not touch them. **29** By faith they passed through the Red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians attempting, were swallowed up. **30** By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, by the going round them seven days. **31** By faith Rahab the harlot perished not with the unbelievers, receiving the spies with peace. **32** And what shall I yet say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, Barac, Samson, Jephthe, David, Samuel, and the prophets: **33** Who by faith conquered kingdoms, wrought justice, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, **34** Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, recovered strength from weakness, became valiant in battle, put to flight the armies of foreigners: **35** Women received their dead raised to life again. But others were racked, not accepting deliverance, that they might find a better resurrection. **36** And others had trial of mockeries and stripes, moreover also of bands and prisons. **37** They were stoned, they were cut asunder, they were tempted, they were put to death by the sword, they wandered about in sheepskins, in goatskins, being in want, distressed, afflicted: **38** Of whom the world was not worthy; wandering in deserts, in mountains, and in dens, and in caved of

12 And therefore we also having so great a cloud of witnesses over our head, laying aside every weight and sin which surrounds us, let us run by patience to the fight proposed to us: **2** Looking on Jesus, the author and finisher of faith, who having joy set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and now sitteth on the right hand of the throne of God. **3** For think diligently upon him that endured such opposition from sinners against himself; that you be not wearied, fainting in your minds. **4** For you have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin: **5** And you have forgotten the consolation, which speaketh to you, as unto children, saying: My son, neglect not the discipline of the Lord; neither be thou wearied whilst thou art rebuked by him. **6** For whom the Lord loveth, he chastiseth; and he scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. **7** Persevere under discipline. God dealeth with you as with his sons; for what son is there, whom the father doth not correct? **8** But if you be without chastisement, whereof all are made partakers, then are you bastards, and not sons. **9** Moreover we have had fathers of our flesh, for instructors, and we reverenced them: shall we not much more obey the Father of spirits, and live? **10** And they indeed for a few days, according to their own pleasure, instructed us: but he, for our profit, that we might receive his sanctification. **11** Now all chastisement for the present indeed seemeth not to bring with it joy, but sorrow: but afterwards it will yield, to them that are exercised by it, the most peaceable fruit of justice. **12** Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees, **13** And make straight steps with your feet: that no one, halting, may go out of the way; but rather be healed. **14** Follow peace with all men, and holiness: without which no man shall see God. **15** Looking diligently, lest any man be wanting to the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up do hinder, and by it many be defiled. **16** Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau; who for one mess, sold his first birthright. **17** For know ye that afterwards, when he

desired to inherit the benediction, he was rejected; spoken the word of God to you; whose faith follow, for he found no place of repentance, although with considering the end of their conversation, **8** Jesus tears he had sought it. **18** For you are not come to Christ, yesterday, and today; and the same for ever. a mountain that might be touched, and a burning fire, and a whirlwind, and darkness, and storm, **19** doctrines. For it is best that the heart be established And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, with grace, not with meats; which have not profited which they that heard excused themselves, that the those that walk in them. **10** We have an altar, whereof word might not be spoken to them: **20** For they did they have no power to eat who serve the tabernacle. not endure that which was said: And if so much as a **11** For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is beast shall touch the mount, it shall be stoned. **21** And brought into the holies by the high priest for sin, are so terrible was that which was seen, Moses said: I am burned without the camp. **12** Wherefore Jesus also, frighted, and tremble. **22** But you are come to mount that he might sanctify the people by his own blood, Sion, and to the city of the living God, the heavenly suffered without the gate. **13** Let us go forth therefore Jerusalem, and to the company of many thousands of to him without the camp, bearing his reproach. **14** angels, **23** And to the church of the firstborn, who are For we have not here a lasting city, but we seek one written in the heavens, and to God the judge of all, that is to come. **15** By him therefore let us offer the and to the spirits of the just made perfect, **24** And to sacrifice of praise always to God, that is to say, the Jesus the mediator of the new testament, and to the fruit of lips confessing to his name. **16** And do not sprinkling of blood which speaketh better than that of forget to do good, and to impart; for by such sacrifices Abel. **25** See that you refuse him not that speaketh. God's favour is obtained. **17** Obey your prelates, and For if they escaped not who refused him that spoke be subject to them. For they watch as being to render upon the earth, much more shall not we, that turn an account of your souls; that they may do this with away from him that speaketh to us from heaven. joy, and not with grief. For this is not expedient for **26** Whose voice then moved the earth; but now he you. **18** Pray for us. For we trust we have a good promiseth, saying: Yet once more, and I will move not conscience, being willing to behave ourselves well in only the earth, but heaven also. **27** And in that he all things. **19** And I beseech you the more to do this, saith, Yet once more, he signifieth the translation of that I may be restored to you the sooner. **20** And may the moveable things as made, that those things may the God of peace, who brought again from the dead remain which are immovable. **28** Therefore receiving the great pastor of the sheep, our Lord Jesus Christ, in the blood of the everlasting testament, (*aiōnios* **g166**) **21** Fit you in all goodness, that you may do his will; doing in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom is glory for ever and ever. Amen. (*aiōn g165*) **22** And I beseech you, brethren, that you suffer this word of consolation. For I have written to you in a few words. **23** Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty: with whom (if he come shortly) I will see you. **24** Salute all your prelates, and all the saints. The brethren from Italy salute you. **25** Grace be with you all. Amen.

13 Let the charity of the brotherhood abide in you.

2 And hospitality do not forget; for by this some, being not aware of it, have entertained angels. **3** Remember them that are in bands, as if you were bound with them; and them that labour, as being yourselves also in the body. **4** Marriage honourable in all, and the bed undefiled. For fornicators and adulterers God will judge. **5** Let your manners be without covetousness, contented with such things as you have; for he hath said: I will not leave thee, neither will I forsake thee. **6** So that we may confidently say: The Lord is my helper: I will not fear what man shall do to me. **7** Remember your prelates who have

James

1 James the servant of God, and of our Lord Jesus

Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting. 2 My brethren, count it all joy, when you shall fall into divers temptations; 3 Knowing that the trying of your faith worketh patience. 4 And patience hath a perfect work; that you may be perfect and entire, failing in nothing. 5 But if any of you want wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all men abundantly, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. 6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, which is moved and carried about by the wind. 7 Therefore let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. 8 A double minded man is inconstant in all his ways. 9 But let the brother of low condition glory in his exaltation: 10 And the rich, in his being low; because as the flower of the grass shall he pass away. 11 For the sun rose with a burning heat, and parched the grass, and the flower thereof fell off, and the beauty of the shape thereof perished: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways. 12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for when he hath been proved, he shall receive a crown of life, which God hath promised to them that love him. 13 Let no man, when he is tempted, say that he is tempted by God. For God is not a tempter of evils, and he tempteth no man. 14 But every man is tempted by his own concupiscence, being drawn away and allured. 15 Then when concupiscence hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin. But sin, when it is completed, begetteth death. 16 Do not err, therefore, my dearest brethren. 17 Every best gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no change, nor shadow of alteration. 18 For of his own will hath he begotten us by the word of truth, that we might be some beginning of his creatures. 19 You know, my dearest brethren. And let every man be swift to hear, but slow to speak, and slow to anger. 20 For the anger of man worketh not the justice of God. 21 Wherefore casting away all uncleanness, and abundance of naughtiness, with meekness receive the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls. 22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving

your own selves. 23 For if a man be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he shall be compared to a man beholding his own countenance in a glass. 24 For he beheld himself, and went his way, and presently forgot what manner of man he was. 25 But he that hath looked into the perfect law of liberty, and hath continued therein, not becoming a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work; this man shall be blessed in his deed. 26 And if any man think himself to be religious, not bridling his tongue, but deceiving his own heart, this man's religion is vain. 27 Religion clean and undefiled before God and the Father, is this: to visit the fatherless and widows in their tribulation: and to keep one's self unspotted from this world.

2 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus

Christ of glory with respect of persons. 2 For if there shall come into your assembly a man having a golden ring, in fine apparel, and there shall come in also a poor man in mean attire, 3 And you have respect to him that is clothed with the fine apparel, and shall say to him: Sit thou here well; but say to the poor man: Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool: 4 Do you not judge within yourselves, and are become judges of unjust thoughts? 5 Hearken, my dearest brethren: hath not God chosen the poor in this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which God hath promised to them that love him? 6 But you have dishonoured the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you by might? and do not they draw you before the judgment seats? 7 Do not they blaspheme the good name that is invoked upon you? 8 If then you fulfill the royal law, according to the scriptures, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself; you do well. 9 But if you have respect to persons, you commit sin, being reproved by the law as transgressors. 10 And whosoever shall keep the whole law, but offend in one point, is become guilty of all. 11 For he that said, Thou shalt not commit adultery, said also, Thou shalt not kill. Now if thou do not commit adultery, but shalt kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak ye, and so do, as being to be judged by the law of liberty. 13 For judgment without mercy to him that hath not done mercy. And mercy exalteth itself above judgment. 14 What shall it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but hath not works? Shall faith be able to save him? 15 And if a brother or sister

be naked, and want daily food: **16** And one of you say after the likeness of God. **10** Out of the same mouth to them: Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; yet proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these give them not those things that are necessary for the things ought not so to be. **11** Doth a fountain send body, what shall it profit? **17** So faith also, if it have forth, out of the same hole, sweet and bitter water? not works, is dead in itself. **18** But some man will say: **12** Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear grapes; or the Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith vine, figs? So neither can the salt water yield sweet. without works; and I will shew thee, by works, my **13** Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge faith. **19** Thou believest that there is one God. Thou among you? Let him shew, by a good conversation, dost well: the devils also believe and tremble. **20** But his work in the meekness of wisdom. **14** But if you wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is have bitter zeal, and there be contentions in your dead? **21** Was not Abraham our father justified by hearts; glory not, and be not liars against the truth. works, offering up Isaac his son upon the altar? **22** **15** For this is not wisdom, descending from above: Seest thou, that faith did co-operate with his works; but earthly, sensual, devilish. **16** For where envying and by works faith was made perfect? **23** And the and contention is, there is inconstancy, and every scripture was fulfilled, saying: Abraham believed God, evil work. **17** But the wisdom, that is from above, first and it was reputed to him to justice, and he was indeed is chaste, then peaceable, modest, easy to be called the friend of God. **24** Do you see that by works persuaded, consenting to the good, full of mercy and a man is justified; and not by faith only? **25** And in like good fruits, without judging, without dissimulation. **18** manner also Rahab the harlot, was not she justified And the fruit of justice is sown in peace, to them that by works, receiving the messengers, and sending make peace.

them out another way? **26** For even as the body without the spirit is dead; so also faith without works is dead.

3 Be ye not many masters, my brethren, knowing that you receive the greater judgment. **2** For in many things we all offend. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man. He is able also with a bridle to lead about the whole body. **3** For if we put bits into the mouths of horses, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body. **4** Behold also ships, whereas they are great, and are driven by strong winds, yet are they turned about with a small helm, whithersoever the force of the governor willetteth. **5** Even so the tongue is indeed a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold how small a fire kindleth a great wood. **6** And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity. The tongue is placed among our members, which defileth the whole body, and inflameth the wheel of our nativity, being set on fire by hell. (Geenna g1067) **7** For every nature of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of the rest, is tamed, and hath been tamed, by the nature of man: **8** But the tongue no man can tame, an unquiet evil, full of deadly poison. **9** By it we bless God and the Father: and by it we curse men, who are made

4 From whence are wars and contentions among you? Are they not hence, from your concupiscences, which war in your members? **2** You covet, and have not: you kill, and envy, and can not obtain. You contend and war, and you have not, because you ask not. **3** You ask, and receive not; because you ask amiss: that you may consume it on your concupiscences. **4** Adulterers, know you not that the friendship of this world is the enemy of God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of this world, becometh an enemy of God. **5** Or do you think that the scripture saith in vain: To envy doth the spirit covet which dwelleth in you? **6** But he giveth greater grace. Wherefore he saith: God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. **7** Be subject therefore to God, but resist the devil, and he will fly from you. **8** Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners: and purify your hearts, ye double minded. **9** Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your joy into sorrow. **10** Be humbled in the sight of the Lord, and he will exalt you. **11** Detract not one another, my brethren. He that detracteth his brother, or he that judgeth his brother, detracteth the law, and judgeth the law. But if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a

judge. **12** There is one lawgiver, and judge, that is cheerful in mind? Let him sing. **14** Is any man sick able to destroy and to deliver. **13** But who art thou among you? Let him bring in the priests of the church, that judgest thy neighbour? Behold, now you that say: and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil Today or tomorrow we will go into such a city, and in the name of the Lord. **15** And the prayer of faith there we will spend a year, and will traffic, and make shall save the sick man: and the Lord shall raise him our gain. **14** Whereas you know not what shall be on up: and if he be in sins, they shall be forgiven him. the morrow. **15** For what is your life? It is a vapour **16** Confess therefore your sins one to another: and which appeareth for a little while, and afterwards shall pray one for another, that you may be saved. For the vanish away. For that you should say: If the Lord will, continual prayer of a just man availeth much. **17** Elias and if we shall live, we will do this or that. **16** But now was a man possible like unto us: and with prayer he you rejoice in your arrogancies. All such rejoicing is prayed that it might not rain upon the earth, and it wicked. **17** To him therefore who knoweth to do good, rained not for three years and six months. **18** And and doth it not, to him it is sin.

5 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl in your miseries, which shall come upon you. **2** Your riches are corrupted: and your garments are moth-eaten. **3** Your gold and silver is cankered: and the rust of them shall be for a testimony against you, and shall eat your flesh like fire. You have stored up to yourselves wrath against the last days. **4** Behold the hire of the labourers, who have reaped down your fields, which by fraud has been kept back by you, crieth: and the cry of them hath entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. **5** You have feasted upon earth: and in riotousness you have nourished your hearts, in the day of slaughter. **6** You have condemned and put to death the Just One, and he resisted you not. **7** Be patient therefore, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth: patiently bearing till he receive the early and latter rain. **8** Be you therefore also patient, and strengthen your hearts: for the coming of the Lord is at hand. **9** Grudge not, brethren, one against another, that you may not be judged. Behold the judge standeth before the door. **10** Take, my brethren, for an example of suffering evil, of labour and patience, the prophets, who spoke in the name of the Lord. **11** Behold, we account them blessed who have endured. You have heard of the patience of Job, and you have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is merciful and compassionate. **12** But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath. But let your speech be, yea, yea: no, no: that you fall not under judgment. **13** Is any of you sad? Let him pray. Is he

he prayed again: and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit. **19** My brethren, if any of you err from the truth, and one convert him: **20** He must know that he who causeth a sinner to be converted from the error of his way, shall save his soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

1 Peter

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers dispersed through Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect, **2** According to the foreknowledge of God the Father, unto the sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied. **3** Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy hath regenerated us unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, **4** Unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that can not fade, reserved in heaven for you, **5** Who, by the power of God, are kept by faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. **6** Wherein you shall greatly rejoice, if now you must be for a little time made sorrowful in divers temptations: **7** That the trial of your faith (much more precious than gold which is tried by the fire) may be found unto praise and glory and honour at the appearing of Jesus Christ: **8** Whom having not seen, you love: in whom also now, though you see him not, you believe: and believing shall rejoice with joy unspeakable and glorified; **9** Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls. **10** Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and diligently searched, who prophesied of the grace to come in you. **11** Searching what or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ in them did signify: when it foretold those sufferings that are in Christ, and the glories that should follow: **12** To whom it was revealed, that not to themselves, but to you they ministered those things which are now declared to you by them that have preached the gospel to you, the Holy Ghost being sent down from heaven, on whom the angels desire to look. **13** Wherefore having the loins of your mind girt up, being sober, trust perfectly in the grace which is offered you in the revelation of Jesus Christ, **14** As children of obedience, not fashioned according to the former desires of your ignorance: **15** But according to him that hath called you, who is holy, be you also in all manner of conversation holy: **16** Because it is written: You shall be holy, for I am holy. **17** And if you invoke as Father him who, without respect of persons, judgeth according to every one's work: converse

in fear during the time of your sojourning here. **18** Knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things as gold or silver, from your vain conversation of the tradition of your fathers: **19** But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb unspotted and undefiled, **20** Foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but manifested in the last times for you, **21** Who through him are faithful in God, who raised him up from the dead, and hath given him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God. **22** Purifying your souls in the obedience of charity, with a brotherly love, from a sincere heart love one another earnestly: **23** Being born again not of corruptible seed, but incorruptible, by the word of God who liveth and remaineth for ever. (aiōn g165) **24** For all flesh is as grass; and all the glory thereof as the flower of grass. The grass is withered, and the flower thereof is fallen away. **25** But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel hath been preached unto you. (aiōn g165)

2 Wherefore laying away all malice, and all guile, and dissimulations, and envies, and all detractions, **2** As newborn babes, desire the rational milk without guile, that thereby you may grow unto salvation: **3** If so be you have tasted that the Lord is sweet. **4** Unto whom coming, as to a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen and made honourable by God: **5** Be you also as living stones built up, a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. **6** Wherefore it is said in the scripture: Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious. And he that shall believe in him, shall not be confounded. **7** To you therefore that believe, he is honour: but to them that believe not, the stone which the builders rejected, the same is made the head of the corner: **8** And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of scandal, to them who stumble at the word, neither do believe, whereunto also they are set. **9** But you are a chosen generation, a kingly priesthood, a holy nation, a purchased people: that you may declare his virtues, who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: **10** Who in time past were not a people: but are now the people of God. Who had not obtained mercy; but now have obtained mercy. **11** Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, to refrain yourselves from

carnal desires which war against the soul, **12** Having and not fearing any disturbance. **7** Ye husbands, your conversation good among the Gentiles: that likewise dwelling with them according to knowledge, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they giving honour to the female as to the weaker vessel, may, by the good works, which they shall behold in and as to the co-heirs of the grace of life: that your you, glorify God in the day of visitation. **13** Be ye prayers be not hindered. **8** And in fine, be ye all of subject therefore to every human creature for God's one mind, having compassion one of another, being sake: whether it be to the king as excelling; **14** Or lovers of the brotherhood, merciful, modest, humble: to governors as sent by him for the punishment of **9** Not rendering evil for evil, nor railing for railing, but evildoers, and for the praise of the good: **15** For so contrariwise, blessing: for unto this are you called, is the will of God, that by doing well you may put that you may inherit a blessing. **10** For he that will to silence the ignorance of foolish men: **16** As free, love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue and not as making liberty a cloak for malice, but as from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile. **11** the servants of God. **17** Honour all men. Love the Let him decline from evil, and do good: let him seek brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. **18** Servants, after peace and pursue it: **12** Because the eyes of be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the the Lord are upon the just, and his ears unto their good and gentle, but also to the foward. **19** For this prayers: but the countenance of the Lord upon them is thankworthy, if for conscience towards God, a man that do evil things. **13** And who is he that can hurt endure sorrows, suffering wrongfully. **20** For what you, if you be zealous of good? **14** But if also you glory is it, if committing sin, and being buffeted for it, suffer any thing for justice' sake, blessed are ye. And you endure? But if doing well you suffer patiently; this be not afraid of their fear, and be not troubled. **15** But is thankworthy before God. **21** For unto this are you sanctify the Lord Christ in your hearts, being ready called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving always to satisfy every one that asketh you a reason you an example that you should follow his steps. **22** of that hope which is in you. **16** But with modesty and Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth. fear, having a good conscience: that whereas they **23** Who, when he was reviled, did not revile: when he speak evil of you, they may be ashamed who falsely suffered, he threatened not: but delivered himself to accuse your good conversation in Christ. **17** For it is him that judged him unjustly. **24** Who his own self better doing well (if such be the will of God) to suffer, bore our sins in his body upon the tree: that we, being than doing ill. **18** Because Christ also died once for dead to sins, should live to justice: by whose stripes our sins, the just for the unjust: that he might offer us you were healed. **25** For you were as sheep going to God, being put to death indeed in the flesh, but astray; but you are now converted to the shepherd enlivened in the spirit, **19** In which also coming he and bishop of your souls.

3 In like manner also let wives be subject to their husbands: that if any believe not the word, they may be won without the word, by the conversation of the wives. **2** Considering your chaste conversation with fear. **3** Whose adorning let it not be the outward plaiting of the hair, or the wearing of gold, or the putting on of apparel: **4** But the hidden man of the heart in the incorruptibility of a quiet and a meek spirit, which is rich in the sight of God. **5** For after this manner heretofore the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands: **6** As Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters you are, doing well,

preached to those spirits that were in prison: **20** Which had been some time incredulous, when they waited for the patience of God in the days of Noe, when the ark was a building: wherein a few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water. **21** Whereunto baptism being of the like form, now saith you also: not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the examination of a good conscience towards God by the resurrection of Jesus Christ. **22** Who is on the right hand of God, swallowing down death, that we might be made heirs of life everlasting: being gone into heaven, the angels and powers and virtues being made subject to him.

4 Christ therefore having suffered in the flesh, be you also armed with the same thought: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sins:

2 That now he may live the rest of his time in the flesh, not after the desires of men, but according to the will of God. 3 For the time past is sufficient to have fulfilled the will of the Gentiles, for them who have walked in riotousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and unlawful worshipping of idols. 4 Wherein they think it strange, that you run not with them into the same confusion of riotousness, speaking evil of you. 5 Who shall render account to him, who is ready to judge the living and the dead. 6 the prince of pastors shall appear, For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to the dead: that they might be judged indeed according to the Spirit. 7 But the end of all is at hand. Be prudent therefore, and watch in prayers. 8 But before all things have a constant mutual charity among yourselves: he may exalt you in the time of visitation: 7 Casting for charity covereth a multitude of sins. 9 Using hospitality one towards another, without murmuring, As every man hath received grace, ministering the same one to another: as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11 If any man speak, let him speak, as the words of God. If any man minister, let him do it, as of the power, which God administereth: that in all things God may be honoured through Jesus Christ: to whom is glory and empire for ever and ever. Amen. (aiōn g165) 12 Dearly beloved, think not strange the burning heat which is to try you, as if some new thing happened to you; 13 But if you partake of the sufferings of Christ, rejoice that when his glory shall be revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy. 14 If you be reproached for the name of Christ, you shall be blessed: for that which is of the honour, glory, and power of God, and that which is his Spirit, resteth upon you. 15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or a railer, or a coveter of other men's things. 16 But if as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in that name. 17 For the time is, that judgment should begin at the house of God. And if first at us, what shall be the end of them that believe not the gospel of God? 18 And if the just man shall scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? 19 Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God, commend their souls in good deeds to the faithful Creator.

5 The ancients therefore that are among you, I beseech, who am myself also an ancient, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ: as also a partaker of that glory which is to be revealed in time to come: care of it, not by constraint, but willingly, according to God: not for filthy lucre's sake, but voluntarily: 3 Neither as lording it over the clergy, but being made a pattern of the flock from the heart. 4 And when a never fading crown of glory. 5 In like manner, ye young men, be subject to the ancients. And do you all to men, in the flesh; but may live according to God, in insinuate humility one to another, for God resisteth the proud, but to the humble he giveth grace. 6 Be you therefore, and watch in prayers. 8 Be humbled therefore under the mighty hand of God, that have a constant mutual charity among yourselves: he may exalt you in the time of visitation: 7 Casting as a roaring lion, goeth about seeking whom he may for charity covereth a multitude of sins. 9 Using sober and watch: because your adversary the devil, that the same affliction befalls your brethren who are in the world. 10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a little, will himself perfect you, and confirm you, and establish you. (aiōnios g166) 11 To him be glory and empire for ever and ever. Amen. (aiōn g165) 12 By Sylvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I think, I have written briefly: beseeching and testifying that this is the true grace of God, wherein you stand. 13 The church that is in Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you: and so doth my son Mark. 14 Salute one another with a holy kiss. Grace be to all you, who are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

2 Peter

1 Simon Peter, servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained equal faith with us in the justice of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ. **2** Grace to you and peace be accomplished in the knowledge of God and of Christ Jesus our Lord: **3** As all things of his divine power which appertain to life and godliness, are given us, through the knowledge of him who hath called us by his own proper glory and virtue. **4** By whom he hath given us most great and precious promises: that by these you may be made partakers of the divine nature: flying the corruption of that concupiscence which is in the world. **5** And you, employing all care, minister in your faith, virtue; and in virtue, knowledge; **6** And in knowledge, abstinence; and in abstinence, patience; and in patience, godliness; **7** And in godliness, love of brotherhood; and in love of brotherhood, charity. **8** For if these things be with you and abound, they will make you to be neither empty nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. **9** For he that hath not these things with him, is blind, and groping, having forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. **10** Wherefore, brethren, labour the more, that by good works you may make sure your calling and election. For doing these things, you shall not sin at any time. **11** For so an entrance shall be ministered to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. (αἰώνιος g166) **12** For which cause I will begin to put you always in remembrance of these things: though indeed you know them, and are confirmed in the present truth. **13** But I think it meet as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance. **14** Being assured that the laying away of this my tabernacle is at hand, according as our Lord Jesus Christ also hath signified to me. **15** And I will endeavour, that you frequently have after my decease, whereby you may keep a memory of these things. **16** For we have not by following artificial fables, made known to you the power, and presence of our Lord Jesus Christ; but we were eyewitnesses of his greatness. **17** For he received from God the Father, honour and glory: this voice coming down to him from the excellent glory: This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased;

hear ye him. **18** And this voice we heard brought from heaven, when we were with him in the holy mount. **19** And we have the more firm prophetical word: whereunto you do well to attend, as to a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: **20** Understanding this first, that no prophecy of scripture is made by private interpretation. **21** For prophecy came not by the will of man at any time: but the holy men of God spoke, inspired by the Holy Ghost.

2 But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there shall be among you lying teachers, who shall bring in sects of perdition, and deny the Lord who bought them: bringing upon themselves swift destruction. **2** And many shall follow their riotousnesses, through whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. **3** And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you. Whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their perdition slumbereth not. **4** For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but delivered them, drawn down by infernal ropes to the lower hell, unto torments, to be reserved unto judgment: (Tartaroō g5020) **5** And spared not the original world, but preserved Noe, the eighth person, the preacher of justice, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly. **6** And reducing the cities of the Sodomites, and of the Gomorrhites, into ashes, condemned them to be overthrown, making them an example to those that should after act wickedly. **7** And delivered just Lot, oppressed by the injustice and lewd conversation of the wicked. **8** For in sight and hearing he was just: dwelling among them, who from day to day vexed the just soul with unjust works. **9** The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly from temptation, but to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be tormented. **10** And especially them who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government, audacious, self willed, they fear not to bring in sects, blaspheming. **11** Whereas angels who are greater in strength and power, bring not against themselves a railing judgment. **12** But these men, as irrational beasts, naturally tending to the snare and to destruction, blaspheming those things which they know not, shall perish in their corruption, **13** Receiving the reward of their injustice, counting for

a pleasure the delights of a day: stains and spots, perdition of the ungodly men. **8** But of this one thing sporting themselves to excess, rioting in their feasts be not ignorant, my beloved, that one day with the with you: **14** Having eyes full of adultery and of Lord is as a thousand years, and a thousand years sin that ceaseth not: alluring unstable souls, having as one day. **9** The Lord delayeth not his promise, as their heart exercised with covetousness, children some imagine, but dealeth patiently for your sake, of malediction: **15** Leaving the right way they have not willing that any should perish, but that all should gone astray, having followed the way of Balaam of return to penance. **10** But the day of the Lord shall Bosor, who loved the wages of iniquity, **16** But had a come as a thief, in which the heavens shall pass away check of his madness, the dumb beast used to the with great violence, and the elements shall be melted yoke, which speaking with man's voice, forbade the with heat, and the earth and the works which are in folly of the prophet. **17** These are fountains without it, shall be burnt up. **11** Seeing then that all these water, and clouds tossed with whirlwinds, to whom things are to be dissolved, what manner of people the mist of darkness is reserved. **18** For, speaking ought you to be in holy conversation and godliness? proud words of vanity, they allure by the desires **12** Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the of fleshly riotousness, those who for a little while day of the Lord, by which the heavens being on fire escape, such as converse in error: **19** Promising them shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with liberty, whereas they themselves are the slaves of the burning heat? **13** But we look for new heavens corruption. For by whom a man is overcome, of the and a new earth according to his promises, in which same also he is the slave. **20** For if, flying from the justice dwelleth. **14** Wherefore, dearly beloved, waiting pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of for these things, be diligent that you may be found our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they be again before him unspotted and blameless in peace. **15** entangled in them and overcome: their latter state is And account the longsuffering of our Lord, salvation; become unto them worse than the former. **21** For it as also our most dear brother Paul, according to the had been better for them not to have known the way wisdom given him, hath written to you: **16** As also in of justice, than after they have known it, to turn back all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in from that holy commandment which was delivered to which are certain things hard to be understood, which them. **22** For, that of the true proverb has happened the unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also to them: The dog is returned to his vomit: and, The the other scriptures, to their own destruction. **17** You sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

3 Behold this second epistle I write to you, my dearly beloved, in which I stir up by way of admonition your sincere mind: **2** That you may be mindful of those words which I told you before from the holy prophets, and of your apostles, of the precepts of the Lord and Saviour. **3** Knowing this first, that in the last days there shall come deceitful scoffers, walking after their own lusts, **4** Saying: Where is his promise or his coming? for since the time that the fathers slept, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. **5** For this they are wilfully ignorant of, that the heavens were before, and the earth out of water, and through water, consisting by the word of God. **6** Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished. **7** But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and

therefore, brethren, knowing these things before, take heed, lest being led aside by the error of the unwise, you fall from your own steadfastness. **18** But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and unto the day of eternity. Amen. (aiōn g165)

1 John

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the word of life: **2** For the life was manifested; and we have seen and do bear witness, and declare unto you the life eternal, which was with the Father, and hath appeared to us: (aiōnios g166) **3** That which we have seen and have heard, we declare unto you, that you also may have fellowship with us, and our fellowship may be with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. **4** And these things we write to you, that you may rejoice, and your joy may be full. **5** And this is the declaration which we have heard from him, and declare unto you: That God is light, and in him there is no darkness. **6** If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth. **7** But if we walk in the light, as he also is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. **8** If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. **9** If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just, to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all iniquity. **10** If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 My little children, these things I write to you, that you may not sin. But if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the just: **2** And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for those of the whole world. **3** And by this we know that we have known him, if we keep his commandments. **4** He who saith that he knoweth him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. **5** But he that keepeth his word, in him in very deed the charity of God is perfected; and by this we know that we are in him. **6** He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also to walk, even as he walked. **7** Dearly beloved, I write not a new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you have heard. **8** Again a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true both in him and in you; because the darkness is passed, and the true light now shineth. **9**

He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. **10** He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is no scandal in him. **11** But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth; because the darkness hath blinded his eyes. **12** I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. **13** I write unto you, fathers, because you have known him, who is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. **14** I write unto you, babes, because you have known the Father. I write unto you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and you have overcome the wicked one. **15** Love not the world, nor the things which are in the world. If any man love the world, the charity of the Father is not in him. **16** For all that is in the world, is the concupiscence of the flesh, and the concupiscence of the eyes, and the pride of life, which is not of the Father, but is of the world. **17** And the world passeth away, and the concupiscence thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever. (aiōnios g165) **18** Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that Antichrist cometh, even now there are become many Antichrists: whereby we know that it is the last hour. **19** They went out from us, but they were not of us. For if they had been of us, they would no doubt have remained with us; but that they may be manifest, that they are not all of us. **20** But you have the unction from the Holy One, and know all things. **21** I have not written to you as to them that know not the truth, but as to them that know it: and that no lie is of the truth. **22** Who is a liar, but he who denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is Antichrist, who denieth the Father, and the Son. **23** Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father. He that confesseth the Son, hath the Father also. **24** As for you, let that which you have heard from the beginning, abide in you. If that abide in you, which you have heard from the beginning, you also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. **25** And this is the promise which he hath promised us, life everlasting. (aiōnios g166) **26** These things have I written to you, concerning them that seduce you. **27** And as for you, let the unction, which you have received from him, abide in you. And you

have no need that any man teach you; but as his substance of this world, and shall see his brother in unction teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is need, and shall shut up his bowels from him: how doth no lie. And as it hath taught you, abide in him. **28** the charity of God abide in him? **18** My little children, And now, little children, abide in him, that when he let us not love in word, nor in tongue, but in deed, and shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be in truth. **19** In this we know that we are of the truth: confounded by him at his coming. **29** If you know, that and in his sight shall persuade our hearts. **20** For if he is just, know ye, that every one also, who doth our heart reprehend us, God is greater than our heart, justice, is born of him. **21** Dearly beloved, if our heart and knoweth all things.

3 Behold what manner of charity the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called, and should be the sons of God. Therefore the world knoweth not us, because it knew not him. **2** Dearly beloved, we are now the sons of God; and it hath not yet appeared what we shall be. We know, that, when he shall appear, we shall be like to him: because we shall see him as he is. **3** And every one that hath this hope in him, sanctifieth himself, as he also is holy. **4** Whosoever committeth sin committeth also iniquity; and sin is iniquity. **5** And you know that he appeared to take away our sins, and in him there is no sin. **6** Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not; and whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, nor known him. **7** Little children, let no man deceive you. He that doth justice is just, even as he is just. **8** He that committeth sin is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose, the Son of God appeared, that he might destroy the works of the devil. **9** Whosoever is born of God, committeth not sin: for his seed abideth in him, and he can not sin, because he is born of God. **10** In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil. Whosoever is not just, is not of God, nor he that loveth not his brother. **11** For this is the declaration, which you have heard from the beginning, that you should love one another. **12** Not as Cain, who was of the wicked one, and killed his brother. And wherefore did he kill him? Because his own works were wicked: and his brother's just. **13** Wonder not, brethren, if the world hate you. **14** We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not, abideth in death. **15** Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer. And you know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in himself. (αἰῶνιος 9166) **16** In this we have known the charity of God, because he hath laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. **17** He that hath the

our heart reprehend us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21 Dearly beloved, if our heart do not reprehend us, we have confidence towards God: 22 And whatsoever we shall ask, we shall receive of him: because we keep his commandments, and do those things which are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ: and love one another, as he hath given commandment unto us. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments, abideth in him, and he in him. And in this we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

4 Dearly beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits if they be of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. **2** By this is the spirit of God known. Every spirit which confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God: **3** And every spirit that dissolveth Jesus, is not of God: and this is Antichrist, of whom you have heard that he cometh, and he is now already in the world. **4** You are of God, little children, and have overcome him. Because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. **5** They are of the world: therefore of the world they speak, and the world heareth them. **6** We are of God. He that knoweth God, heareth us. He that is not of God, heareth us not. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. **7** Dearly beloved, let us love one another, for charity is of God. And every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God. **8** He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is charity. **9** By this hath the charity of God appeared towards us, because God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we may live by him. **10** In this is charity: not as though we had loved God, but because he hath first loved us, and sent his Son to be a propitiation for our sins. **11** My dearest, if God hath so loved us; we also ought to love one another. **12** No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abideth in us, and his charity is

perfected in us. **13** In this we know that we abide in him, and he in us: because he hath given us of his spirit. **14** And we have seen, and do testify, that the Father hath sent his Son to be the Saviour of the world. **15** Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God abideth in him, and he in God. **16** And we have known, and have believed the charity, which God hath to us. God is charity: and he that abideth in charity, abideth in God, and God in him. **17** according to his will, he heareth us. **18** Fear is not in charity: but perfect charity casteth out fear, because fear hath pain. And he that feareth, is not perfected in charity. **19** Let us therefore love God, because God first hath loved us. **20** If any man say, I love God, and hateth his brother; he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother, whom he seeth, how can he love God, whom he seeth not? **21** And this commandment we have from God, that he, who loveth God, love also his brother.

5 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God. And every one that loveth him who begot, loveth him also who is born of him. **2** In this we know that we love the children of God: when we love God, and keep his commandments. **3** For this is the charity of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not heavy. **4** For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory which overcometh the world, our faith. **5** Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? **6** This is he that came by water and blood, Jesus Christ: not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit which testifieth, that Christ is the truth. **7** And there are three who give testimony in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost. And these three are one. **8** And there are three that give testimony on earth: the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three are one. **9** If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater. For this is the testimony of God, which is greater, because he hath testified of his Son. **10** He that believeth in the Son of God, hath the testimony of God in himself. He that believeth not the Son, maketh him a liar: because he believeth not in the testimony which God hath

testified of his Son. **11** And this is the testimony, that God hath given to us eternal life. And this life is in his Son. (aiōnios g166) **12** He that hath the Son, hath life. He that hath not the Son, hath not life. **13** These things I write to you, that you may know that you have eternal life, you who believe in the name of the Son of God. (aiōnios g166) **14** And this is the confidence which we have towards him: That, whatsoever we shall ask abideth in charity, abideth in God, and God in him. **15** And we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask: we know that we have the petitions which we request of him. **16** as he is, we also are in this world. **17** He that knoweth his brother to sin a sin which is not to death, let him ask, and life shall be given to him, who sinneth not to death. There is a sin unto death: for that I say not that any man ask. **18** We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but the his brother, whom he seeth, how can he love God, generation of God preserveth him, and the wicked one toucheth him not. **19** We know that we are of God, and the whole world is seated in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come: and he hath given us understanding that we may know the true God, and may be in his true Son. This is the true God and life eternal. (aiōnios g166) **21** Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

2 John

1 The ancient to the lady Elect, and her children, whom I love in the truth, and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth, **2** For the sake of the truth which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever. (aiōn g165) **3** Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from Christ Jesus the Son of the Father; in truth and charity. **4** I was exceeding glad, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father. **5** And now I beseech thee, lady, not as writing a new commandment to thee, but that which we have had from the beginning, that we love one another. **6** And this is charity, that we walk according to his commandments. For this is the commandment, that, as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in the same: **7** For many seducers are gone out into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh: this is a seducer and an antichrist. **8** Look to yourselves, that you lose not the things which you have wrought: but that you may receive a full reward. **9** Whosoever revolveth, and continueth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that continueth in the doctrine, the same hath both the Father and the Son. **10** If any man come to you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into the house nor say to him, God speed you. **11** For he that saith unto him, God speed you, communicateth with his wicked works. **12** Having more things to write unto you, I would not by paper and ink: for I hope that I shall be with you, and speak face to face: that your joy may be full. **13** The children of thy sister Elect salute thee.

3 John

1 The ancient to the dearly beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth. **2** Dearly beloved, concerning all things I make it my prayer that thou mayest proceed prosperously, and fare well as thy soul doth prosperously. **3** I was exceedingly glad when the brethren came and gave testimony to the truth in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth. **4** I have no greater grace than this, to hear that my children walk in truth. **5** Dearly beloved, thou dost faithfully whatever thou dost for the brethren, and that for strangers, **6** Who have given testimony to thy charity in the sight of the church: whom thou shalt do well to bring forward on their way in a manner worthy of God. **7** Because, for his name they went out, taking nothing of the Gentiles. **8** We therefore ought to receive such, that we may be fellow helpers of the truth. **9** I had written perhaps to the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, doth not receive us. **10** For this cause, if I come, I will advertise his works which he doth, with malicious words prating against us. And as if these things were not enough for him, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that do receive them he forbiddeth, and casteth out of the church. **11** Dearly beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: he that doth evil, hath not seen God. **12** To Demetrius testimony is given by all, and by the truth itself, yea and we also give testimony: and thou knowest that our testimony is true. **13** I had many things to write unto thee: but I would not by ink and pen write to thee. **14** But I hope speedily to see thee, and we will speak mouth to mouth. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

Jude

1 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of

James: to them that are beloved in God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called. **2** Mercy unto you, and peace, and charity be fulfilled. **3** Dearly beloved, taking all care to write unto you concerning your common salvation, I was under a necessity to write unto you: to beseech you to contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints. **4** For certain men are secretly entered in, (who were written of long ago unto this judgment,) ungodly men, turning the grace of our Lord God into riotousness, and denying the only sovereign Ruler, and our Lord Jesus Christ. **5** I will therefore admonish you, though ye once knew all things, that Jesus, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, did afterwards destroy them that believed not: **6** And the angels who kept not their principality, but forsook their own habitation, he hath reserved under darkness in everlasting chains, unto the judgment of the great day. (aiōnios g126) **7** As Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbouring cities, in like manner, having given themselves to fornication, and going after other flesh, were made an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire. (aiōnios g166)

8 In like manner these men also defile the flesh, and despise dominion, and blaspheme majesty. **9** When Michael the archangel, disputing with the devil, contended about the body of Moses, he durst not bring against him the judgment of railing speech, but said: The Lord command thee. **10** But these men blaspheme whatever things they know not: and what things soever they naturally know, like dumb beasts, in these they are corrupted. **11** Woe unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain: and after the error of Balaam they have for reward poured out themselves, and have perished in the contradiction of Core. **12** These are spots in their banquets, feasting together without fear, feeding themselves, clouds without water, which are carried about by winds, trees of the autumn, unfruitful, twice dead, plucked up by the roots, **13** Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own confusion; wandering stars, to whom the storm of darkness is reserved for ever. (aiōn g165) **14** Now of these Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying: Behold, the Lord cometh with

thousands of his saints, **15** To execute judgment upon all, and to reprove all the ungodly for all the works of their ungodliness, whereby they have done ungodly, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against God. **16** These are murmurers, full of complaints, walking according to their own desires, and their mouth speaketh proud things, admiring persons for gain's sake. **17** But you, my dearly beloved, be mindful of the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, **18** Who told you, that in the last time there should come mockers, walking according to their own desires in ungodlinesses. **19** These are they, who separate themselves, sensual men, having not the Spirit. **20** But you, my beloved, building yourselves upon your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, **21** Keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, unto life everlasting. (aiōnios g166) **22** And some indeed reprove, being judged: **23** But others save, pulling them out of the fire. And on others have mercy, in fear, hating also the spotted garment which is carnal. **24** Now to him who is able to preserve you without sin, and to present you spotless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, in the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, **25** To the only God our Saviour through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory and magnificence, empire and power, before all ages, and now, and for all ages of ages. Amen. (aiōn g165)

Revelation

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to make known to his servants the things which must shortly come to pass: and signified, sending by his angel to his servant John, 2 Who hath given testimony to the word of God, and the testimony of Jesus Christ, what things soever he hath seen. 3 Blessed is he, that readeth and heareth the words of this prophecy; and keepeth those things which are written in it; for the time is at hand. 4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia. Grace be unto you and peace from him that is, and that was, and that is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne, 5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth, who hath loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us a kingdom, and priests to God and his Father, to him be glory and empire for ever and ever. Amen. (aiōn g165) 7 Behold, he cometh with the clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also that pierced him. And all the tribes of the earth shall bewail themselves because of him. Even so. Amen. 8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, saith the Lord God, who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty. 9 I John, your brother and your partner in tribulation, and in the kingdom, and patience in Christ Jesus, was in the island, which is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus. 10 I was in the spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11 Saying: What thou seest, write in a book, and send to the seven churches which are in Asia, to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamus, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks: 13 And in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks, one like to the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the feet, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14 And his head and his hairs were white, as white wool, and as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire, 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as in a burning furnace. And his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars. And from his mouth came out a sharp two edged sword: and his face was as the sun shineth in his power. 17 And when I had seen him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying: Fear not. I am the First and the Last, 18 And alive, and was dead, and behold I am living for ever and ever, and have the keys of death and of hell. (aiōn g165, Hadēs g86) 19 Write therefore the things which thou hast seen, and which are, and which must be done hereafter. 20 The mystery of the seven stars, which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches. And the seven candlesticks are the seven churches.

2 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write: These things saith he, who holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks: 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them that are evil, and thou hast tried them, who say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And thou hast patience, and hast endured for my name, and hast not fainted. 4 But I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first charity. 5 Be mindful therefore from whence thou art fallen: and do penance, and do the first works. Or else I come to thee, and will move thy candlestick out of its place, except thou do penance. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaites, which I also hate. 7 He, that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches: To him, that overcometh, I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of my God. 8 And to the angel of the church of Smyrna write: These things saith the First and the Last, who was dead, and is alive: 9 I know thy tribulation and thy poverty, but thou art rich: and thou art blasphemed by them that say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer. Behold, the devil will cast some of you into prison that you may be tried: and you shall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful until death: and I will give thee the crown of life. 11 He, that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches: He that shall overcome, shall not be hurt by the second death. 12 And to the angel of the church of Pergamus

write: These things, saith he, that hath the sharp two edged sword: **13** I know where thou dwellest, where the seat of Satan is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith. Even in those days when Antipas was my faithful witness, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. **14** But I have against thee a few things: because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat, and to commit fornication: **15** So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaites. **16** In like manner do penance: if not, I will come to thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. **17** He, that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches: To him that overcometh, I will give the hidden manna, and will give him a white counter, and in the counter, a new name written, which no man knoweth, but he that receiveth it. **18** And to the angel of the church of Thyatira write: These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like to a flame of fire, and his feet like to fine brass. **19** I know thy works, and thy faith, and thy charity, and thy ministry, and thy patience, and thy last works which are more than the former. **20** But I have against thee a few things: because thou sufferest the woman Jezabel, who calleth herself a prophetess, to teach, and to seduce my servants, to commit fornication, and to eat of things sacrificed to idols. **21** And I gave her a time that she might do penance, and she will not repent of her fornication. **22** Behold, I will cast her into a bed: and they that commit adultery with her shall be in very great tribulation, except they do penance from their deeds. **23** And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he that searcheth the reins and hearts, and I will give to every one of you according to your works. But to you I say, **24** And to the rest who are at Thyatira: Whosoever have not this doctrine, and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say, I will not put upon you any other burthen. **25** Yet that, which you have, hold fast till I come. **26** And he that shall overcome, and keep my works unto the end, I will give him power over the nations. **27** And he shall rule them with a rod of iron, and as the vessel of a potter they shall be broken, **28** As I also have received of my Father: and I will give him the morning star. **29** He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

3 And to the angel of the church of Sardis, write: These things saith he, that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast the name of being alive: and thou art dead. **2** Be watchful and strengthen the things that remain, which are ready to die. For I find not thy works full before my God. **3** Have in mind therefore in what manner thou hast received and heard: and observe, and do penance. If then thou shalt not watch, I will come to thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know at what hour I will come to thee. **4** But thou hast a few names in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments: and they shall walk with me in white, because they are worthy. **5** He that shall overcome, shall thus be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. **6** He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. **7** And to the angel of the church of Philadelphia, write: These things saith the Holy One and the true one, he that hath the key of David; he that openeth, and no man shutteth; shutteth, and no man openeth: **8** I know thy works. Behold, I have given before thee a door opened, which no man can shut: because thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. **9** Behold, I will bring of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie. Behold, I will make them to come and adore before thy feet. And they shall know that I have loved thee. **10** Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I will also keep thee from the hour of the temptation, which shall come upon the whole world to try them that dwell upon the earth. **11** Behold, I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. **12** He that shall overcome, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God; and he shall go out no more; and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and my new name. **13** He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. **14** And to the angel of the church of Laodicea, write: These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true

witness, who is the beginning of the creation of God: each of them six wings; and round about and within
15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold, nor hot. I would thou wert cold, or hot. 16 But because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold, not hot, I will begin to vomit thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest: I am rich, and made wealthy, and have need of nothing: and knowest not, that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked. 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold fire tried, that thou mayest be made rich; and mayest be clothed in white garments, and that the shame of thy nakedness may not appear; and anoint thy eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 Such as I love, I rebuke and chastise. Be zealous therefore, and do penance. 20

Behold, I stand at the gate, and knock. If any man shall hear my voice, and open to me the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that shall overcome, I will give to sit with me in my throne: as I also have overcome, and am set down with my Father in his throne. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

4 After these things I looked, and behold a door was opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard, as it were, of a trumpet speaking with me, said: Come up hither, and I will shew thee the things which must be done hereafter. 2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold there was a throne set in heaven, and upon the throne one sitting. 3 And he that sat, was to the sight like the jasper and the sardine stone; and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. 4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats, four and twenty ancients sitting, clothed in white garments, and on their heads were crowns of gold. 5 And from the throne proceeded lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there were seven lamps burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God. 6 And in the sight of the throne was, as it were, a sea of glass like to crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four living creatures, full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the first living creature was like a lion: and the second living creature like a calf: and the third living creature, having the face, as it were, of a man: and the fourth living creature was like an eagle flying. 8 And the four living creatures had

they are full of eyes. And they rested not day and night, saying: Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty,

who was, and who is, and who is to come. 9 And when those living creatures gave glory, and honour, and benediction to him that sitteth on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever; (aiōn g165) 10 The four and twenty ancients fell down before him that sitteth on the throne, and adored him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying: (aiōn g165)

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord our God, to receive glory, and honour, and power: because thou hast created all things; and for thy will they were, and have been created.

5 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and without, sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel, proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no man was able, neither in heaven, nor on earth, nor under the earth, to open the book, nor to look on it. 4

And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open the book, nor to see it. 5 And one of the ancients said to me: Weep not; behold the lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. 6 And I saw: and behold in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the ancients, a Lamb standing as it were slain, having seven horns and seven eyes: which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. 8 And when he had opened the book, the four living creatures, and the four and twenty ancients fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints: 9 And they sung a new canticle, saying: Thou art worthy, O Lord, to take the book, and to open the seals thereof; because thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God, in thy blood, out of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation. 10 And hast made us to our God a kingdom and priests, and we shall reign on the earth. 11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the living creatures, and the ancients; and the number of them

was thousands of thousands, **12** Saying with a loud voice: The Lamb that was slain is worthy to receive power, and divinity, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and benediction. **13** And every creature, which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them: I heard all saying: To him that sitteth on the throne, and to the Lamb, benediction, and honour, and glory, and power, for ever and ever. (**aiōn g165**) **14** And the four living creatures said: Amen. And the four and twenty ancients fell down on their faces, and adored him that liveth for ever and ever.

6 And I saw that the Lamb had opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures, as it were the voice of thunder, saying: Come, and see. **2** And I saw: and behold a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bow, and there was a crown given him, and he went forth conquering that he might conquer. **3** And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature, saying: Come, and see. **4** And there went out another horse that was red: and to him that sat thereon, it was given that he should take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another, and a great sword was given to him. **5** And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying: Come, and see. And behold a black horse, and he that sat on him had a pair of scales in his hand. **6** And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures, saying: Two pounds of wheat for a penny, and thrice two pounds of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the wine and the oil. **7** And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature, saying: Come, and see. **8** And behold a pale horse, and he that sat upon him, his name was Death, and hell followed him. And power was given to him over the four parts of the earth, to kill with sword, with famine, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. (**Hades g86**) **9** And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held. **10** And they cried with a loud voice, saying: How long, O Lord (holy and true) dost thou not judge and revenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? **11** And white robes were given to every one of them one; and it was said

to them, that they should rest for a little time, till their fellow servants, and their brethren, who are to be slain, even as they, should be filled up. **12** And I saw, when he had opened the sixth seal, and behold there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair: and the whole moon became as blood: **13** And the stars from heaven fell upon the earth, as the fig tree casteth its green figs when it is shaken by a great wind: **14** And the heaven departed as a book folded up: and every mountain, and the islands were moved out of their places. **15** And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and tribunes, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of mountains: **16** And they say to the mountains and the rocks: Fall upon us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth upon the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb: **17** For the great day of their wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

7 After these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that they should not blow upon the earth, nor upon the sea, nor on any tree. **2** And I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, having the sign of the living God; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, **3** Saying: Hurt not the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, till we sign the servants of our God in their foreheads. **4** And I heard the number of them that were signed, an hundred forty-four thousand were signed, of every tribe of the children of Israel. **5** Of the tribe of Juda, were twelve thousand signed: Of the tribe of Ruben, twelve thousand signed: Of the tribe of Gad, twelve thousand signed: **6** Of the tribe of Aser, twelve thousand signed: Of the tribe of Nephthali, twelve thousand signed: Of the tribe of Manasses, twelve thousand signed: **7** Of the tribe of Simeon, twelve thousand signed: Of the tribe of Levi, twelve thousand signed: Of the tribe of Issachar, twelve thousand signed: **8** Of the tribe of Zabulon, twelve thousand signed: Of the tribe of Joseph, twelve thousand signed: Of the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand signed. **9** After this I saw a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and tribes, and peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne, and in sight of the Lamb,

clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands: mountain, burning with fire, was cast into the sea, 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying: Salvation and the third part of the sea became blood: 9 And the to our God, who sitteth upon the throne, and to the third part of those creatures died, which had life in the Lamb. 11 And all the angels stood round about the sea, and the third part of the ships was destroyed. throne, and the ancients, and the four living creatures; 10 And the third angel sounded the trumpet, and a and they fell down before the throne upon their faces, great star fell from heaven, burning as it were a torch, and adored God, 12 Saying: Amen. Benediction, and it fell on the third part of the rivers, and upon and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, honour, the fountains of waters: 11 And the name of the and power, and strength to our God for ever and star is called Wormwood. And the third part of the ever. Amen. (aiōn g165) 13 And one of the ancients waters became wormwood; and many men died of answered, and said to me: These that are clothed in the waters, because they were made bitter. 12 And white robes, who are they? and whence came they? the fourth angel sounded the trumpet, and the third 14 And I said to him: My Lord, thou knowest. And part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the he said to me: These are they who are come out of moon, and the third part of the stars, so that the third great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and part of them was darkened, and the day did not shine have made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 for a third part of it, and the night in like manner. 13 Therefore they are before the throne of God, and they And I beheld, and heard the voice of one eagle flying serve him day and night in his temple: and he, that through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice: sitteth on the throne, shall dwell over them. 16 They Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth: by shall no more hunger nor thirst, neither shall the sun reason of the rest of the voices of the three angels, fall on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb, which is who are yet to sound the trumpet.

8 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven, as it were for half an hour. 2 And I saw seven angels standing in the presence of God; and there were given to them seven trumpets. 3 And another angel came, and stood before the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given to him much incense, that he should offer of the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which is before the throne of God. 4 And the smoke of the incense of the prayers of the saints ascended up before God from the hand of the angel. 5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it on the earth, and there were thunders and voices and lightnings, and a great earthquake. 6 And the seven angels, who had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound the trumpet. 7 And the first angel sounded the trumpet, and there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and it was cast on the earth, and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. 8 And the second angel sounded the trumpet: and as it were a great

9 And the fifth angel sounded the trumpet, and I saw a star fall from heaven upon the earth, and there was given to him the key of the bottomless pit. (Abyssos g12) 2 And he opened the bottomless pit: and the smoke of the pit arose, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened with the smoke of the pit. (Abyssos g12) 3 And from the smoke of the pit there came out locusts upon the earth. And power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power: 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree: but only the men who have not the sign of God on their foreheads. 5 And it was given unto them that they should not kill them; but that they should torment them five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days men shall seek death, and shall not find it: and they shall desire to die, and death shall fly from them. 7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle: and on their heads were, as it were, crowns like gold: and their faces were as the faces of men. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women; and their teeth were as lions: 9 And they had breastplates as breastplates of iron, and the noise of their wings

was as the noise of chariots and many horses running to battle. **10** And they had tails like to scorpions, and there were stings in their tails; and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had over them **11** A king, the angel of the bottomless pit; whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in Greek Apollyon; in Latin Exterminans, (*Abyssos g12*) **12** One woe is past, and behold there come yet two woes more hereafter. **13** And the sixth angel sounded the trumpet: and I heard a voice from the four horns of the great altar, which is before the eyes of God, **14** Saying to the sixth angel, who had the trumpet: Loose the four angels, who are bound in the great river Euphrates. **15** And I heard a voice from heaven again speaking to me, the four angels were loosed, who were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year: for to kill the third part of men. **16** And the number of the army of horsemen was twenty thousand times ten thousand. And I heard the number of them. **17** And thus I saw the horses in the vision: and they that sat on them, had breastplates of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions: and from their mouths proceeded fire, and smoke, and brimstone. **18** And by these three plagues was slain the third part of men, by the fire and by the smoke and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. **19** For the power of the horses is in their mouths, and in their tails. For, their tails are like to serpents, and have heads: and with them they hurt. **20** And the rest of the men, who were not slain by these plagues, did not do penance from the works of their hands, that they should not adore devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: **21** Neither did they penance from their murders, nor from their sorceries, nor from their fornication, nor from their thefts.

10 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was on his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire. **2** And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot upon the earth. **3** And he cried with a loud voice as when a lion roareth. And when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. **4** And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven

saying to me: Seal up the things which the seven thunders have spoken; and write them not. **5** And the angel, whom I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven, **6** And he swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things which are therein; and the earth, and the things which are in it; and the sea, and the things which are therein: That time shall be no longer. (*aἰῶν g165*) **7** But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound the trumpet, the mystery of God shall be finished, as he hath declared by his servants the prophets. **8** And I heard a voice from heaven again speaking to me, and saying: Go, and take the book that is open, from the hand of the angel who standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth. **9** And I went to the angel, saying unto him, that he should give me the book. And he said to me: Take the book, and eat it up: and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. **10** And I took the book from the hand of the angel, and ate it up: and it was in my mouth, sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. **11** And he said to me: Thou must prophesy again to many nations, and peoples, and tongues, and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and it was said to me: Arise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar and them that adore therein. **2** But the court, which is without the temple, cast out, and measure it not: because it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city they shall tread under foot two and forty months: **3** And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. **4** These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks, that stand before the Lord of the earth. **5** And if any man will hurt them, fire shall come out of their mouths, and shall devour their enemies. And if any man will hurt them, in this manner must he be slain. **6** These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and they have power over waters to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with all plagues as often as they will. **7** And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast, that ascendeth out of the abyss, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. (*Abyssos g12*) **8** And their bodies shall lie in the streets

of the great city, which is called spiritually, Sodom and Egypt, where their Lord also was crucified. **9** And they of the tribes, and peoples, and tongues, and nations, shall see their bodies for three days and a half: and they shall not suffer their bodies to be laid in sepulchres. **10** And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry: and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt upon the earth. **11** And after three days and a half, the spirit of life from God entered into them. And they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them that saw them. **12** And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying to them: Come up hither. And they went up to heaven in a cloud: and their enemies saw them. **13** And the seventh angel sounded the trumpet: and there were great voices in heaven, saying: The kingdom of this world is become our Lord's and his Christ's, and he shall reign for ever and ever. Amen. (aiōn g165) **14** The second woe is past: and behold the third woe will come quickly. **15** And the fourth and twenty ancients, who sit on their seats in the sight of God, fell on their faces and adored God, saying: **16** We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, who art, and who wast, and who art to come: because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and thou hast reigned. **17** And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest render reward to thy servants the prophets and the saints, and to them that fear thy name, little and great, and shouldest destroy them who have corrupted the earth. **18** And the temple of God was opened in heaven: and the ark of his testament was seen in his temple, and there were lightnings, and voices, and an earthquake, and great hail.

seven heads, and ten horns: and on his head seven diadems: **4** And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to be delivered; that, when she should be delivered, he might devour her son. **5** And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with an iron rod: and her son was taken up to God, and to his throne. **6** And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared by God, that there they should feed her a thousand two hundred sixty days. **7** And there was a great battle in heaven, Michael and his angels fought with the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels: **8** And they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. **9** And that And at that hour there was made a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell: and there were slain in the earthquake names of men seven thousand: and the rest were cast into a fear, and gave glory to the God of heaven. **10** The second woe is past: and behold the third woe will come quickly. **11** And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of the testimony, and they voice in heaven, saying: Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: because the accuser of our brethren is cast forth, who accused them before our God day and night. **12** And they rejoiced, and fell on their faces and said: **13** Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you that dwell therein. Woe to the earth, and to the sea, because the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time. **14** And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman, who brought forth the man child: **15** And there were given to the woman two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the desert unto her place, where she is nourished for a time and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. **16** And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman, water as it were a river; that he might cause her to be carried away by the river. **17** And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river, which the dragon cast out of his mouth. **18** And the dragon was angry against the woman: and went to make war with the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

12 And a great sign appeared in heaven: A woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars: **2** And being with child, she cried travailing in birth, and was in pain to be delivered. **3** And there was seen another sign in heaven: and behold a great red dragon, having

13 And he stood upon the sand of the sea. And little and great, rich and poor, freemen and bondmen,

I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having to have a character in their right hand, or on their seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten foreheads. 17 And that no man might buy or sell, but diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy. 2 he that hath the character, or the name of the beast, And the beast, which I saw, was like to a leopard, or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. He And the beast, which I saw, was like to a leopard, or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. He and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth that hath understanding, let him count the number as the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him of the beast. For it is the number of a man: and the his own strength, and great power. 3 And I saw number of him is six hundred sixty-six.

one of his heads as it were slain to death: and his death's wound was healed. And all the earth was in admiration after the beast. 4 And they adored the dragon, which gave power to the beast: and they adored the beast, saying: Who is like to the beast? and who shall be able to fight with him? 5 And there was given to him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies: and power was given to him to do two and forty months. 6 And he opened his mouth unto blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them. And power was given him over every tribe, and people, and tongue, and nation. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth adored him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, which was slain from the beginning of the world. 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10 He that shall lead into captivity, shall go into captivity: he that shall kill by the sword, must be killed by the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. 11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns, like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon. 12 And he executed all the power of the former beast in his sight; and he caused the earth, and them that dwell therein, to adore the first beast, whose wound to death was healed. 13 And he did great signs, so that he made also fire to come down from heaven unto the earth in the sight of men. 14 And he seduced them that dwell on the earth, for the signs, which were given him to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make the image of the beast, which had the wound by the sword, and lived. 15 And it was given him to give life to the image of the beast, and that the image of the beast should speak; and should cause, that whosoever will not adore the image of the beast, should be slain. 16 And he shall make all, both

14 And I beheld, and lo a lamb stood upon mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty-four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the noise of many waters, and as the voice of great thunder; and the voice which I heard, was as the voice of harpers, harping on their harps. 3 And they sung as it were a new canticle, before the throne, and before the four living creatures, and the ancients; and no man could say the canticle, but those hundred forty-four thousand, who were purchased from the earth. 4 These are they who were not defiled with women: for they are virgins. These follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, the firstfruits to God and to the Lamb: 5 And in their mouth there was found no lie; for they are without spot before the throne of God. 6 And I saw another angel flying through the midst of heaven, having the eternal gospel, to preach unto them that sit upon the earth, and over every nation, and tribe, and tongue, and people: (aiōnios g166) 7 Saying with a loud voice: Fear the Lord, and give him honour, because the hour of his judgment is come; and adore ye him, that made heaven and earth, the sea, and the fountains of waters. 8 And another angel followed, saying: That great Babylon is fallen, is fallen; which made all nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice: If any man shall adore the beast and his image, and receive his character in his forehead, or in his hand; 10 He also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mingled with pure wine in the cup of his wrath, and shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the sight of the holy angels, and in the sight of the Lamb. 11 And the smoke of their torments shall ascend up for ever and ever: neither have they rest day nor night, who have adored the beast, and his

image, and whoever receiveth the character of his name. (aiōn g165) 12 Here is the patience of the saints, who keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. 13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying to me: Write: Blessed are the dead, who die in the Lord. From henceforth now, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; for their works follow them. 14 And I saw, and behold a white cloud; and upon the cloud one sitting like to the Son of man, having on his head a crown of gold, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15 And another angel came out from the temple crying with a loud voice to him that sat upon the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, and reap, because the hour is come to reap: for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust his sickle into the earth, and the earth was reaped. 17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire; and he cried with a loud voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying: Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vineyard of the earth; because the grapes thereof are ripe. 19 And the angel thrust in his sharp sickle into the earth, and gathered the vineyard of the earth, and cast it into the great press of the wrath of God: 20 And the press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the press, up to the horses' bridles, for a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and wonderful: seven angels having the seven last plagues. For in them is filled up the wrath of God. 2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire, and them that had overcome the beast, and his image, and the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having the harps of God: 3 And singing the canticle of Moses, the servant of God, and the canticle of the Lamb, saying: Great and wonderful are thy works, O Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, O King of ages. 4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and magnify thy name? For thou only art holy: for all nations shall come, and shall adore in thy sight, because thy judgments are manifest. 5 And after these things I looked; and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 And the seven angels came out of

the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed with clean and white linen, and girt about the breasts with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. (aiōn g165) 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the majesty of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels: Go, and pour out the seven vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. 2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a sore and grievous wound upon men, who had the character of the beast; and upon them that adored the image thereof. 3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and there came blood as it were of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea. 4 And the third poured out his vial upon the rivers and the fountains of waters; and there was made blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying: Thou art just, O Lord, who art, and who wast, the Holy One, because thou hast judged these things: 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. 7 And I heard another, from the altar, saying: Yea, O Lord God Almighty, true and just are thy judgments. 8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun,

and it was given unto him to afflict men with heat and fire: 9 And men were scorched with great heat, and they blasphemed the name of God, who hath power over these plagues, neither did they penance to give him glory. 10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom became dark, and they gnawed their tongues for pain: 11 And they blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and wounds, and did not penance for their works. 12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon that great river Euphrates; and dried up the water thereof, that a way might be prepared for the kings from the rising of the sun. 13 And I saw from the mouth of the dragon, and from the mouth of the beast, and from the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs. 14 For they are the spirits of devils working signs, and they go forth unto the kings

of the whole earth, to gather them to battle against and go into destruction: and the inhabitants on the great day of the Almighty God. **15** Behold, I come earth (whose names are not written in the book of as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth life from the foundation of the world) shall wonder, his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his seeing the beast that was, and is not. (*Abyssos g12*) shame. **16** And he shall gather them together into **9** And here is the understanding that hath wisdom. a place, which in Hebrew is called Armagedon. **17** The seven heads are seven mountains, upon which And the seventh angel poured out his vial upon the the woman sitteth, and they are seven kings: **10** Five air, and there came a great voice out of the temple are fallen, one is, and the other is not yet come: from the throne, saying: It is done. **18** And there were and when he is come, he must remain a short time. lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and there was a **11** And the beast which was, and is not: the same great earthquake, such an one as never had been also is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth since men were upon the earth, such an earthquake, into destruction. **12** And the ten horns which thou so great. **19** And the great city was divided into sawest, are ten kings, who have not yet received a three parts; and the cities of the Gentiles fell. And kingdom, but shall receive power as kings one hour great Babylon came in remembrance before God, after the beast. **13** These have one design: and their to give her the cup of the wine of the indignation of strength and power they shall deliver to the beast. **14** his wrath. **20** And every island fled away, and the These shall fight with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall mountains were not found. **21** And great hail, like a overcome them, because he is Lord of lords, and talent, came down from heaven upon men: and men King of kings, and they that are with him are called, blasphemed God for the plague of the hail: because it and elect, and faithful. **15** And he said to me: The was exceeding great.

17 And there came one of the seven angels, who had the seven vials, and spoke with me, saying: Come, I will shew thee the condemnation of the great harlot, who sitteth upon many waters, **2** With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication; and they who inhabit the earth, have been made drunk with the whine of her whoredom. **3** And he took me away in spirit into the desert. And I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. **4** And the woman was clothed round about with purple and scarlet, and gilt with gold, and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of the abomination and filthiness of her fornication. **5** great is fallen, is fallen; and is become the habitation And on her forehead a name was written: A mystery; of devils, and the hold of every unclean spirit, and the Babylon the great, the mother of the fornications, hold of every unclean and hateful bird: **3** Because all and the abominations of the earth. **6** And I saw the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with fornication; and the kings of the earth have committed the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And I wondered, fornication with her; and the merchants of the earth when I had seen her, with great admiration. **7** And have been made rich by the power of her delicacies. the angel said to me: Why dost thou wonder? I will

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Go tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast out from her, my people; that you be not partakers of which carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and her sins, and that you receive not of her plagues. ten horns. **8** The beast, which thou sawest, was, and **5** For her sins have reached unto heaven, and the is not, and shall come up out of the bottomless pit, Lord hath remembered her iniquities. **6** Render to

18 And after these things, I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power: and the earth was enlightened with his glory. **2** And he cried out with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen; and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every unclean spirit, and the hold of every unclean and hateful bird: **3** Because all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication; and the kings of the earth have committed the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And I wondered, fornication with her; and the merchants of the earth when I had seen her, with great admiration. **7** And have been made rich by the power of her delicacies. the angel said to me: Why dost thou wonder? I will **4** And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Go tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast out from her, my people; that you be not partakers of which carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and her sins, and that you receive not of her plagues. ten horns. **8** The beast, which thou sawest, was, and **5** For her sins have reached unto heaven, and the is not, and shall come up out of the bottomless pit, Lord hath remembered her iniquities. **6** Render to

her as she also hath rendered to you; and double unto her according to her works: in the cup wherein she hath mingled, mingle ye double unto her. **7** As much as she hath glorified herself, and lived in delicacies, so much torment and sorrow give ye to her; because she saith in her heart: I sit a queen, and am no widow; and sorrow I shall not see. **8** Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be burnt with the fire; because God is strong, who shall judge her. **9** And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived in delicacies with her, shall weep, and bewail themselves over her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning: **10** Standing afar off for fear of her torments, saying: Alas! alas! that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgment come. **11** And the merchants of the earth shall weep, and mourn over her: for no man shall buy their merchandise any more. **12** Merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones; and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner of vessels of ivory, and all manner of vessels of precious stone, and of brass, and of iron, and of marble, **13** And cinnamon, and odours, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. **14** And the fruits of the desire of thy soul are departed from thee, and all fat and goodly things are perished from thee, and they shall find them no more at all. **15** The merchants of these things, who were made rich, shall stand afar off from her, for fear of her torments, weeping and mourning. **16** And saying: Alas! alas! that great city, which was clothed with fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and was gilt with gold, and precious stones, and pearls. **17** For in one hour are so great riches come to nought; and every shipmaster, and all that sail into the lake, and mariners, and as many as work in the sea, stood afar off. **18** And cried, seeing the place of her burning, saying: What city is like to this great city? **19** And they cast dust upon their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying: Alas! alas! that great city, wherein all were made rich, that had ships at sea, by reason of her prices: for in one hour she is made desolate. **20** Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath judged your judgment on her. **21** And a mighty angel took up a stone, as it were a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying: With such violence as this shall Babylon, that great city, be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. **22** And the voice of harpers, and of musicians, and of them that play on the pipe, and on the trumpet, shall of any art whatsoever shall be found any more at all in thee; and the sound of the mill shall be heard all in thee; and the light of the lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the weep, and bridegroom and the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth, for all nations have been deceived by the enchantments. **23** And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

19 After these things I heard as it were the voice of much people in heaven, saying: Alleluia.

Salvation, and glory, and power is to our God. **2** For true and just are his judgments, who hath judged the great harlot which corrupted the earth with her fornication, and hath revenged the blood of his servants, at her hands. **3** And again they said: Alleluia. And her smoke ascendeth for ever and ever. (aiōn g165) **4** And the four and twenty ancients, and the four living creatures fell down and adored God that sitteth upon the throne, saying: Amen; Alleluia. **5** And a voice came out from the throne, saying: Give praise to our God, all ye his servants; and you that fear him, little and great. **6** And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of great thunders, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord our God the Almighty hath reigned. **7** Let us be glad and rejoice, and give glory to him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath prepared herself. **8** And it is granted to her that she should clothe herself with fine linen, glittering and white. For the fine linen are the justifications of saints. **9** And he said to me: Write: Blessed are they that are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith to me: These words of God are true. **10** And I fell down before his feet, to adore him. And he saith to me: See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and

of thy brethren, who have the testimony of Jesus. after that, he must be loosed a little time. (*Abyssos*) Adore God. For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of judgment was given unto them; and the souls of them prophecy. 11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and with justice doth he judge and for the word of God, and who had not adored the fight. 12 And his eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many diadems, and he had a name written, which no man knoweth but himself. 13 And he was clothed with a garment sprinkled with blood; and his name is called, THE WORD OF GOD. 14 finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed And And the armies that are in heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp two edged sword; that with it he may strike the nations. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth on the thigh written: KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war with him that sat upon the horse, and with his army.

18 That you may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of tribunes, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all freemen and bondmen, and of little and of great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war with him that sat upon the horse, and with his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, who wrought signs before him, wherewith he seduced them who received the character of the beast, and who adored his image. These two were cast alive into the pool of fire, burning with brimstone. (*Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442*) 21 And the rest were slain by the sword of him that sitteth upon the horse, which proceedeth out of his mouth; and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

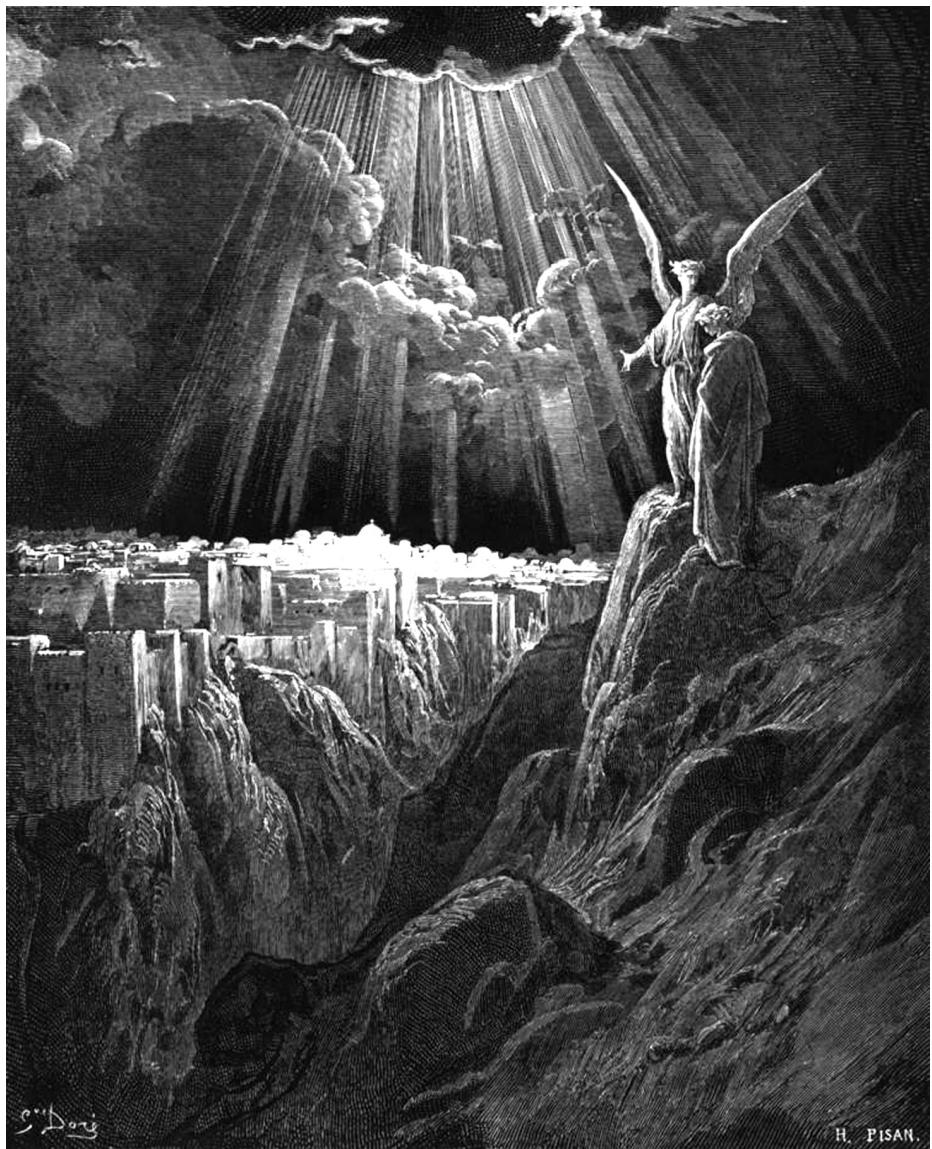
20 And I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand. (*Abyssos g12*) 2 And he laid hold on the dragon the old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. 3 And he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should no more seduce the nations, till the thousand years be finished. And

holiness, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice from the throne, saying: Behold the tabernacle of God with men, and he will dwell with them. And they shall be his people; and God himself with them shall be their God. 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and death shall be no more, nor mourning, nor crying, nor sorrow shall be any more, for the former things are passed away. 5 And he that sat on the throne, said: Behold, I make all things new. And he said to me: Write, for these words are most faithful and true. 6 And he said to me: It is done. I am Alpha and Omega; the beginning and the end. To him that thirsteth, I will give of the fountain of the water of life, freely. 7 He saw no temple therein. For the Lord God Almighty is that shall overcome shall possess these things, and I will be his God; and he shall be my son. 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, they shall have their portion in the pool burning with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. (Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9 And there came one of the seven angels, who had the vials full of the seven last plagues, and spoke with me, saying: Come, and I will shew thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. 10 And he took me up in spirit to a great and high mountain: and he shewed me the holy city of the Lamb. 11 Having the glory of God, and the light thereof was like to a precious stone, as to the jasper stone, even as crystal. 12 And it had a wall great and high, having twelve gates, and in the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. 13 On the east, three gates: and on the north, three gates: and on the south, three gates: and on the west, three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them, the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And he that spoke with me, had a measure of a reed of gold, to measure the city and the gates thereof, and the wall. 16 And the city lieth in a foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the golden reed for twelve thousand furlongs, and the length and the height and the breadth thereof are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof an hundred and forty-
The first foundation was jasper: the second, sapphire: the third, a chalcedony: the fourth, an emerald: the fifth, sardonyx: the sixth, sardius: the seventh, chrysolite: the eighth, beryl: the ninth, a topaz: the tenth, a chrysoprasus: the eleventh, a jacinth: the twelfth, an amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates are twelve pearls, one to each: and every several gate was of one several pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22 And I saw no temple thereof, and the Lamb. 23 And the city hath no need of the sun, nor of the moon, to shine in it. For the glory of God hath enlightened it, and the Lamb is the lamp thereof. 24 And the nations shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honour into it. 25 And the gates thereof shall not be shut by day: for there shall be no night there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27 There shall not enter into it any thing defiled, or that maketh a lie, but they that are written in the book of life of the Lamb.

Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God, 11 Having the glory of God, and the light thereof was like to a precious stone, as to the jasper stone, even as crystal. 12 And it had a wall great and high, having twelve gates, and in the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. 13 On the east, three gates: and on the north, three gates: and on the south, three gates: and on the west, three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them, the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And he that spoke with me, had a measure of a reed of gold, to measure the city and the gates thereof, and the wall. 16 And the city lieth in a foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the golden reed for twelve thousand furlongs, and the length and the height and the breadth thereof are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof an hundred and forty-

22 And he showed me a river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2 In the midst of the street thereof, and on both sides of the river, was the tree of life, bearing twelve fruits, yielding its fruits every month, and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 And there shall be no curse any more; but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him. 4 And they shall see his face: and his name shall be on their foreheads. 5 And night shall be no more: and they shall not need the light of the lamp, nor the light of the sun, because the Lord God shall enlighten them, and they shall reign for ever and ever. (aiōn g165) 6 And he said to me: These words are most faithful and true. And the Lord God of the spirits of the prophets sent his angel to shew his servants the things which must be done shortly. 7 And, Behold I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this

book. **8** And I, John, who have heard and seen these things. And after I had heard and seen, I fell down to adore before the feet of the angel, who shewed me these things. **9** And he said to me: See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them that keep the words of the prophecy of this book. Adore God. **10** And he saith to me: Seal not the words of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. **11** He that hurteth, let him hurt still: and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is just, let him be justified still: and he that is holy, let him be sanctified still. **12** Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to render to every man according to his works. **13** I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. **14** Blessed are they that wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb: that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in by the gates into the city. **15** Without are dogs, and sorcerers, and unchaste, and murderers, and servers of idols, and every one that loveth and maketh a lie. **16** I Jesus have sent my angel, to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the root and stock of David, the bright and morning star. **17** And the spirit and the bride say: Come. And he that heareth, let him say: Come. And he that thirsteth, let him come: and he that will, let him take the water of life, freely. **18** For I testify to every one that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book: If any man shall add to these things, God shall add unto him the plagues written in this book. **19** And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from these things that are written in this book. **20** He that giveth testimony of these things, saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Come, Lord Jesus. **21** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.



The New Jerusalem

And I John saw the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice from the throne, saying: Behold the tabernacle of God with men, and he will dwell with them. And they shall be his people; and God himself with them shall be their God.

Revelation 21:2-3

Reader's Guide

AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, "*As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him.*" Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, "*And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.*" So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, "*Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth.*" 2 Timothy 2:15. "*God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,*" 2 Peter 1:4-8.

Glossary

AionianBible.org/Glossary

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

Abyssos g12

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

Meaning:

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

aīdios g126

Greek: adjective

Usage: 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

Meaning:

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

aiōn g165

Greek: noun

Usage: 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

Meaning:

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

aiōnios g166

Greek: adjective

Usage: 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

Meaning:

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

eleēsē g1653

Greek: verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

Usage: 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

Meaning:

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See ntgreek.org.

Geenna g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

Hades g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonomous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

Sheol h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

Tartaroō g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

Glossary +

AionianBible.org/Bibles/English---Douay-Rheims-1899/Noted

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. * The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

Abyssos

Luke 8:31
Romans 10:7
Revelation 9:1
Revelation 9:2
Revelation 9:11
Revelation 11:7
Revelation 17:8
Revelation 20:1
Revelation 20:3

Acts 3:21
Acts 15:18
Romans 1:25
Romans 9:5
Romans 11:36
Romans 12:2
Romans 16:27
1 Corinthians 1:20
1 Corinthians 2:6
1 Corinthians 2:7
1 Corinthians 2:8
1 Corinthians 3:18
1 Corinthians 8:13
1 Corinthians 10:11
2 Corinthians 4:4
2 Corinthians 9:9
2 Corinthians 11:31
Galatians 1:4
Galatians 1:5
Ephesians 1:21
Ephesians 2:2
Ephesians 2:7
Ephesians 3:9
Ephesians 3:11
Ephesians 3:21
Ephesians 6:12
Philippians 4:20
Colossians 1:26
1 Timothy 1:17
1 Timothy 6:17
2 Timothy 4:10
2 Timothy 4:18
Titus 2:12
Hebrews 1:2
Hebrews 1:8
Hebrews 5:6
Hebrews 6:5
Hebrews 6:20
Hebrews 7:17
Hebrews 7:21
Hebrews 7:24
Hebrews 7:28
Hebrews 9:26
Hebrews 11:3
Hebrews 13:8
Hebrews 13:21
1 Peter 1:23

1 Peter 1:25

1 Peter 4:11

1 Peter 5:11

2 Peter 3:18

1 John 2:17

2 John 1:2

Jude 1:13

Jude 1:25

Revelation 1:6

Revelation 1:18

Revelation 4:9

Revelation 4:10

Revelation 5:13

Revelation 7:12

Revelation 10:6

Revelation 11:15

Revelation 14:11

Revelation 15:7

Revelation 19:3

Revelation 20:10

Revelation 22:5

aīdios

Romans 1:20
Jude 1:6

1 Corinthians 3:18
1 Corinthians 8:13
1 Corinthians 10:11
2 Corinthians 4:4

aiōn

Matthew 12:32
Matthew 13:22
Matthew 13:39
Matthew 13:40

2 Corinthians 11:31
Galatians 1:4
Galatians 1:5
Ephesians 1:21

Matthew 13:49
Matthew 21:19
Matthew 24:3

Ephesians 2:2
Ephesians 2:7
Ephesians 3:9

Matthew 28:20
Mark 3:29
Mark 4:19

Ephesians 3:11
Ephesians 6:12
Philippians 4:20

Mark 10:30
Mark 11:14

Colossians 1:26
1 Timothy 1:17
1 Timothy 6:17

Luke 1:33
Luke 1:55
Luke 1:70

2 Timothy 4:10
2 Timothy 4:18
Titus 2:12

Luke 16:8
Luke 18:30
Luke 20:34

Luke 10:25
Luke 16:9
Luke 18:18

Luke 20:35
John 4:14

Luke 18:30
John 3:15
John 3:16

John 6:51
John 6:58

John 3:36
John 4:14

John 8:35
John 8:51

John 4:36
John 5:24

John 8:52
John 9:32

John 5:39
John 6:27

John 10:28
John 11:26

John 6:40
John 6:47

John 12:34
John 13:8

John 6:54
John 6:68

John 14:16

aiōnios

Matthew 18:8

Matthew 19:16

Matthew 19:29

Matthew 25:41

Matthew 25:46

Mark 3:29

Mark 10:17

Mark 10:30

Luke 10:25

Luke 16:9

Luke 18:18

Luke 18:30

John 3:15

John 3:16

John 3:36

John 4:14

John 4:36

John 5:24

John 5:39

John 6:27

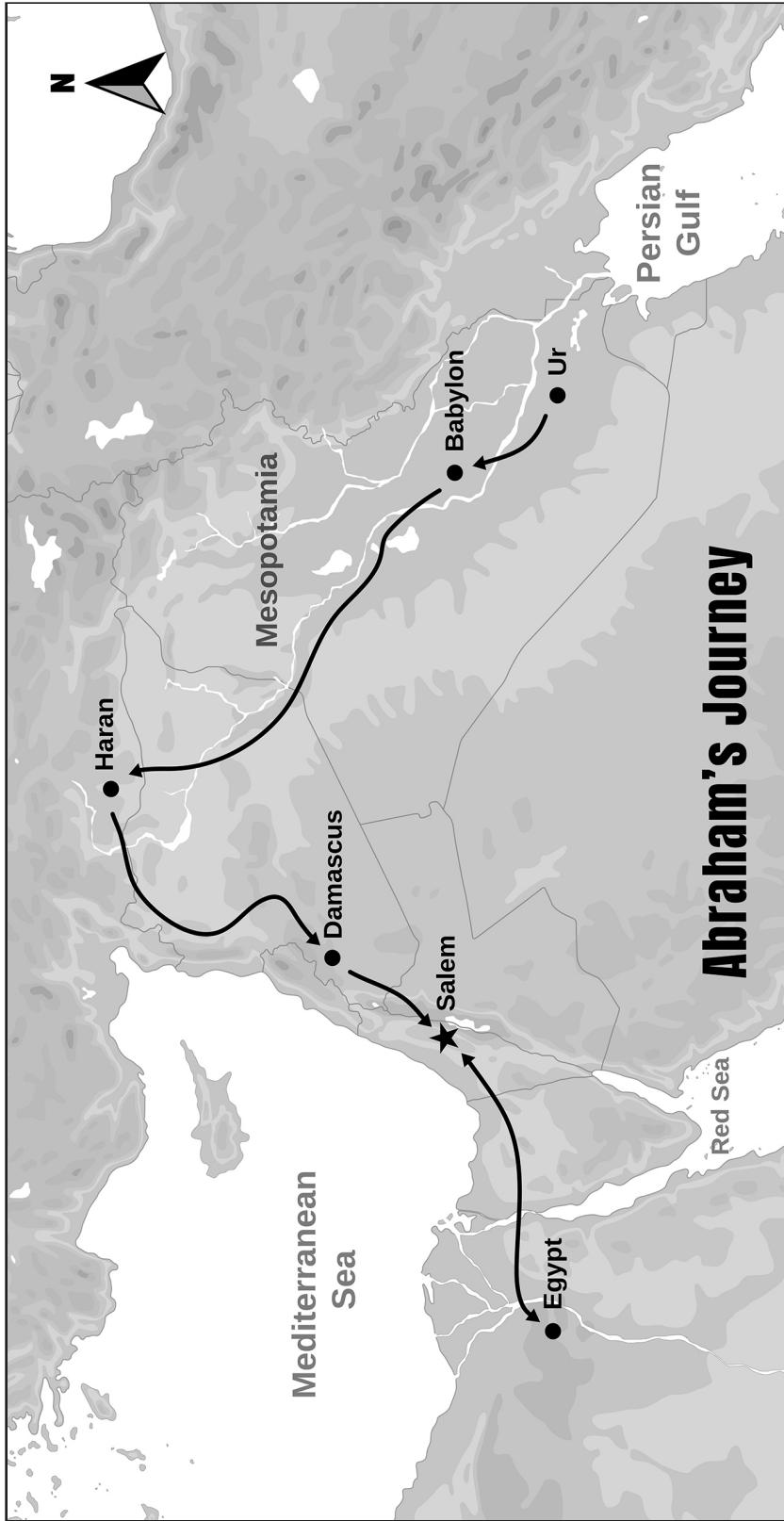
John 6:40

John 6:47

John 6:54

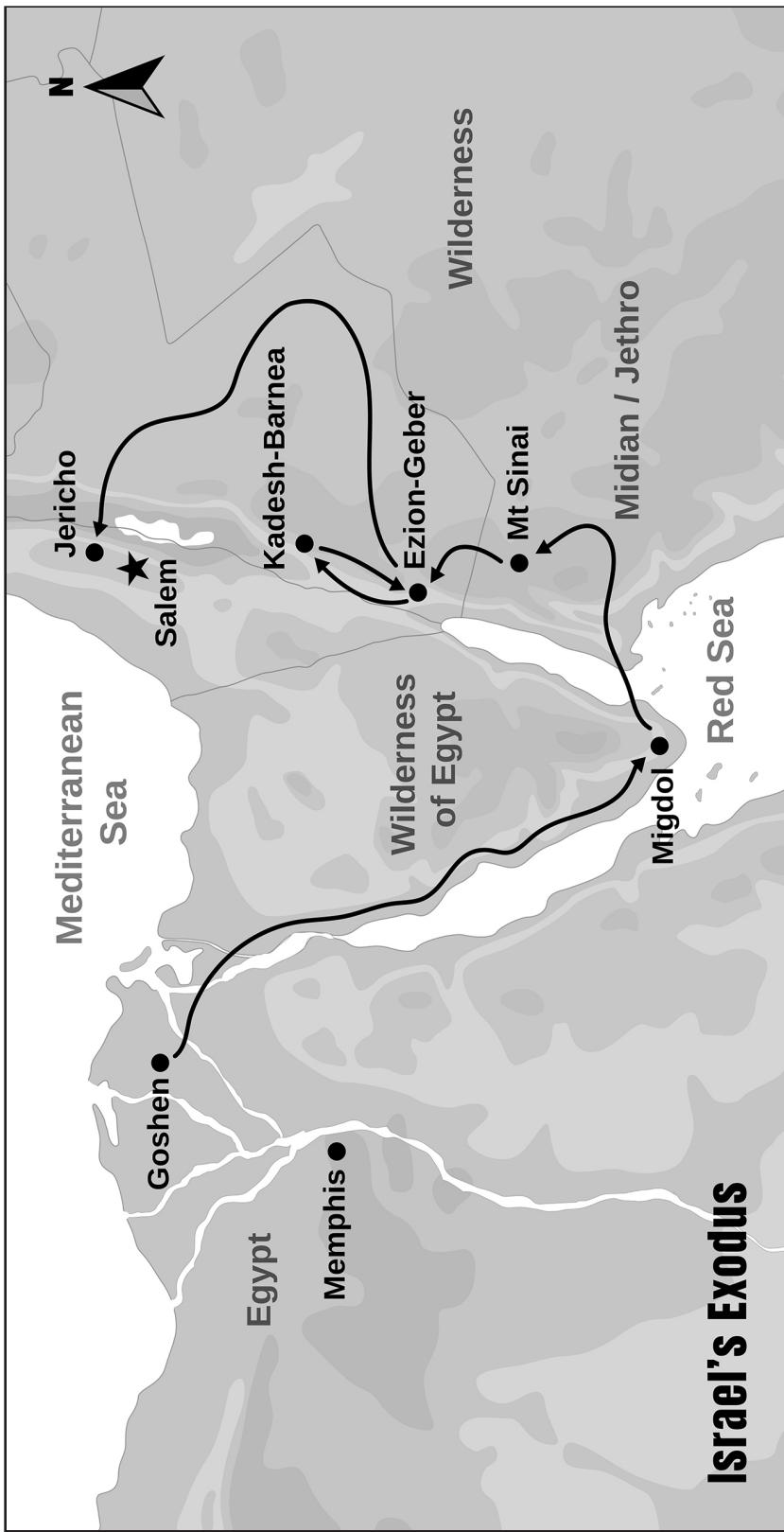
John 6:68

John 10:28	Mark 9:45	Psalms 116:3
John 12:25	Mark 9:47	Psalms 139:8
John 12:50	Luke 12:5	Psalms 141:7
John 17:2	James 3:6	Proverbs 1:12
John 17:3		Proverbs 5:5
Acts 13:46		Proverbs 7:27
Acts 13:48	Matthew 11:23	Proverbs 9:18
Romans 2:7	Matthew 16:18	Proverbs 15:11
Romans 5:21	Luke 10:15	Proverbs 15:24
Romans 6:22	Luke 16:23	Proverbs 23:14
Romans 6:23	Acts 2:27	Proverbs 27:20
Romans 16:25	Acts 2:31	Proverbs 30:16
Romans 16:26	1 Corinthians 15:55	Ecclesiastes 9:10
2 Corinthians 4:17	Revelation 1:18	Song of Solomon 8:6
2 Corinthians 4:18	Revelation 6:8	Isaiah 5:14
2 Corinthians 5:1	Revelation 20:13	Isaiah 7:11
Galatians 6:8	Revelation 20:14	Isaiah 14:9
2 Thessalonians 1:9		Isaiah 14:11
2 Thessalonians 2:16		Isaiah 14:15
1 Timothy 1:16	Revelation 19:20	Isaiah 28:15
1 Timothy 6:12	Revelation 20:10	Isaiah 28:18
1 Timothy 6:16	Revelation 20:14	Isaiah 38:10
2 Timothy 1:9	Revelation 20:15	Isaiah 38:18
2 Timothy 2:10	Revelation 21:8	Isaiah 57:9
Titus 1:2		Ezekiel 31:15
Titus 3:7		Ezekiel 31:16
Philemon 1:15	Genesis 37:35	Ezekiel 31:17
Hebrews 5:9	Genesis 42:38	Ezekiel 32:21
Hebrews 6:2	Genesis 44:29	Ezekiel 32:27
Hebrews 9:12	Genesis 44:31	Hosea 13:14
Hebrews 9:14	Numbers 16:30	Amos 9:2
Hebrews 9:15	Numbers 16:33	Jonah 2:2
Hebrews 13:20	Deuteronomy 32:22	Habakkuk 2:5
1 Peter 5:10	1 Samuel 2:6	
2 Peter 1:11	2 Samuel 22:6	
1 John 1:2	1 Kings 2:6	
1 John 2:25	1 Kings 2:9	
1 John 3:15	Job 7:9	
1 John 5:11	Job 11:8	
1 John 5:13	Job 14:13	
1 John 5:20	Job 17:13	
Jude 1:7	Job 17:16	
Jude 1:21	Job 21:13	
Revelation 14:6	Job 24:19	
	Job 26:6	
eleēsē	Psalms 6:5	
Romans 11:32	Psalms 9:17	
	Psalms 16:10	
Geenna	Psalms 18:5	
Matthew 5:22	Psalms 30:3	
Matthew 5:29	Psalms 31:17	
Matthew 5:30	Psalms 49:14	
Matthew 10:28	Psalms 49:15	
Matthew 18:9	Psalms 55:15	
Matthew 23:15	Psalms 86:13	
Matthew 23:33	Psalms 88:3	
Mark 9:43	Psalms 89:48	



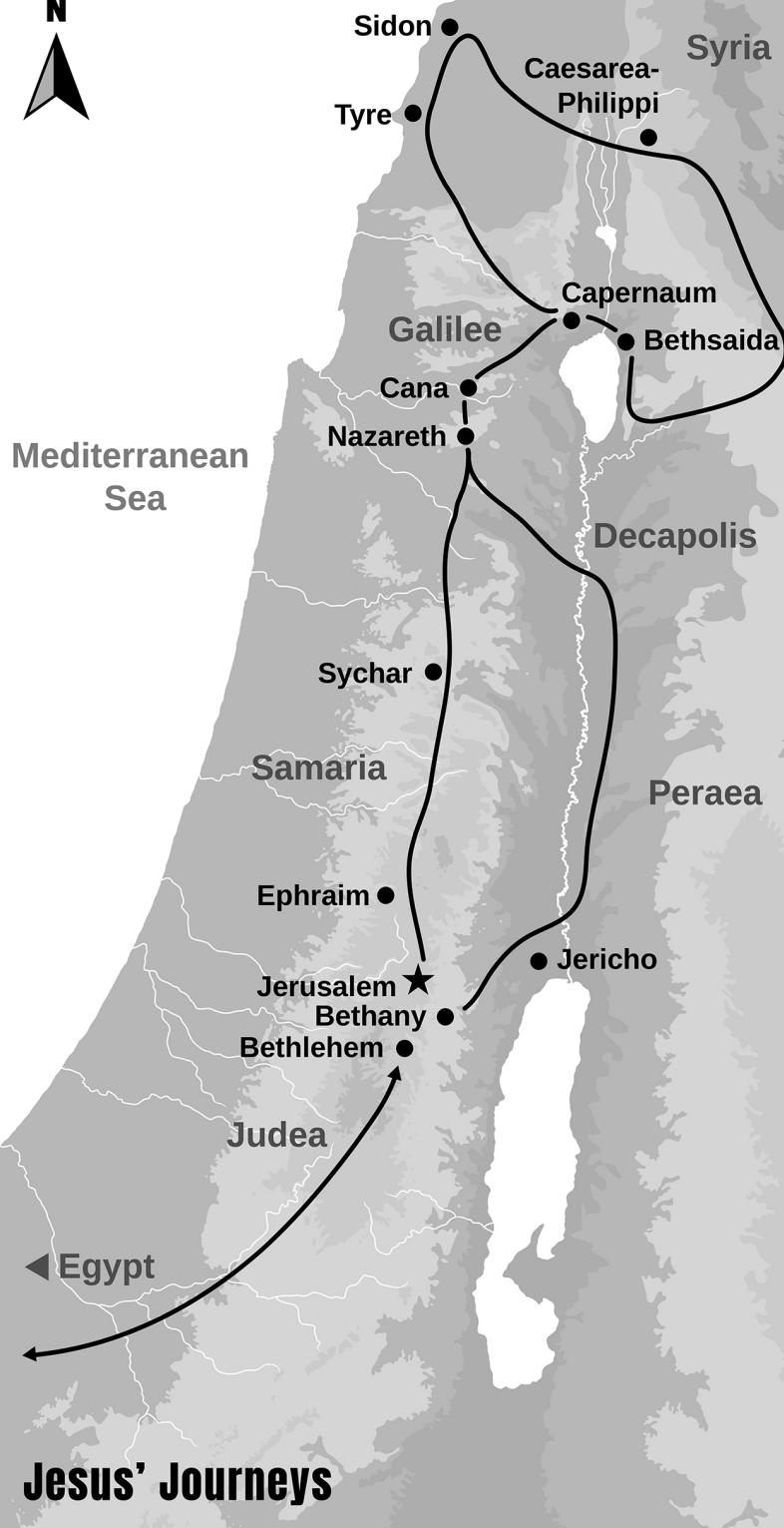
Abraham's Journey

By faith he that is called Abraham, obeyed to go out into a place which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. - Hebrews 11:8



Israel's Exodus

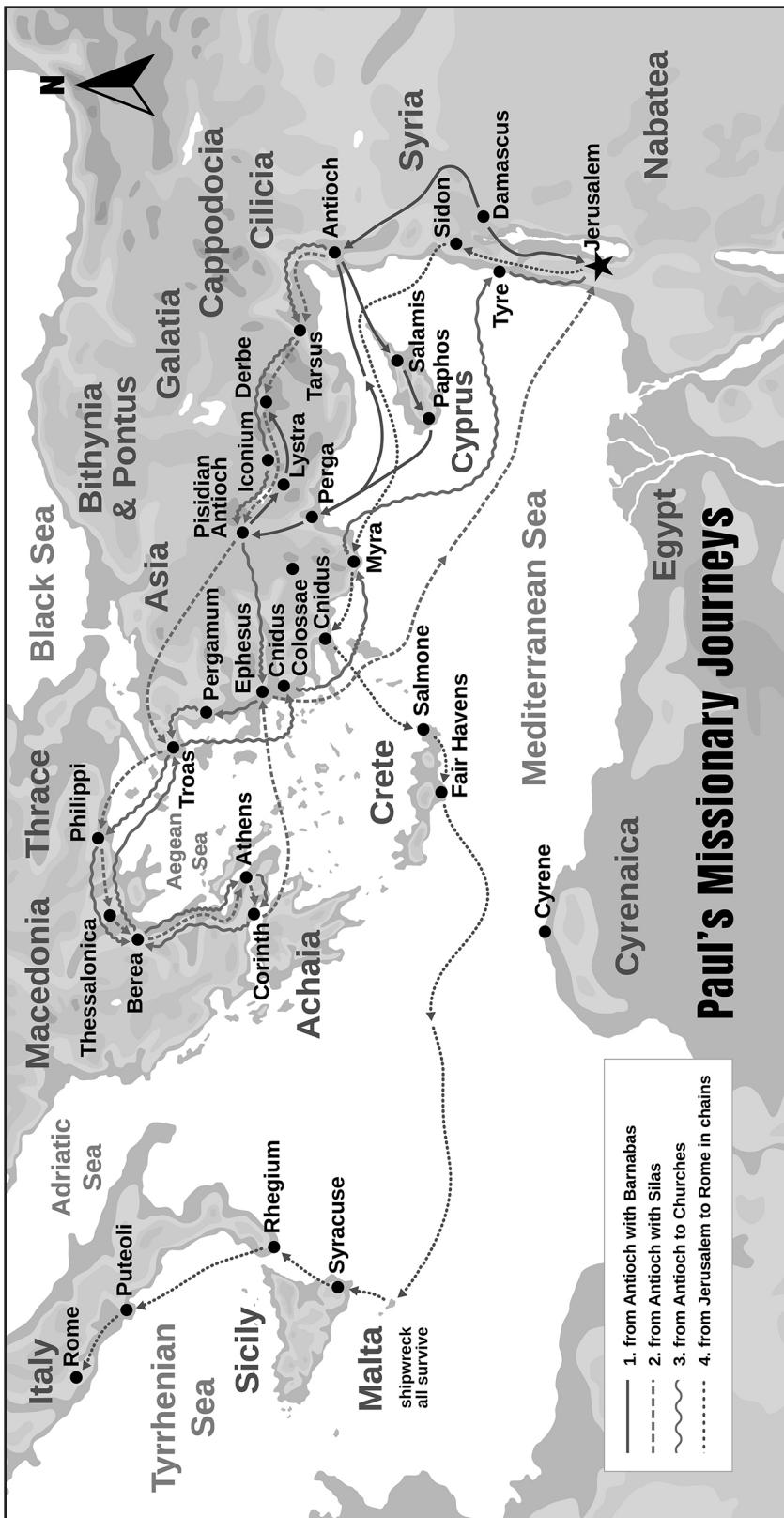
And when Pharaoh had sent out the people, the Lord led them not by the way of the land of the Philistines which is near: thinking lest perhaps they would repent, if they should see wars arise against them, and would return into Egypt. - Exodus 13:17



For the Son of man also is not come to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a redemption for many. - Mark 10:45

Paul's Missionary Journeys

Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, - Romans 1:1



Creation 4004 B.C.

Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophesies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)



Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.

New Heavens and Earth



- Christ returns for his people
- 1956 Jim Elliot martyred in Ecuador
- 1830 John Williams reaches Polynesia
- 1731 Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
- 1614 Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
- 1572 Jesuits reach Mexico
- 1517 Martin Luther leads Reformation
- 1455 Gutenberg prints first Bible
- 1323 Franciscans reach Sumatra
- 1276 Ramon Llull trains missionaries
- 1100 Crusades tarnish the church
- 1054 The Great Schism
- 997 Adalbert martyred in Prussia
- 864 Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
- 716 Boniface reaches Germany
- 635 Alopen reaches China
- 569 Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
- 432 Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
- 397 Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
- 341 Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
- 325 Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
- 250 Denis reaches Paris, France
- 197 Tertullian writes Christian literature
- 70 Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
- 61 Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
- 52 Thomas reaches Malabar, India
- 39 Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
- 33 Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

Resurrected 33 A.D.

What are we? ►			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3	
How are we sinful? ►			Romans 5:12-19	
Where are we?			Innocence	
			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.
Who are we? ►	God	Father	John 10:30 God's perfect fellowship	Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden
		Son		
		Holy Spirit		
	Mankind	Living	Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people	Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels
		Deceased believing		
		Deceased unbelieving		
	Angels	Holy		
		Imprisoned		
		Fugitive		
		First Beast		
		False Prophet		
		Satan		
Why are we? ►			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7	

Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us

Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin

When are we?



Fallen				Glory				
Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age	New Heavens and Earth				
1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light				Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3				
John 8:58 Pre-incarnate		John 1:14 Incarnate	Luke 23:43 Paradise	God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City				
Psalm 139:7 Everywhere		John 14:17 Living in believers						
Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth								
Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise								
Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment				Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10				
Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command								
2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus								
1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10 Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind				Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa				
				Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire				
				Revelation 20:2 Abyss				

For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all

Destiny

AionianBible.org/Destiny

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our Good News sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'*" Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. "*If the first fruit is holy, so is the lump*," Romans 11:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.



Going therefore, teach ye all nations; baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. - Matthew 28:19

